

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 301

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 301

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 302

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 302

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 303

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 303

R E S T R I C T E D



EXHIBIT 304

R E S T R I C T E D

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 304

LOS BANOS INTERNMENT CAMP  
ADMINISTRATION COMMITTEE

January 28, 1945

Majer Y. Iwanaka, Commandant  
Los Banos Internment Camp

Re: Death of George Lewis

Sir:

This letter is addressed to you for the purpose of protesting the execution of George Lewis, which took place on your order at about 8:25 this morning. The facts are:

That about 6:55 a.m. Mr. Lewis was shot and wounded by a Japanese sentry, while passing into the Camp under a sawall fence which marks the boundary of the Camp. Your sentry refused to permit him medical attention, and at 8:25 a.m. you ordered him shot, and this was done notwithstanding the earnest protests of this Committee. Your staff also refused to permit him to receive the last rites for the Catholic Church before his execution.

This protest is predicated upon the following grounds:

1. You, as Commandant of the Camp, have no power to order the imposition of the death penalty upon any internee hereof, for any offense whatever.

We call your attention to Articles 60-67 of the Geneva Convention of 1929 which, soon after the outbreak of the present war, your Government agreed, with the Government of the United States, to follow in its treatment of civilian internees. Under these Articles only a Court may order the death penalty. The procedure is prescribed. In such cases notification must be given to the protecting power of the institution of the case; the right of the prisoner to defend himself is safeguarded, as well as his right to have counsel and to appeal; and these Articles expressly provide that no death penalty may be executed until three months after the protecting power is notified of the imposition thereof. You have disregarded all these provisions in ordering the execution of Mr. George Lewis this morning.

2. From no point of view was Mr. Lewis guilty of any offense involving the death penalty. At the worst, he could only be considered as in the act of escaping when first shot. The facts are to the contrary. He was actually returning to the Camp and hence was not an escaping prisoner. In any case, under Articles 47, 50, 51, and 52 of the Geneva Convention of 1929, an attempted escape is only an offense against discipline, and the punishment therefore may not exceed thirty days' arrest. To impose the death penalty for such a trivial offense, as you did upon Mr. Lewis this morning, constitutes a flagrant disregard of these provisions of the Convention, by which your Government has agreed with the Government of the United States to be bound in dealing with civilian internees.

EXHIBIT I

1

R E S T R I C T E D U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 305

R E S T R I C T E D

There can be no doubt that the refusal to permit medical attention to be given Mr. Lewis after he was first shot, the order for his execution within an hour and half thereafter without any court action whatever (in complete disregard of the International law applicable to the situation) and the consummation of that order constitute a record unlawful, inhumane and shocking.

Respectfully,

THE ADMINISTRATION COMMITTEE

(sgd) M. B. HEICHERT  
/T/ M. B. HEICHERT, Chairman

(Sgd) L. T. WATTY  
/T/ L. T. WATTY, Vice-Chairman

(Sgd) George Gray  
/T/ GEORGE GRAY, Secretary

(Sgd) A. D. Calheun  
/T/ A. D. CALHOUN

(Sgd) C. A. De Witt  
/T/ C. A. DE WITT, Member

(Sgd) W. F. G. Harris  
/T/ W. F. G. HARRIS, Member

(Sgd) R. E. Cecil  
/T/ R. E. CECIL, Member

EXHIBIT I

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.

R E S T R I C T E D

Los Banes Internment Camp  
January 28, 1945

RECORD OF EVENTS IN CONNECTION WITH THE SHOOTING AND EXECUTION  
OF GEORGE J. LOUIS

At 6:55 a.m. today, January 28, 1945, George J. Louis, American, age 27, while attempting to return to the Camp near the Animal Husbandry Building, was shot by a Japanese sentry. The sentry was one of a number of guards who had been on an all-night watch of the Animal Husbandry Building, since it was apparently evident to the Japanese that a number of persons had left the Camp on the preceding night through the sawali fence which bounds the Camp. At the time of the shooting the moon was still up, though shadows were cast over the area of the guards' patrol by the barracks buildings. It was not yet daylight. The guard on duty had heard a noise from the sawali fence some 15 feet from where he was standing. Uttering a short ejaculation, he raised his gun and fired immediately.

Mr. Gray, Secretary of the Committee, was a witness to the shooting but was refused permission to remain near the scene or to have the man removed to the Camp Hospital, though the movements of the victim indicated that he was still alive.

Messrs. Heichert, Watty, and Downs were summoned to the Commandant's Office at about 7:10 a.m. and were told by the Commandant, with no hesitation in arriving at such a decision, that the victim must be executed on the spot, since his condition appeared to be such that he could not be moved from the spot without expiring. All internees, including members of the Committee were ordered to their quarters.

Messrs. Heichert, Watty, Gray, Calhoun, and Cecil, with Mr. Downs, proceeded to the Commandant's Office to protest the Commandant's order, calling attention to the fact that the action contemplated was contrary to International law and to all humane standards, and that the Commandant would be held personally responsible. The Commandant at first refused to see any members of the Committee, but after numerous requests, finally appeared in his office.

Mr. Heichert made the following request of the Commandant: "We would like to make this statement from the Committee. The committee pretests the action of the sentry in shooting this man. If the man was trading at the fence, he should not be executed, and if he was returning to the Camp, he should not be executed. According to International law, he would only be shot if in the act of escaping. It is thought that you might not have made a full investigation of the case and we feel that you should do so before any hasty step is taken." The Commandant replied that the matter was being investigated, and continued: "However, as to whether or not he was trading, returning to the Camp, or attempting to escape, it is evident from the position of his body between the boundary fences that he has disregarded my order that the boundary fences should not be violated by internees.

EXHIBIT 2

1

R E S T R I C T E D

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

Defense

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 306

R E S T R I C T E D

There is no question about the facts in that respect. The original shooting was in accordance with my order to shoot on sight any person violating the boundaries. Dr. Yeshimura was at the scene, and there is no hope for the man's recovery. The orders to the soldiers are to shoot until they kill. Since the man fell immediately and made no sound it was thought that he was dead; since it is evident that he was not dead but has died since, the original sentence of execution must be carried out." The Commandant a number of times repeated his allegation that the wound was fatal, that Dr. Yeshimura had confirmed this supposition, and the Commandant asserted, supporting his words with motions, that the man had been shot in a vital spot through the center of the chest.

Mr. Heichert stated that the Committee would submit a formal protest of the shooting, and asked for a reconsideration of the Commandant's decision to have the man executed. Mr. Heichert added that if the Commandant persisted in his decision to have this execution carried out, regardless of whether the man was alive or dead, the Committee and the Camp consider it an act contrary to mankind, to rules of war, and to all standards of humanity. Mr. Heichert added that the Committee also wished to protest the action of the guard in shooting without a challenge, especially in view of the fact that there are a number of people in the Camp who are mentally unbalanced. The Commandant replied that as a normal practice the guards would challenge a person found near the boundaries, but where there is danger of escape the sentry can do nothing to shoot.

The Commandant stated that the execution must be gone through with, although he stated that the "dead man" would be removed to a clump of bamboo outside the Camp grounds. Mr. Heichert asked if the Committee could have the body, and if we should receive the body at the scene of the second shooting or if it would be taken to the Hospital. The Commandant stated that the body would be given to the Camp.

Meantime the man had been placed on an improvised stretcher by members of the Japanese garrison. Although all persons were ordered away from the scene, internees from nearby shanties and barracks reported that the wounded man was still moving and it was evident that he was still alive. He was taken outside the Camp and at exactly 8:25 a.m. a single shot was heard. The Chairman was notified that he could pick up the body at the scene of the execution. The Chairman, with four stretcher bearers, found the body in a clump of bamboo, still on the improvised stretcher. The victim had been shot through the forehead, apparently as he lay on the stretcher. The body was placed on a Hospital stretcher and taken to the Hospital. The statement of Dr. Nance, Camp Medical Director, regarding the condition of the body is as follows:

"I have examined the body of George J. Lewis who was shot this morning by the Japanese. The body was picked up by our

EXHIBIT 2

R E S T R I C T E D

stretcher bearers about 100 yards south of the fence along barracks ly. The body had been pierced by two bullets. One bullet had a wound of entrance above the outer border of the right clavicle (cellar bone) and an exit wound along the upper border of the corresponding scapula. This missile grazed the scapula but struck no vital organs --did not even enter other bullet entered the skull in the right frontal region and blew his brains out in the left occipital region. It would appear that this man was executed or given the coup de grace after having sustained a miner injury."

George J. Lewis was buried in the Camp burial ground at 11:00 a.m. today. This afternoon the Committee filed a formal protest, copy of which is attached hereto and made a part of this official record.

(SGD) M. B. HEICHERT

M. B. HEICHERT CHAIRMAN

GEORGE GRAY SECRETARY

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.

EXHIBIT 2

R E S T R I C T E D

SHIICHI AKITA, after having been reminded that he was still under oath, testified at Base "S" Stockade at Tabunok, Talisay, Cebu, Philippines, on 15 October 1945, as follows:

- Q. Did you know a Filipino Family named PALICTE living at the Cebu Breeding Area, Cebu City, Cebu, P.I., in March, 1945?  
A. I do not know them by name, but the man was called "Dexter".
- Q. Do you have any information which you wish to tell us concerning the death of this Filipino family who lived in a house on the Breeding Area grounds just northwest of where you had been living, and the burning of their house on 26 March, 1945 just before the Americans came to Cebu City?  
A. Yes, I will voluntarily tell you what I know about the death of a Filipino family who lived just northwest of the house where I was living at that time.
- Q. What time of the day was it when these people were mistreated?  
A. It was on the 26th March 1945 but I do not know what time it was. But I believe it was at night because the men who did it had been ordered to return to our headquarters at noon but they did not come back until about 9:00 or 10:00 o'clock that night.
- Q. Where were you while this family was mistreated?  
A. I was in a fox-hole at the feet of the hills just behind the Guadalupe church about 4 kilometers away.
- Q. Could you see the house where it took place from your fox-hole?  
A. I could not see it from where I was.
- Q. Then where did you get your information about this mistreatment?  
A. That same evening when the four men who did it came back to our unit I was in the same tent with them about 9:00 or 10:00 o'clock that night. They were proudly telling what had happened.
- Q. Do you know if anyone else overheard their conversation or was present?  
A. I do not know.
- Q. Did all four of them admit having taken part?  
A. I am not certain whether they all admitted taking part in the killing of this family but I do remember that all four of them admitted that they raped some of the girls in the family.
- Q. Did they admit having burned their home?  
A. Yes, they admitted having burned the house but they said that this was by order of T/Sgt YASOKICHI KORODA or else an order received from the MITSUI CORPS who was in-charge of the defense of this area.
- Q. Did these four men say that when they burned the house of this particular Filipino family, the people in the family were inside the house?  
A. I do not know if they were in the house when the house was burned but these four Japanese soldiers in talking among themselves said they had raped some girls in that house and that they had left no witness so I understood that there was no one else living who might have seen them do it. I also understood from what they said that they had burned the bodies because they said they left no evidence.
- Q. Did you ever hear anyone other than these four men admit having taken part in this particular rape and killing of the people and burning of the house?  
A. No other man was concerned in this matter because all the re

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Page 1

19

/S/ S.A.

Exhibit No. 307

R E S T R I C T E D

R E S T R I C T E D

- of our troop had gone to our fortification in the mountains by  
Guadalupe. At noon of the 26th March our Unit left for this  
nearby mountain position leaving behind in Cebu City TANAKA  
and KATA. After we reached our new position, KBAYASHI, MIYA-  
GE and YASUTAKE were sent back to assist TANAKA. All five of  
them returned to our position that night but KATO told me  
that he had not found TANAKA in Cebu City until just before  
they returned to the hills so I do not believe that KATO had  
anything to do with this matter. He took no part in the con-  
versation.
- Q Where was this tent in which you overheard the conversation  
on the night of 26 March 1945 located?
- A Just in front of our trench near the mountain in Guadalupe.
- Q About how many kilometers is this from the house in which the  
family was living in Cebu City?
- A About four kilometers.
- Q Did these four men in the tent that night mention the name of the  
girls raped and killed?
- A According to my memory, they mentioned their names but I do not  
remember what they said it was.
- Q Do you remember any remarks they made about the girls?
- A According to my memory, they mentioned that one was beautiful  
and they also mentioned that there were several girls between  
thirteen and nineteen years old and they said that they each  
had raped all of them, it was at least two or more girls they  
raped.
- Q Did they describe the rape of these girls in so far as the use  
of force was concerned?
- A They said that the girls of 13 years old wept and was very  
pitiful so I assume that they used force.
- Q Did they use the word "rape" in referring to what they had done  
to these girls?
- A I did not hear the Japanese word for "rape" spoken.
- Q Did they say whether the girls screamed?
- A They said that the girl 13 years old screamed.
- Q Did they say whether they had threatened the girls with weapons?
- A I did not hear that they threatened them with weapons; what I  
did hear was they were carrying their weapons with them at  
that time.
- Q Did you hear them say whether the girls were held by members  
of the group while others raped them?
- A I did not hear them say that they employed force to hold the  
girls down but they did say that MIYAGE stood as sentinel  
outside or inside the house while the others raped the girls,  
and then MIYAGE came in and was the last one to rape the girls.  
I do not remember how many girls there were but I do remember  
that each of these four men admitted having raped each girl.
- Q What were the names of these four soldiers whose conversation  
you overheard?
- A Pvt. YASATAKE, Pfc or Leading Corporal (I Don't know which)  
ICHIRO TANAKA, Pfc or Leading Corporal MIYAGE, and Pfc. Sei-  
chi Kobayashi. I don't know the ranks for sure because they mean  
almost the same thing.
- Q Where is YASUTAKE?
- A He died about one week after we left Cebu City in March, 1945,  
because of burns received in combat.

R E S T R I C T E D

- Q Are these four men the same persons you described in your original statement of 16 October 1945?  
A Yes, sir.
- Q Were any other men mentioned in your statement of 16 October 1945 other than those you have just named in any way involved in this rape, killing or burning of the house or people you gave described in this statement?  
A No, only these I have mentioned were involved. The rest were in the mountain fortification with me at the time it happened.
- Q Do you know what happened to T/Sgt YASUKICHI KORODA?  
A He was killed by a mortar shell in the mountains.
- Q Who was the Commanding Officer of your unit on 26 March 1945?  
A The Capt. IBA I mentioned in my statement of 16 October 1945 was our commander until 25 March 1945. After that date we had a new Commanding Officer, 1st Lieut. MIZOBUCHI, first name unknown. He was our commander on 26 March 1945 when this event occurred.
- Q Was Lieut. MIZOBUCHI in command of your unit on the afternoon and evening when this event occurred?  
A Yes. I say this because our sergeant went to him for our orders. He was the Commanding Officer of these five men at that time.
- Q Where is Lieut. MIZOBUCHI now?  
A I do not know but I heard that he died in the mountains.
- Q Was Lieut. MIZOBUCHI on that date in any way under the control of Capt. IBA?  
A As I was only a private, I do not know for sure, but I think there was no connection.
- Q Did you ever return to the place where these girls were raped and house burned?  
A No, sir.
- Q Is the MIYAGE you mentioned in your previous statement on 16 October 1945 named TOSIMITSU MIYAGE?  
A I do not know his first name but I know he belonged to the IBA CORPS and he was shipped on the second shipment to Leyte from the Base "S" POW stockade.
- Q Was any force been used in obtaining this statement from you?  
A No force was used.
- Q Have any threats been used to obtain this statement?  
A No threats were made.
- Q Why have you made this statement?  
A Because the interpreter told me to tell the truth, because I am under oath, and because I have nothing to do with this matter mentioned in this statement.
- Q Was any promise of better treatment or immunity been made to you for your making this statement?  
A None. I have been made no promises and I tell this because I desire that criminals must be punished and those who are not criminals must be proved innocent.
- Q Have any of your Japanese camp officers caused you to make this statement?  
A No, sir.

/S/ Seichi Akita  
/T/ SEICHI AKITA

R E S T R I C T E D

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
 ) SS  
PROVINCE OF CEBU )  
TOWN OF TALISAY )

I, SEIICHI AKITA, being duly sworn on oath, state that I had read to me and understood the translation of the foregoing transcription of my interrogation and all answers contained therein, consisting of three pages, are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

/S/ Seichi Akita  
/T/ SEIICHI AKITA

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 18th day of October, 1945.

/S/ Clayton L. Nelson, 1st Lt., JAGD  
/T/ CLAYTON L. NELSON, 1st Lt., JAGD

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
 ) SS  
PROVINCE OF CEBU )  
TOWN OF TALISAY )

I, REIZO YAGUCHI, 51J-8376, residing at Base "S" POW Stockade at Tabunek, Talisay, Cebu, Philippines, being duly sworn on oath, state that I truly translated the questions and answers given from English to Japanese and from Japanese to English respectively and that after being transcribed, I truly translated the foregoing deposition containing three pages, to the witness; that the witness thereupon in my presence affixed his signature thereto.

/S/ Reizo Yaguchi  
/T/ REIZO YAGUCHI

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 18th day of October, 1945.

/S/ Clayton L. Nelson, 1st Lt., JAGD  
/T/ CLAYTON L. NELSON, 1st Lt., JAGD

C E R T I F I C A T E

We, CLAYTON L. NELSON, 1st Lieutenant, 02052600, JAGD, and Henry F. MARSHALL, 2nd Lieutenant, 01332183, INF., certify that on 18th day of October, 1945, personally appeared before us SEIICHI AKITA, and according to REIZO YAGUCHI gave the foregoing answers to the several questions set forth therein; that after his testimony had been transcribed, the said Seichi Akita had read to him by the said interpreter the same and affixed his signature thereto in our presence.

Tabunek, Talisay, Cebu, P.I.

/S/ Clayton L. Nelson, 1st Lt., JAGD  
/T/ CLAYTON L. NELSON, 1st Lt., JAGD

18 October, 1945

/S/ Henry F. Marshall, 2nd Lt., Inf.  
/T/ HENRY F. MARSHALL, 2nd Lt., INF  
Investigating Officer, War Crimes  
Investigating Detachment

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.

RESTRICTED

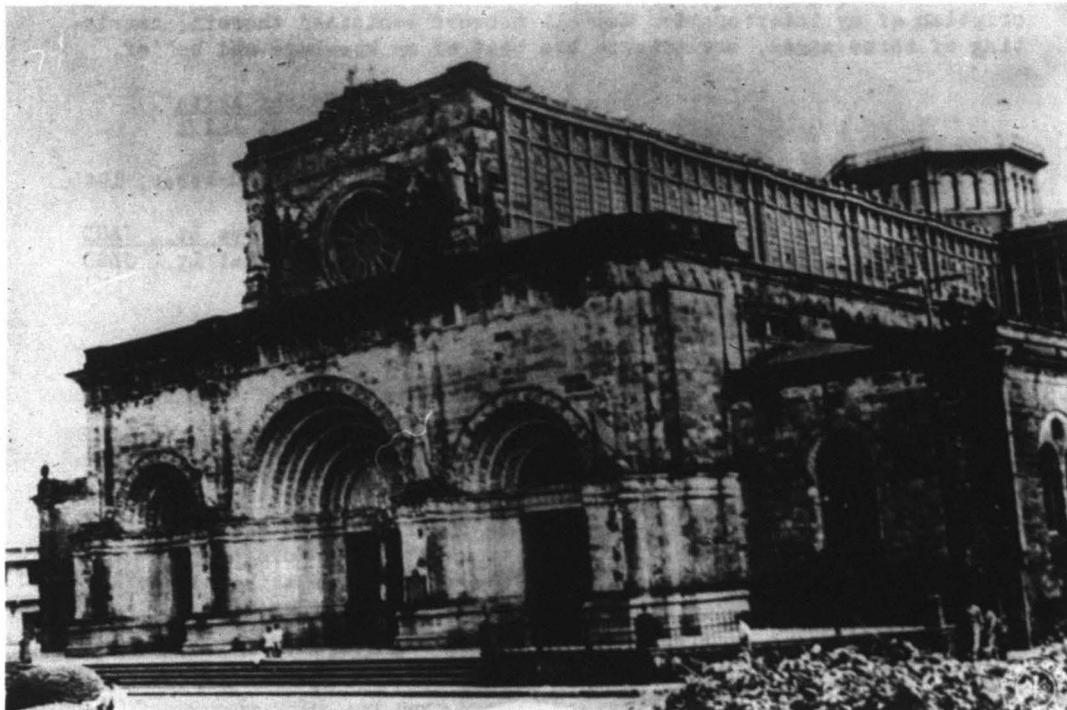


EXHIBIT 308

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 308

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

RESTRICTED

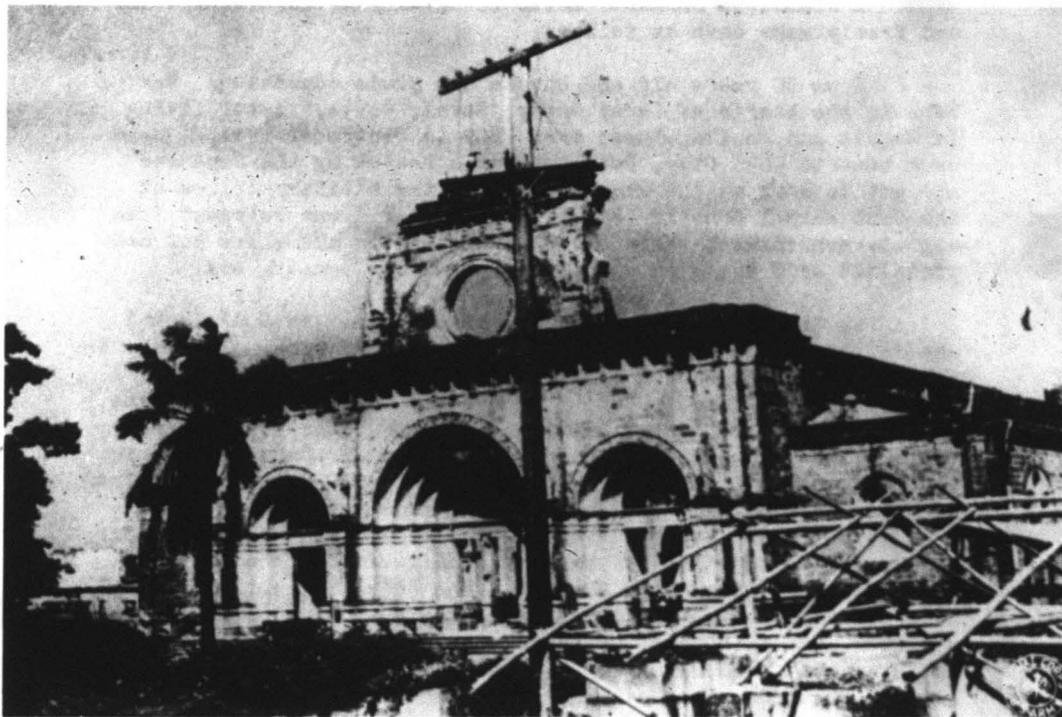


EXHIBIT 309

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomeyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 309

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

R E S T R I C T E D

AFFIDAVIT

488th CIC Detachment  
APO 716  
31 Mar 45

I Francisce NARRIDO, after being duly sworn, voluntarily and freely make oath as follows:

I am 20 years old and have a 6th grade education. Was born in the barrie of Caray Caray, Naval, Leyte. After living in Baguie and Manila, Luzen from 1939 to September 1944, I came on a boat to Cebu City, Cebu but was arrested by the Japanese and put to work at the Headquarters of the Military Police at the Cebu Normal School. Shertly thereafter I was released from nightly confinement there and allowed to live elsewhere but continued to work there as a Gardener, cook and laundry boy.

On the morning of March 26, 1945 about 7 or 8 o'clock I was in the kitchen assisting in the leading of rice, clothing, etc that was being evacuated by the Japanese to Guadalupe near the Capital Building in Cebu City and saw the Japanese kill one Filipino prisoner and one American prisoner. The Filipino was killed first and immediately thereafter they brought the American from the building to a foxhole in the yard some 75 yards from where I was working. The American was made to bend over near the foxhole with his hands tied behind him while a Japanese Military Police Sergeant by the name of Migasi struck him across the back of the neck with a saber. The body fell into the foxhole and a Japanese 2nd Lieutenant Sakai shot him one time with a pistol. At this point we had finished leading the rice and clothing and, while another boy hauled it around to the front gate, I went thru the main building and saw two or three Filipines and one American prisoner on the perch being guarded by a Japanese seldier. The American soldier had an injured leg which I understeed was a wound received at the time he was captured by the Japanese, and he was standing with his arms around the neck of one of the Filipines. I preceeded on to Guadalupe and did not witness more of the killing although at the time I left they were still taking Filipines out in the yard to be executed. There was much excitement and confusion due to the many planes of the Americans flying overhead and from the American shelling and it is difficult to remember everything that happened or the exact time.

I returned to the Normal building about 1 o'clock P.M. of the same day at the instructions of the Japanese as they needed me to help lead ether things to be carried away. When I had reached a point some 75 yards from the foxhole where I had seen the one American killed, I saw one of the American soldiers sitting on the ground near the foxhole looking at the planes in the sky. I helledered to him to crawl down in the foxhole as if he were dead because the Japanese would be returning. He appeared to be very weak and unable to turn his head in my direction but with his hands and feet turned his entire body around so as to be facing me. He metioned something to me as if wanting me to bring him water but I told him I was afraid the Japanese would see me. I did not go closer than 75 yards to him but am confident that he was the American that had been wounded in the leg. In addition to having seen him on the perch with his arm around the Filipino. I had carried food three times to the two Americans. Fearing that the Japanese might see me talking to the American, I ran home.

R E S T R I C T E D

The following morning around 11 o'clock on the 27th. I returned to the Hermal for the purpose of trying to get rice that might have been left by the Japanese. I again saw the American at the same location but he was attempting to waive at the planes overhead and did not seem to hear me when I again yelled for him to lie in the foxhole so that the Japs wouldn't see him. I did not see any Japanese around at the time but buildings and gas dumps were burning all around nearby and I was still afraid I might be seen by the Japanese if I helped him. I then went into the main building and found that there was rice in a room and then went on to the front gate where I met two Japanese, one of which was Higasi who had executed the other American on the previous morning. Being given permission by them to get the rice, I went to get two companions one of which was Marcus Arpen. Upon returning to the Hermal and getting the rice, we went to a point near the kitchen to get a cart with which to move the rice to our home and, while getting the cart, I noticed Higasi and the other Japanese carrying wood over toward the foxhole where the American had been sitting and pile it into the foxhole. They even took chairs over there and broke them up and placed them in the foxhole. The American was not seen by me at this time so I believe Higasi and the other Japanese had found him and thrown him either dead or alive into the foxhole.

Instead of accompanying my companions to our home with the rice, I went around the road to a point where I could see the location of the foxhole and saw the two Japanese pour gasoline into the foxhole and light it. A huge fire then burned in the foxhole. I then went home and knew nothing else about what happened to the bodies of the Americans.

The two Americans had been prisoners about a week before they were executed and I understand that they were flyers that had been shot down. I estimate it to have been some 20 or 30 minutes between the time I last saw the American and the time I saw the Japanese carrying wood to the foxhole.

Executed in five copies on this 31st day of March  
1945 at Cebu City, Cebu.

/S/ Francisco Narride

Witnesses:

/S/ L. R. Harrison, Jr.  
L. R. HARRISON, JR.

/S/ E.C. Lounibes  
E. C. LOUNIBOS

Sworn to and subscribed before me on this 31st day of  
March at Cebu City, Cebu.

/S/ Walter L. McCrary  
WALTER L. MCCRARY

I certify that the foregoing is a true and correct copy  
of an original signed and sworn statement taken by CIC.

/S/ William T. Sandalls  
/T/ WILLIAM T. SANDALLS  
Major, CAC  
Cmdg, 23rd Area CIC Det.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Milton S. Seligman*  
1st Lt. Inf.

RESTRICTED



EXHIBIT 311

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 317



EXHIBIT 312

R E S T R I C T E D

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 312

Received: \_\_\_\_\_



EXHIBIT 313

RESTRICTED U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 313

RESTRICTED

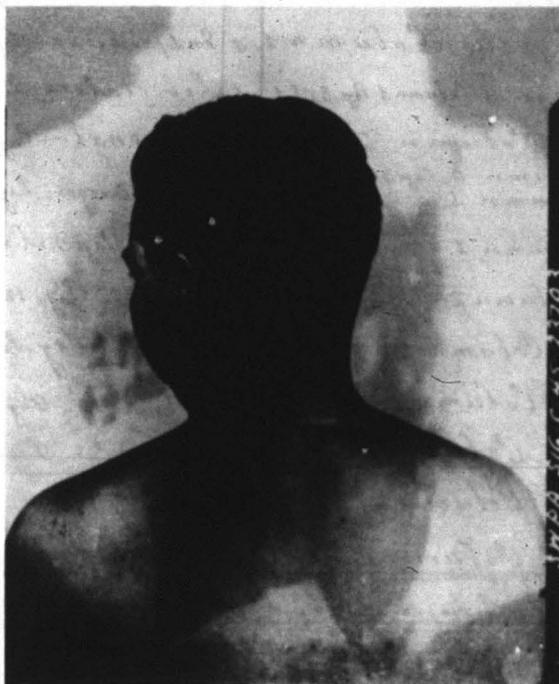


EXHIBIT 314

RESTRICTED

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 314

Received: \_\_\_\_\_



List of Persons Massacred by the Japanese  
Soldiers during the month of February, 1945 by Larrin.

Names	Age	Date of Death	Location
1 - Adriano Hernandez ✓	58		
2 - Marcelino Mendoza ✓	46		
<b>Bilogiblog</b>			
1 - Susana Cumbres ✓	44		
2 - Maria Marudo ✓	15		
3 - Elena Marudo ✓	1		
4 - Rufino Marudo ✓	25		
5 - Elias Sagala ✓	52		
6 - Victor Cumbres ✓	35		
7 - Raymondina Manaiag ✓	45		
8 - Vicente Parit ✓	5		
9 - Mariano Manaiag ✓	40		
10 - Joaquina Cumbres ✓	32		
11 - Agaton Parit ✓	18		
12 - Apolinaria Manaiag ✓	42		
13 - Maria Manaiag ✓	20		
14 - Eugenio Manaiag ✓	3		
15 - Felina Parit ✓	19		
16 - Remetria Malina ✓	72		
17 - Ruperto Matanguihan ✓	30		
18 - Juana Manaiag ✓	28		
19 - Anisia Parit ✓	60		
20 - Maximina Manaiag ✓	55		
21 - Joaquina Manaiag ✓	45		
22 - Eufemia " ✓	36		
23 - Anoria Matanguihan ✓	32		
24 - Policarpo " ✓	85		
25 - Victoria Moya ✓	45		
26 - Elena Marudo ✓	50		
27 - Maria Lucido ✓	3 1/2		
28 - Victor Fajardo ✓	35		
29 - Jose Malabo ✓	50		
30 - Trefilo Amante ✓	30		
31 - Magdalena Bilog ✓	40		
32 - Cornelio Lucido ✓	51		
33 - Tomas Lucido ✓	20		
34 - Aljo Platon ✓	50		
35 - Tito Amante ✓	60		
36 - Remondino Mendoza ✓	48		
37 - Santiago Natividad ✓	58		
38 - Teodoro Ramanon ✓	26		
39 - Jose " ✓	15		
40 - Lucimira Malabo ✓	2		
<b>- DARASA -</b>			
1 - Mauricio Arguelles ✓	29		
2 - Termino Malabanan ✓	45		
3 - Rosario Mepino ✓	17		
4 - Sulpicia " ✓	15		
5 - Rosa Reyes ✓	21		
6 - Severina Carandang ✓	37		
7 - Felina Macarisa ✓	6		
8 - Sisapin Carandang ✓	61		
9 - Urbano " ✓	30		
10 - Matilde Ruston ✓	23		
11 - Lucas Sanlorral ✓	23		
12 - Dario " ✓	25		
13 - Genaro " ✓	33		
14 - Simplicio " ✓	41		
15 - Rufina Ebron ✓	26		
16 - Gabriela Sandoval ✓	10		
17 - Martin Tap ✓	26		
18 - Laria Matanguihan ✓	21		
19 - Maria Flores ✓	51		
20 - Fortunato Tap ✓	31		
21 - Fidela Matanguihan ✓	13		
22 - Basilio Tap ✓	3		
23 - Victoria Capula ✓	25		
24 - Timoteo Macabian ✓	35		
25 - Leonor Licata ✓	26		
26 - Cecilio Macabian ✓	26		
27 - Maria Caraliman ✓	27		
28 - Pascencio Aban ✓	37		
29 - Mariano Fontana ✓	17		
30 - Felipe Macabian ✓	54		
31 - Fulgencia Espino ✓	54		
32 - Leonida Monda ✓	30		
33 - Arcenio Macabian ✓	3		
34 - Emma Ebron ✓	2		
35 - Juana Mafuato ✓	16		
36 - Candido Ambray ✓	25		
37 - Melchor Valcutan ✓	22		
38 - Maria Alivon ✓	45		
39 - Jose Loo ✓	28		
40 - Tan Loo ✓	25		
41 - Lucia Guzman ✓	60		
42 - [unclear] ✓	Cont. in page 2		

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 313

Received:

# Record of Houses Burned by the Japanese (Ambulung) Soldiers

Names of Owners	<del>Estimated Value</del> <u>Value</u>
1 Arcadio Bigado	1- Adriano Magmaye
2 Basilio Lamano	2- Andres Nispro
3 Cirilo Castillo	3- Aurelio Sangre
4 Candida Arante	4- Cirilo Arcega
5 Evaristo Alvarez	5- Cirilo Magmaye
6 Francisco Alienza	6- Clemente Terrible
7 Francisco Arante	7- Candido Sangre
8 Francisco Arante	8- Basimiro Malica
9 Justa Suarez	9- Domingo Capmo
10 Felix Maranan	10- Domingo Baradas
11 Felix Alena	11- Fidela Evangelista
12 Evaristo Arante	12- Felix Powell
13 Evaristo Alvarez	13- Fortunato Fajardo
14 Genoveva Lucialo	14- Felicita Lopez
15 Juana Arante	15- Geronimo Cerandino
16 Juana Arante	16- Geronimo Hernandez
17 Juan Yason	17- Hipolito Matanguihan
18 Luis Yason	18- Isabelo Natividad
19 Luis Lancelo	19- Isidro Induchio
20 Maria Suarez	20- Juan Bonas
21 Melicio Alvarez	21- Lorenz Matanguihan
22 Martin Arante	22- Margarita Natividad
23 Matca Magsumbal	23- Margarita Natividad
24 Manuel Simbahan	24- Maximina Fajardo
25 Placido Lamano	25- Pedro Cerason
26 Romualdo Suarez	26- Pedro Arandino
27 Saturnina Dejan	27- Pedro Matanguihan
28 Teodorico Arante	28- Rogelio Jimin
29 Evaristo Sandoval	29- Rafaela Lucialo
30 Evaristo Sandoval	30- Rogelio Jimin
31 Evaristo Sandoval	31- Rosa Lopez
32 Evaristo Sandoval	32- Severo Alcaran
33 Pedro Malabanun	33- Tomas Pandalo
34 Platon Anido	34- Valentina Nido
35 Juan Marcellano	35- Victor Natividad
36 Justo Platon	36- Pedro Terrible
37 IK-IK	
38	
39	
40	
41	
42	
43	
44	
45	
46	
47	

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Defense  
 Received: \_\_\_\_\_ Exhibit No. 315



# Record of Houses Burned by the Japanese Soldiers

Names of Owners      *Timuric*      Estimated Value

Names of Owners	Estimated Value	Burned houses in Sumbat
1 - Ambrosia Platon	4,100	
2 - Amiano Perja	2,500	
3 - Agapito Pimentel	1,500	
4 - Amelco Garcia	5,000	1 Antonio (Bernard) Estil
5 - Ricardo Mejia	3,000	2 Augustin Marti
6 - Alejandro Caranduf	4,000	3 Tomasio Peria
7 - Apolonio Platon	4,000	4 Apolonio de Chavez
8 - Arcadio Maypanting	3,000	5 Gregorio Platon
9 - Anacleto "	3,000	6 Albino Estalio
10 - Espanio Maysino	4,000	7 Justo Lopez
11 - Arcadio Sarmiento	2,000	8 Virasac Diaz
12 - Justina Alcantara	1,000	9 Celestino Anturanan
13 - Hilario Cuevas	1,000	10 Cirila Mabilangan
14 - Benasimo Adicia	2,000	11 Cayetano Sordutano
15 - Benigno Pimentel	3,000	12 Cosme Mappentay
16 - Arcadio Alcantara	2,500	13 Virasac Mariano
17 - Catalino Perez	2,000	14 Damián Marfil
18 - Carlos Libang	2,000	15 Diego Platon
19 - Cirilo Castillo	2,000	16 Felipe Molingawa
20 - Candelaria Borja	6,000	17 Justino Lamato
21 - Candelario Lanting	4,000	18 Felipe Platon
22 - Carlos dela Cueva	2,000	19 Felix Lindi
23 - Concordia Cuevas	3,000	20 Francisco Herrera
24 - Ciraco Perera	3,000	21 Florencio de Chavez
25 - Cirilo Castillo	1,000	22 Felix Molingawa
26 - Donato Cabrera	2,500	23 Gregorio Castillo
27 - Domingo Llanto	3,000	24 Ines Sepia
28 - Dalmacio Balahadia	2,500	25 Symidio Socho
29 - Eulogio Lalap	3,000	26 Irene Javier
30 - Eusebia Campan	2,000	27 Jose Alfano
31 - Estefana Garcia	3,000	28 Juan Tolentino
32 - Espanio Atienza	3,000	29 Jorge Salazar
33 - Esteban Mercado	3,000	30 Jose Silva
34 - Esteban Javier	2,000	31 Jose Olay
35 - Eulogio Perez	6,000	32 Julia Matsum
36 - Eusebio Sarmiento	4,000	33 Luisa Olea
37 - Emilia Macandila	2,000	34 Macaria Tolentino
38 - Esteban Catipbak	1,500	35 Mariana Malin
39 - Eulogio Roxas	2,000	36 Milton Luischon
40 - Florencio Castillo	2,000	37 Maria Lanting
41 - Felipa Rovert	1,000	38 Marcelo Lanting
42 - Francisco dela Cueva	2,000	39 Nemesio Mabait
43 - Fortunosa Pedraja	1,500	40 Norberto Molingawa
44 - <del>Francisco</del> <del>Macacada</del>	2,000	41 Pastora Tolentino
45 - <del>Macacada</del>	3,000	42 <del>Pastora</del>

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defence

Exhibit No. 315

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

- Massacred by the Japanese - Cont.

Pagbag - Names		Age	Date of Death	Remarks
1-	Felix Aravena - ✓	65	March 6, 1945	<b>SANTOR</b> 1 - Pedro Castillo - 27 ✓ 2 - Eusebio Ongaro - 35 ✓ 3 - Maximino Balahadra - 70 ✓ 4 - Ignacio " - 45 ✓ 5 - Maria Burgos - 60 ✓ 6 - Jorge Bermis - 57 7 - Anastasio Amalán - 34 8 - Eusebio Quimio - 36 9 - Victor Deprano - 37
- Timuric -				
1-	Desgracia Mafino ✓	65		
2-	Pascudo (Vindog) Mudoza ✓	65		
3-	Celestina Marfa ✓	60		
4-	Franisco Ramonte ✓	65		
- Trapike -				
1-	Carlos Opauo			<b>LUVOS</b> 1 - Juan Audriño - 90 ✓ 2 - Jose Austria - 65 ✓ 3 - Mercedes Ochoa - 20
2-	Placido Contreras			
3-	Antonio Morales			
- IK-ik -				
1-	Juan Alvarez - ✓	50	March 3, 1945	<b>BOOT</b> 1 - Rosuro Gonzalez - 50 2 - Mercedes Mando - 60 3 - Petrusio Janier - 56 4 - Toribio Vidal - 39 5 - Adriano Brulla - 55 6 - Felix Brullas - 49 7 - Victorino Brulla - 50 8 - David Castillo - 122 9 - Sergio Parais - 105 10 - Domingo Manigay - 35 11 - Urbano " - 57 12 -
2-	Casimira Landicho ✓	45	" " "	
3-	Luzia Tison			
4-	" "			
<b>Balela</b>				
1.	Anastasia Ortiz ✓	80	March 6, 1945	
2.	Alberto del Attura ✓	60	" " "	
3.	Cecilia Lanting ✓	13	" " "	
4.	Felipa Siman ✓	15	" " "	
5.	Frustra Malabanan ✓	28	" " "	
6.	Julio Carandang ✓	65	" " "	
7.	Miguel Mercedes ✓	38	" " "	
8.	Pedro Malabanan ✓	3	" " "	
9.	Ruperta Malabanan ✓	30	" " "	
10.	Servillana Gonzales ✓	24	" " "	
<b>Ambulong</b>				
1.	Felix Tison ✓	35	March 3, 1945	<b>SULLOOK</b> 1 - Apolonio Rison ✓ - 80 2 - Miguel Regalado ✓ - 80 3 - Cipriano Regalado ✓ - 75 4 - Tranquilina Lopez ✓ - 24 5 - Catalino Ambrosio ✓ - 50 6 - Jose Oña ✓ - 18 7 - Florensa de Chava - 22 8 - Cesimiso de la Cruz - 29 9 - Euclides " - 50 10 - Juan Marañon - 38
2.	Celestina Tison (Ninas) ✓	14	" " "	
3.	Melano Carandang ✓	18	" " "	
4.	El Suarez ✓	20	" " "	
5.	Neqaria Suarez ✓	18	" " "	
6.	Melina Carandang ✓	23	" " "	
<b>DATASA Cont. Page 2</b>				
64	Minerva Mabilogan ✓	77		<b>Talaja Feb. 20, 1945</b> 1. Sifriño Mabilini - 74 yad 2. Teronnda Vergara - 65 yad 3. Agueda Mabilini - 57 yad 4. Leticia Lizaso - 57 yad 5. Quotato Tison
65	Raymundo Mabilogan ✓	77		
66	Lucas Reano ✓	77		
67	Sulpicio Reano ✓	77		
68	Miguel Reano ✓	77		
69	Rafael Mabilogan ✓	77		
70	Agueda Mabilogan ✓	77		
71	Agueda Mabilogan ✓	77		

Received:

200.00	1	Opelona Cabrera
300.00	2	Basilio Barona
100.00	3	Candita Perez
200.00	4	Catalina Limanap
150.00	5	Lanikita Redondo
600.00	6	Crispin Maranan
300.00	7	Ernesto Maranan
100.00	8	Ernesto Redondo
200.00	9	Eulogio Perez
300.00	10	Eugenio Redondo
600.00	11	Felipe Maranan
400.00	12	Francisco Mativilad
600.00	13	Guillermo Cabrera
200.00	14	Symon Limbros
200.00	15	Socorro Mativilad
200.00	16	Socorro Maranan
200.00	17	Socorro Maranan
200.00	18	Socorro Mativilad
200.00	19	Socorro Mativilad

Sanbat (continued)  
See page 4.

Houses burned by the Japanese soldiers in the town of Supang.

200.00	43	Ruperto Decho
300.00	44	Rosendo Urgan
200.00	45	Ramon Maranan
300.00	46	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	47	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	48	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	49	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	50	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	51	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	52	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	53	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	54	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	55	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	56	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	57	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	58	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	59	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	60	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	61	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	62	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	63	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	64	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	65	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	66	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	67	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	68	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	69	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	70	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	71	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	72	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	73	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	74	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	75	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	76	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	77	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	78	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	79	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	80	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	81	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	82	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	83	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	84	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	85	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	86	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	87	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	88	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	89	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	90	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	91	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	92	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	93	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	94	Ruperto Maranan
200.00	95	Ruperto Maranan

Houses burned on the basis of the books of the town.

3000	46	Francisco Reyes
1500	47	Francisco Reyes
4000	48	Francisco Reyes
3000	49	Francisco Reyes
3000	50	Francisco Reyes
3000	51	Francisco Reyes
3000	52	Francisco Reyes
3000	53	Francisco Reyes
3000	54	Francisco Reyes
3000	55	Francisco Reyes
3000	56	Francisco Reyes
3000	57	Francisco Reyes
3000	58	Francisco Reyes
3000	59	Francisco Reyes
3000	60	Francisco Reyes
3000	61	Francisco Reyes
3000	62	Francisco Reyes
3000	63	Francisco Reyes
3000	64	Francisco Reyes
3000	65	Francisco Reyes
3000	66	Francisco Reyes
3000	67	Francisco Reyes
3000	68	Francisco Reyes
3000	69	Francisco Reyes
3000	70	Francisco Reyes
3000	71	Francisco Reyes
3000	72	Francisco Reyes
3000	73	Francisco Reyes
3000	74	Francisco Reyes
3000	75	Francisco Reyes
3000	76	Francisco Reyes
3000	77	Francisco Reyes
3000	78	Francisco Reyes
3000	79	Francisco Reyes
3000	80	Francisco Reyes
3000	81	Francisco Reyes
3000	82	Francisco Reyes
3000	83	Francisco Reyes
3000	84	Francisco Reyes
3000	85	Francisco Reyes
3000	86	Francisco Reyes
3000	87	Francisco Reyes
3000	88	Francisco Reyes
3000	89	Francisco Reyes
3000	90	Francisco Reyes
3000	91	Francisco Reyes
3000	92	Francisco Reyes
3000	93	Francisco Reyes
3000	94	Francisco Reyes
3000	95	Francisco Reyes

Houses burned by the Japanese soldiers at Ulanzo.

1	Agatona Evangelista	32yrs. 7mos.
2	Arendio Malabanan	25yrs.
3	Benita Juiza	31yrs.
4	Cirilo Mactim	70yrs.
5	Augusto Leander	19yrs.
6	Elena Evangelista	42yrs.
7	Emiliana Macandiliv	25yrs.
8	Elvino Maglinao	50yrs.
9	Felix Leander	55yrs. Nov. 1900
10	Irineo Evangelista	54yrs.
11	Isabelo Romacho	24yrs.
12	Lorenzo Elek	20yrs.
13	Lamberto Lehuna	30yrs.
14	Manuel Leander	24yrs. Nov. 1900
15	Pantaleon Manimtra	56yrs.
16	Pedro Ladra	57yrs. Nov. 1900
17	Rafael Maglinao	52yrs.
18	Simplicio Quinchon	25yrs.
19	Sebastiana Evangelista	39yrs.
20	Maj. Jiro Coronado	66yrs. Nov. 19, 1900
21	Faustino Rivera	22yrs.

Houses burned by the Japanese soldiers at Janopol.

1	Ruperto Suelto	60
2	Leon Onti	75
3	Magno Sumagi	23

Houses burned by the Japanese soldiers at Janopol.

Owners' Name	Value	
1	Andress Pamplona	200
2	Anastacia Roxas	100
3	Demeterio Pamplona	1500
4	Isidoro Guerrero	1500
5	Marcilino Contreras	300
6	Roman Pamplona	600
7	Roman Torres	700
8	Roque Velazquez	1000
9	Severino Mercado	1300
10	Andres Mayuga	
11	Agapito Rosita	
12	Brigido Malabanan	
13	Anacleto Rosaniban	
14	Crispulo Rosita	

Houses burned by the Japanese soldiers at Janopol. Continued from Column 1.

15	Cipriano Mercado (Cepina)
16	Engracio Siman
17	Hermingilto Ferrion
18	Graciano Siman
19	Isidoro de Malinzo
20	Symilio Crante
21	Juan Mayuga
22	Pructuso Mendosa
23	Likel Malabanan
24	Marcelino Contreras
25	Ramon Pamplona
26	Gregorio Malabanan
27	Casimiro Malinzo

~~Roberto~~  
~~Victo Rosangano~~  
~~Ramon~~

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Defense  
Received:  
Exhibit No. 315

8. Houses burned in the barrio of Jimurik.

Houses burned in the barrio of Jimurik.		Dorcas Piamonte	
96	Pedro Urayon 3,000	17	Suplano
97	Primitivo Mercado 2,000		
98	Pedro Robert 2,000	20	Maximino Natividad + 200.00
99	Rosendo Catigbak 1,000	21	Maria Cabrera ✓ 300.00
100	Sixto de Guzman 3,000	22	Maria Cabrera ✓ 200.00
101	Sergio Landicho 3,000	23	Mago Natividad + 200.00
102	Rufina Piamonte 3,000	24	Numeriano Natividad ✓ 300.00
103	Sofronio Millares 3,000	25	Pascual Cabrera ✓ 200.00
104	Simon Lanting 5,000	26	Prudencio Redondo + 300.00
105	Silveria dela Cueva 1,500	27	Pastor Redondo ✓ 400.00
106	Sisenando Cuevas 4,000	28	Pablo Llarona ✓ 100.00
107	Segunda Pedraja 3,000	29	Ramon Natividad ✓ 100.00
108	Silvestre Catigbak 2,000	30	Rosalio Narvacan ✓ 100.00
109	Sergio Bicar 2,000	31	Roque Ramido ✓ 300.00
110	Sulpicio Alcantara 1,000	32	Rufino Maranan ✓ 150.00
111	Tomás de Guzman 2,000	33	Simplicio Natividad ✓ 150.00
112	Tranquilino Borja 3,000	34	Serapio Natividad ✓ 100.00
113	Tomasa Borja 4,000	35	Saturnino Natividad ✓ 150.00
114	Tomás Millares 3,000	36	Segundo Llarona ✓ 300.00
115	Toribio dela Cueva 1,000	37	Tranquilino Umampay ✓ 100.00
116	Vicente Alcantara 1,000	38	Timoteo Magades ✓ 300.00
117	Valentina Quinto 1,000	39	Tomás Garcia ✓ 100.00
118	Ubaldo Piamonte 5,000	40	Tomás Francisco ✓ 100.00
119	Zoilo Magpantay 1,500	41	Valentin Llarona ✓ 500.00
120	Daniel Alcantara 3,000	42	
121	Isidro Alcantara 1,500	43	
122	Olimpio Magaredo 1,000	44	
123	Juan Castillo	45	
124	Martina Castillo		
	Cont. pgs 17		
	Trapiche		
1	Pedro Narvaez 1,500	1	Adriano Aala 1000.00
2	Mercedes Evangelista 3,500	2	Andrea Arsebuche 900.00
3	Saturino Mafun 5,500	3	Algapito Aala 800.00
4	Vicente Molino 5,000	4	Unadeto Molinar 300.00
5	Bernabe Tabing 5,000	5	Bonifacio Marqueses 1000.00
6	Maria dela Vega 1,500	6	Brigida Marqueses 200.00
7	Aracadio Mafun 600	7	Carlos Entoso 1000.00
	Bag-bag	8	Laystana Aala 700.00
1	Aurelio Catimbang 2000	9	Canuto Gomez 2000.00
2	Aquilino Salisa 200	10	Basilio Moya 700.00
3	Anastacio Villafria 150	11	Diego Mendoza 600.00
4	Atencio Castillo 5000	12	Donato Molinar 300.00
5	Albino Gutierrez 300	13	Donato Sangalang 500.00
6	Aracadio Batacudina 100	14	Evarista Hernandez 270.00
7	Aracadio Batacudina 100	15	Evaristo Ramilo 900.00
8	Aracadio Batacudina 100	16	Alpania Barrion 600.00
9	Aracadio Batacudina 100	17	Eduardo Natividad 600.00
10	Aracadio Batacudina 100	18	Elias Dimailig 1500.00
		19	Eugenio Lizarlo 300.00
		20	Felix Mendoza 400.00
		21	Genovasio Villarino 300.00
		22	Isidro Trinidad 300.00

Persons Massacred by the Japanese soldiers at Poblacion on Feb. 10, 1945

Gen. Luna St. Sgt. Lopez	Gen. Luna St. Sgt. Lopez	Gen. Luna St. Sgt. Lopez
1. Arroyo, Pacifico 14yrs. 51	Garcia, Andres 51	101 Valles, Ernesto 40
2. Alon, Mateo 27yrs. 52	Galimbo, Benigno 52	102 Valles, Sonny 38
3. Alon, Elpidio 29yrs. 53	San Román, ... 53	103 Valles, ... 39
4. Alfonso, Gabina 23yrs. 54	... 54	104 Valles, ... 40
5. Alfonso, Oscar 11yrs. 55	Kagatla, Leonida 55	105 Valles, ... 41
6. Austria, Juan 56yrs. 56	Kagatla, ... 56	106 Valles, ... 42
7. Castillo, ... 57	Kagatla, ... 57	107 ... 43
8. Castillo, Basilio 10	58 Kagatla ... 58	Real Street eye
9. Castillo, José 8	59 Kagatla, ... 59	3m. 1. Aug. José
10. Castillo, Leonida 2	60 Kagatla, ... 60	2. Briones, ... 44
11. Calasicas, Edilberto 21	Laurana, ... 61	3. Alinda, ... 45
12. Calasicas, Guillermo 19	62 Laurana, ... 62	4. ... 46
13. Cheng, ... 63	Licarte, ... 63	5. Castillo, ... 47
14. Carolo, Francisco 35	64 Licarte, ... 64	6. ... 48
15. Carolo, Juanito 15	65 ... 65	7. ... 49
16. Carolo, Nicolas 11	66 ... 66	8. ... 50
17. Catapang, Catalina 34	67 Laurana, ... 67	9. Chua, Manuel 51
18. Catapang, Concepcion 31	68 Laurana, ... 68	10. Chua, ... 52
19. Catapang, Mariela 60	69 Magalán, ... 69	11. Castillo, ... 53
20. Calito, Maria 30	70 ... 70	12. Castillo, ... 54
21. Carandang, Agastin 39	71 Mendoza, ... 71	13. ... 55
22. Demeray, Rufinat 38	72 Mendoza, ... 72	14. ... 56
23. Esquivel, Nemecio 40	73 Pisigan, ... 73	15. ... 57
24. Esquivel, Felisimo 13	74 Pisigan, ... 74	16. ... 58
25. Espiritu, Severino 25	75 Pisigan, ... 75	17. ... 59
26. Gonzaga, Felomena 43	76 Pisigan, ... 76	18. ... 60
27. Gonzaga, Catalina 35	77 Pisigan, ... 77	19. ... 61
28. Gonzaga, Martín 35	78 Sama, ... 78	20. ... 62
29. Gonzaga, Manuel 11	79 Ramos, ... 79	21. ... 63
30. Gonzaga, Félix 2	80 Rodillo, ... 80	22. ... 64
31. Gonzaga, Bra. Justo 37	81 Rocamora, ... 81	23. ... 65
32. Gonzaga, ... 82	Recto, ... 82	24. ... 66
33. Gonzaga, ... 83	Robles, ... 83	25. ... 67
34. Guevarra, Leonard 13	84 Robles, ... 84	26. ... 68
35. Guevarra, ... 85	Robles, ... 85	27. ... 69
36. Guevarra, ... 86	R. Mes, ... 86	28. ... 70
37. Guevarra, ... 87	Robles, ... 87	29. ... 71
38. Guevarra, ... 88	Robles, ... 88	30. ... 72
39. Guevarra, ... 89	Robles, ... 89	31. ... 73
40. Gonzales, Atty. Manuel 50	90 Robles, ... 90	32. ... 74
41. Garcia, ... 91	Robles, ... 91	33. ... 75
42. Gonzales, Norma 22	92 Robles, ... 92	34. ... 76
43. Gonzales, ... 93	Ramos, ... 93	35. ... 77
44. Gonzales, ... 94	Sanciangco, ... 94	36. ... 78
45. Gonzales, ... 95	Sanciangco, ... 95	37. ... 79
46. Gonzales, ... 96	Tapia, ... 96	38. ... 80
47. Gonzales, ... 97	Tapia, ... 97	39. ... 81
48. Gonzales, ... 98	Tan, ... 98	40. ... 82
49. Gonzales, ... 99	Valles, ... 99	41. ... 83
50. Gonzales, ... 100	Valles, ... 100	42. ... 84

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received:

Exhibit No. 310

Houses burned Bag-tag.

Property destroyed at Poblacion caused by Japanese Resistance against the American forces in March, 1945.

- 9 Basilio Patadot P100.00
- 10 Balbino Liwanag P700.00
- 11 Bonifacio Mendoza P1000.00
- 12 Claro Punzalan P1000.00
- 13 Candido de la Cruz P300.00
- 14 Doroteo Evangelista P1200.00
- 15 Domingo Panganiban P3000.00
- 16 Dominador Gonzales P2000.00
- 17 Eugenio Precilla P2000.00
- 18 Escolastico Sandoval P500.00
- 19 Evaristo Atienza P300.00
- 20 Eugenio Moncayo P300.00
- 21 Eleuterio Castillo P500.00
- 22 Francisco Castillo P3000.00
- 23 Francisco Nazareth P2000.00
- 24 Felite Mendoza P200.00
- 25 Felipe Atienza P500.00
- 26 Florencio Siman P100.00
- 27 Florencio Paganon P200.00
- 28 Florentina Sandoval P2000.00
- 29 Francisca Sandoval P1000.00
- 30 Felisa Narvaez P300.00
- 31 Gregorio Mercado P2000.00
- 32 Gregorio Moncayo P300.00
- 33 Gabriel Recumora P200.00
- 34 Galasto Cronico P150.00
- 35 Gregorio Liwanag P200.00
- 36 Hilario Javier P400.00
- 37 Hermingilberto Catigbak P100.00
- 38 Herminio Viras P2000.00
- 39 Isabelo Mendoza P1000.00
- 40 Isidoro Atienza P300.00
- 41 Julian Atienza P300.00
- 42 Juan Gutierrez P500.00
- 43 Jose Narvaez P500.00
- 44 Jose Catigbak P100.00
- 45 Jose Cronico P300.00
- 46 Julian Libang P500.00
- 47 Juan Borella P100.00
- 48 Jose Catupang P100.00
- 49 Jose Cronico P2000.00
- 50 Jorge Gonzales P5300.00
- 51 Lucio Cagilla P300.00
- 52 Lino de Ocampo P400.00
- 53 Maria Ramos P500.00
- 54 Marcelo Patulot P1500.00
- 55 Maria Atienza P200.00
- 56 Macario Mendoza P400.00
- 57 Marcela del Monte P500.00
- 58 Marta Marcela P2000.00
- 59 Cecilia de la Cruz

- 1 Alejandro Luis (destroyed)
- 2 Antonio Onate
- 3 Andres Nunez
- 4 Apolonio Velasco
- 5 Aniceto Santillan
- 6 Andres Collantes P2500.00
- 7 Antonio Dimaguena (See See's Store)
- 8 " " (Common Store)
- 9 " " (Cita's script and party)
- 10 " " (Resident's house)
- 11 " " (Common behind the house)
- 12 Arcenio Gonzales
- 13 Apolonio S. Magdoro (destroyed)
- 14 Apolonio S. Magdoro (Gen. house)
- 15 Bernardo V. Carandang
- 16 Baltazara Rosales
- 17 Benita Serrano
- 18 Crispulo Matillin (destroyed)
- 19 Berna de ...
- 20 Doroteo Joroso
- 21 Delfin Fajardo (house)
- 22 " " (store)
- 23 Delfina Castillo
- 24 Domingo Paganiban
- 25 Dionisio ...
- 26 Donato Sison
- 27 Elias ...
- 28 Emilio Noras P3000.00
- 29 Esteban Sumague
- 30 Emilia Alvirte de Villapando
- 31 Eufemia Tapia (Dormitory)
- 32 Fidela Collantes
- 33 Guillerma Platon
- 34 Gregoria Javier Platon
- 35 Glacario Angeles
- 36 Gaspar Tapia
- 37 Heirs of Nicolas Gonzales
- 38 Irineo de Vera
- 39 Jose ...
- 40 Julio Austria (See house)
- 41 Jorge Buendia
- 42 Julio Castillo (See house)
- 43 Jose Gonzales
- 44 Jose Petrasanta
- 45 Jose Catla
- 46 Lazaro Suizo
- 47 Lope Gonzales
- 48 Leon Espinosa
- 49 Lucio Castillo (See house)

U  
F  
L  
R

Mallorca		Jan. Madrid	5m	Independista Street	75	
44	Mallorca, Florencio ✓	98	Jan. N. Lopez ✓	2	1 Acilino, Luciano ✓	48
45	Mallorca, Vicenta ✓	99	Jan. Francisco ✓	38	2 Acilino, Silencio ✓	51
46	Mallorca, Louisa ✓	100	Jan. Maria ✓	28	3 Acilino, Ignacia ✓	56
47	Miranda, Cirila ✓	101	Villanueva, Gloria ✓	28	4 Acilino, Juanito ✓	27
48	Mallorca, Manuel ✓	102	Vera, Romeo ✓	20	5 Acilino, Maria de Corona ✓	40
49	Marfa, Marcela ✓	103	Vera, Ruben de ✓	7	6 Acilino, Isabel ✓	33
50	Maclum, Margarita ✓	104	Villanueva, Artemia ✓	65	7 Carandang, Maximiano ✓	35
51	Lu Cok ✓	105	Villa, Luciana de ✓	45	8 Carandang, Nicasio ✓	50
	Nguyen, Muen ✓	106	Vera, Magdalena de ✓	22	9 Carandang, Rogue ✓	12
	Nguyen, Sue ✓	107	Yong, Lee ✓	48	10 Corona, Benedito B. ✓	14
52	Pablo, Hilario del ✓	108	Regalado, Felisima ✓	48	11 Esquivel, Cornelia ✓	37
53	Regalado, Filomena ✓	109	Esticor, Emilianas ✓	23	12 Evangelista, Anselina ✓	50
54	Regalado, Leonardo ✓	110	Esticor, Victorina ✓	21	13 Encarnacion, Rafael ✓	30
55	Regalado, Benjamin ✓	111	Esticor, Manuel ✓	18	14 Encarnacion, Leticia ✓	17
56	Ramos, Belen ✓	112	Dimaquaga, Silvestre ✓	13	15 Espiritu, Modesta ✓	45
57	Ramos, Estelina ✓	113	Aguino, Francisca ✓	20	16 Fajardo, Melchor ✓	71
58	Suizo, Benita ✓	114	Gonzalez, Jorge ✓	5m	17 Fajardo, Rizalinda ✓	30
59	Siong Chua ✓	115	Gonzalez, Laureano ✓	33	18 Fajardo, Conquist ✓	2
60	Santo Susana ✓	116	Gonzalez, Celestina H. ✓	23	19 Fajardo, Rolando ✓	14
61	Suizo, Leonida ✓	117	Gonzalez, Felina ✓	7m	20 Fajardo, Rodolfo ✓	37
62	Suizo, Adoracion ✓	118	Laurena, Fulgencio ✓	55m	21 Fajardo, Tomasa ✓	17
63	Suizo, Humanada ✓	119	Instituto Espanol		22 Gonzalez, Cesar ✓	42
64	Suizo, Ernesto ✓	120	Manila, Antonio	10	23 Leon, Jacinto de ✓	57
65	Ung Chiao Hang ✓	121	Aguino, Antonio		24 Mantisik, Tomas ✓	57m
66	Jan, Matus ✓	122	Marie		25 Mantisik, Pastora ✓	55
67	Jan, Chiao Pek ✓	123	1-Deo-recruis Mafioso		26 Mantisik, Betruide ✓	35
68	Jan, Soidro ✓	124	2-Celina Marfa		27 Mantisik, Marcela ✓	31
69	Jan, Clemente ✓	125	3-Franziska Lamonte		28 Mantisik, Francisco ✓	29
70	Jan, Chiau Wang ✓	126	4-Hilary Maxima		29 Mantisik, Remedios ✓	10
71	Jan, Chiau Sue ✓	127			30 Mantisik, Eduardo ✓	13
72	Jan, Chiau Say ✓	128			31 Mantisik, Alicia ✓	11
73	Jan, Parau Kong ✓	129			32 Mantisik, Corazon ✓	11
74	Jan, Chiau Seung ✓	130			33 Mantisik, Rogelio ✓	8
75	Jan, Chiau Siak ✓	131			34 Mantisik, Josefina ✓	6
76	Jan, Conchita ✓	132			35 Mantisik, Amelita ✓	2
77	Jan, Rodolfo ✓	133			36 Montefalcon, Lucio ✓	30
78	Jan, Nenita ✓	134			37 Mantisik, Patrocinia ✓	22
79	Jan, Oscar ✓	135			38 Mai Kis, Mercedesina ✓	15
80	Jan, Cresenciana ✓	136			39 Montefalcon, Manuel ✓	11
81	Jan, Mauricio ✓	137			40 Montefalcon, Matagno ✓	7
82	Jan, Angelina ✓	138			41 Montefalcon, Roberto ✓	5
83	Jan, Myrna ✓	139			42 Montefalcon, Corazon ✓	4
84	Jan, Marcilino ✓	140			43 Macaisa, Juanito ✓	46
85	Jan, Nay ✓	141			44 Macaisa, Miguel ✓	9
86	Jan, Soboro ✓	142			45 Macaisa, Pablo ✓	1
87	Jan, Lolita ✓	143			46 Macaisa, Reynaldo ✓	14
88	Jan, Sol ✓	144			47 Macaisa, Anita ✓	12
89	Jan, [unclear] ✓	145			48 Macaisa, Juan ✓	10
90	Jan, [unclear] ✓	146			49 Macaisa, Juan ✓	10
91	Jan, [unclear] ✓	147			50 Macaisa, Juan ✓	10
92	Jan, [unclear] ✓	148			51 Macaisa, Juan ✓	10
93	Jan, [unclear] ✓	149			52 Macaisa, Juan ✓	10

U.S.A. vs Tomeyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Exhibit No. 315

Received:

Houses burned in Baguio

Houses burned at Real St., Poblacion

51	Maria Villanueva	P 100.00
52	Nicolas Bunzala	P 150.00
53	Pedro Bencin	P 100.00
54	Angelides Balahudra	P 2000.00
55	Pedro Lopez	P 300.00
56	Patricia Altek	P 1000.00
57	Pedro Villajoya	P 150.00
58	Roman Limonang	P 100.00
59	Regina Bencin	P 100.00
60	Ricardo Langa	P 100.00
61	Serafin Albeni	P 300.00
62	Simon Mandara	P 100.00
63	Sista Albenza	P 1000.00
64	Simon L...	P 150.00
65	Sofia ...	P 800.00
66	Sofia ...	P 300.00
67	Simon Ruffa	P 100.00
68	Thomas Alencayo	P 100.00
69	Vicente ...	P 300.00
70	Valentin ...	P 200.00
71	James ...	P 300.00
72	Josfa ...	P 200.00
73	Jorge ...	P 100.00
74	Petronilo ...	P 100.00
75	Maria ...	:
76	Adreano Lucidor	P 2500.00
77	Alejandro Mabinil	P 1000.00
78	Adriano Contreras	P 500.00
79	Aurelio Contreras	P 1000.00
80	Bonifacio ...	P 3000.00
81	Bernardino Manalor	P 500.00
82	Crispin Lenc	P 3000.00
83	Cosmo Opener	P 300.00
84	Celestino Bongo	P 500.00
85	Clementina Varela	P 8000.00
86	Carlos ...	P 2500.00
87	Cristeta Castillot	P 1600.00
88	Candido Rodriguez	P 6000.00
89	Damiana Gonzales	P 500.00
90	Eliseo Manimtim	P 2000.00
91	Elias Andaya	P 2000.00
92	Eulalio Pamplona	P 1000.00
93	Eugenio Contreras	P 1500.00
94	Francisco Mercado	P 3800.00
95	Filomena Pagaspar	P 4000.00
96	Florencia Tolentino	P 1000.00
97	Genaro Rodriguez	P 6000.00
98	Guillermo Hernandez	500.00
99	Guillermo Pamplona	1500.00

51	Lorenzo C. Torres
52	Marcela Oñate
53	Melecio Silva
54	Marta Gonzales
55	Maurio Gonzales
56	Maria Cruz (Lupano)
57	Manoel ...
58	Maria Dimayuga
59	Margarita ...
60	Manuel ...
61	Municipal ...
62	Numeriano Reyes
63	Olimpia Gonzales
64	Patrocinio Almela
65	Primitivo L. Gonzales (Lupano)
66	Rosario Villapando
67	Rosenda Lirio
68	Roman Catli
69	Silbina Gonzales
70	Sinforosa Angeles
71	Severa Macfa
72	Venancio Almela
73	Valentina Mirso
74	Vicente Garcia
75	Vivencio Lopez
76	Vicente Sumbar
77	Wencislao Consejero
78	Grudencio Gonzales (Lupano)
79	" " (Lupano)
80	Geo Nam (Dama)
81	Eufemia Lopez (Lupano)
82	Eleuterio Villanueva
83	Alfredo P. Magpantay (Lupano)
84	Central School Building (Lupano)
85	Municipal Market Buildings (Lupano) P 33,000.00
86	David Perez P 1000.00
87	Petra Maganan Vda. de Nazareth (Lupano) Patria St. Poblacion
1	Alejandro Suizo
2	Gregorio Nazareth
3	Herminia Nazareth
4	Irene Molingua de Castillo
5	Melano Platon
6	Mamerta Plote
7	Matet Carandang
8	Melasio Rianzares
9	Marta's Espiritu

U.S.A. vs TOMOYUKI YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Defense  
 Received:  
 Exhibit No. 310

U.S.A.  
 Prosecution  
 Defense  
 Receipt



54

Palaga burned houses by the gaps.

20	Trinco Villanueva	P4000.00	10
21	Juan Castillo	P2800.00	11
21	Julio Regalado	P1000.00	12
28	José Opinar	P3000.00	13
29	Juan Piamonte	P1000.00	14
30	Juan Zuñiga	P2500.00	
31	Ignacio Ramilov	P500.00	
32	José Opinar	P3500.00	
33	Jucas Carbantes	P1000.00	
34	Lorenzo Rodríguez	P2000.00	
35	Mamerto Turbantes	P800.00	
36	Maximino Precilla	P2000.00	
37	Marcilina Regalado	P5000.00	
38	Maria Opinar	P5000.00	
39	Pedro Leus	P3000.00	
40	Potenciana Castillo	P2000.00	
41	Pedro Opinar	P2500.00	
42	Rubino Macantara	P4500.00	
43	Rafael Mangue	P1000.00	
44	Placido Cuevas	P1000.00	
45	Pedro Hernández	P2500.00	
46	Patricio Masarido	P400.00	
47	Pedro Cepeda	P3500.00	
48	Proceso Silva	P1000.00	
49	Pedro Villanueva	P500.00	
50	Protasio Contreras	P1000.00	
51	Rafael Hernández	P1000.00	
52	Ruperto Villar	P1500.00	
53	Ruperto Piamonte	P500.00	
54	Saturnino Opinar	P4000.00	
55	Silvina Pinar	P8000.00	
56	Silvino Rivera	P1500.00	
57	Tomas Piamonte	P1000.00	
58	Tranquilino Austria	P1000.00	
59	Teodora Cuevas	P1500.00	
60	Teofilo Villanueva	P4000.00	
61	Teotimo Contreras	P5000.00	
62	Ursula Regalado	P1000.00	
63	Vicente Magpantay	P3500.00	
64	Valeriano Trinidad	P3000.00	
65	Victorio Villar	P600.00	
66	Valeriano Roxas	P800.00	
67	Vicente Labra	P900.00	
68	Victorina Zuñiga	P7000.00	
69	Verancia Oña	P1000.00	
70	Ignacio Ramilov	P1500.00	
71	Petra Contreras	P1500.00	
72	Fanta Quimio	500.00	
73	Narciso Silva	1500.00	
74	Silvino Mabini	500.00	
75	Amatiano Quimio	1000.00	

Patricia st. Poblacion. Hernando burni

10	Pio Gonzales
11	Riguberta Platon
12	Rufina Oña
13	Simona Pecaña
14	Teresa Olea
<u>Houses burned in Fraternidad st. Poblacion</u>	
1	Aurelia Platon
2	Alejandra de Cantano
3	Apolonio Egonia
4	Barbara Rodillo
5	Caridad Lirio
6	Ciriza de Leon
7	Camilo Carandang
8	Estanislao Opina
9	Eufemio Gonzales
10	Florentino Opina
11	Lazaro Villegas
12	Maria Mercedes de Quino
13	Maria del Pilar
14	Nemesio Silva
15	Nicanor Vilapando
16	Primo Gonzales
17	Severo Mercado
18	Lauro Villegas
19	Jomas Sabasandra <small>Arto M. T. J. Mercado</small>
20	Pedro Tija

Railroad Alley - M. Luce St. Poblacion

1	Aracelio Castillo
2	Colefano Suizo
3	Ernesto Castillo
4	Prulencia Velasco
5	Rufina Platon
6	Rustico Mangahis
7	Salud Jazid
8	Tomas Labra

Rizal st. Poblacion

1	Ana Silva
2	Antonio Macahia
3	Andres Gonzales
4	Bemito Silva
5	Brigido Panganiban
6	Bernardo V. Carandang
7	Ceferino Opulencia
8	Crescenciana Suizo
9	Damasia Velasco
10	Damaso Velasco

U.S.A. vs Tameyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received

Exhibit No. 310

Persons massacred by the Japanese soldiers at Poblacion January 10, 1948

Cont. from page 13.

Tribunadora St. Cat. age		Faternidad Street		Padre Jose Burgos St.		Age
Name	Age	Name	Age	Name	Age	
24 Licarte, Placido ✓	59	1 Morales, Cipriano ✓	35yr	1 Gonzales, Elena ✓		18yr.
25 Canpio, Leonor ✓	58	2 Morales, Cresenciano ✓	13yr	2 Guevarra, Sisebando ✓		48yr.
26 Camplona, Teresa ✓	59	3 Socas, Nicolas ✓	41yr	3 Guevarra, Rafaela ✓		19yr.
27 Platon, Marcelina ✓	18	4 Sorata, Rufina ✓	12yr	4 Guevarra, Alejandro ✓		14yr.
28 Platon, Francisco ✓	17	5 Sorata, Urbano ✓	4yr	5 Castillo, Nicolasa ✓		32yr.
29 Platon, Claro ✓	3	6 Velasco, Maria ✓	44yr	6 Castillo, Arnolfo ✓		24yr.
30 Narvaez, Victorio ✓	78			7 Castillo, Juanito ✓		5yr.
Union Street		Soliman Street		Padre Jose Burgos St.		
Name	Age	Name	Age	Name	Age	
1 Almada, Anunciacion ✓	88yr	1 Aquino, Felisa ✓	20yr	10 Japia, Alicia ✓		26yr.
2 Burgos, Brigida ✓	24yr	2 Aquino, Remedios ✓	18yr	11 Japia, Virginia ✓		24yr.
3 Castillo, Apolonio ✓	12yr	3 Grande, Perfiria ✓	3yr	12 Japia, Lily ✓		28yr.
4 Castillo, Fausta ✓	60yr	4 Esperon, Geronimo ✓	25yr	13 Japia, Rodolfo ✓		18yr.
5 Capule, Erlinda ✓	6yr	5 Museo, Jose ✓	10yr	14 Japia, Crescencia de ✓		35yr.
6 Gonzales, Juliana ✓	33yr	6 Museo, Pedro ✓	4yr	15 Japia, Lorenzo ✓		14yr.
7 Macaisa, Marciano ✓	17yr	7 Mayo, Mariano ✓	38yr	16 Japia, Lolita Orta ✓		34yr.
8 Manita, Cornelio ✓	60yr	8 Miranda, Teodoro ✓	31yr	17 Japia, Antonina ✓		67yr.
9 Malcarpio, Florentino ✓	20yr	9 Mayo, Modesto ✓	15yr	18 Villapando, Jorge ✓		65yr.
10 Macaisa, Cesar ✓	2yr	10 Mayo, Juliana ✓	12yr			
11 Mallari, Silvino ✓	60yr	11 Mayo, Bernardo ✓	9yr			
12 Jan, Gona ✓	23yr	12 Mayo, Catalino ✓	7yr			
13 Jan, Florentino ✓	14yr	13 Mayo, Teodoro ✓	6yr			
14 Jan, Alicia ✓	12yr	14 Mayo, Natividad ✓	1yr			
15 Jan, Estanido ✓	18yr	15 Jaminto, Jesus ✓	25yr			
16 Jan, Rosy ✓	8yr	16 Mascala, Agrifina ✓	24yr			
17 Japia, Evangelina ✓	4yr	17 Macaisa, Petral ✓	23yr			
18 Umali, Vicente x	22yr	18 Petaca, Severino ✓	72yr			
19 Valencia, Isabel ✓	40yr	19 Sandoval, Lucas ✓	22yr			
20 Villegas, Rodolfo ✓	16yr	20 Sandoval, Rafael ✓	5yr			
21 Velasco, Dioscoro ✓	35yr	21 Japia, Alberto ✓	23yr			
22 Velasco, Venarando ✓	14yr					
23 Velasco, Presentacion ✓	12yr					
24 Velasco, Emiliana ✓	8yr					
25 Velasco, Florentina ✓	4yr					
26 Velasco, Carlito ✓	2yr					
27 Velasco, Levy ✓	6yr					
Bang-bang		Nacional St. age		Padre Jose Burgos St.		
Name	Age	Name	Age	Name	Age	
1 Hidalgo, Agustin ✓	51yr	1 Benamer, Jose ✓	42yr			
2 Mailum, Martina ✓	80yr	2 Canaja, Sinforosa ✓	45yr			
		3 Dimayuga, Crisobal ✓	81yr			
		4 Dizonas, Gregorio ✓	25yr			
		5 Collantes, Jorge ✓	33yr			
		6 Pagasas, Don Juan ✓	49yr			
		7 Poblete, Josefa ✓	36yr			
		8 Babaw, Crispul ✓	57yr			
		9 Babaw, Teresita ✓	14yr			
		10 Macaisa, Isabel ✓	14yr			
		11 Platon, Cresenciano ✓	13yr			

Batobalok  
 Nixto Desengano  
 Ramon Mercado

Howes Burned  
 Talata  
 Blascastro Candado  
 Lorenzo, Cuwa

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Defenses  
 Received  
 Exhibit No. 31/5

- 1 Anastacia Villa
- 2 Anastacia Carandang
- 3 Anastacio Flores
- 4 Apolonio Magsino
- 5 Basilia Retola
- 6 Cornelio Carandang
- 7 Domingo Utienza
- 8 Estenislaw Magsino
- 9 Felipe Reano
- 10 Juan Pecho
- 11 Juan R. Carandang
- 12 Matias Pecho
- 13 Macario de la Cueva
- 14 Melania Pecho
- 15 Quiterio Villarino
- 16 Rogino de la Cueva
- 17 Teodoro Pengamban
- 18 ...

- 11 Dominga Aloner
- 12 Dominador Leopote
- 13 Eutiquiano Ramilo
- 14 Eusebia Silva
- 15 Eusebio Magnaya
- 16 Florencio Torres
- 17 Felix Molingawa
- 18 Felix Mercado
- 19 Florentino Salisi
- 20 Gregorio Reano
- 21 Hilaria Silva
- 22 Hipolito Magnaya
- 23 Isidoro Magnaya
- 24 Isidro Silva
- 25 Irineo Serrano
- 26 Isabel Magnaya
- 27 Juan Susino
- 28 Justa Carandang
- 29 Juan Marjari
- 30 Julian Ramilo
- 31 Juan Alcantara
- 32 Juan Magsino (Duang)
- 33 Luisa Ramilo

Santor

1	Amencus Platano	D 2000.00
2	Cecilio Suelto	600.00
3	Cejandro Perez	2000.00
4	Cipriano Perez	1000.00
5	Benigno Yutula	3000.00
6	Benita Perez	1500.00
7	Basilio Baradas	3500.00
8	Caro Mabaga	500.00
9	Crisanta Perez	300.00
10	Catalino Bizcocho	300.00
11	Cirilo Luis	500.00
12	Bratlio Andaya	1100.00
13	Dionisio Andaya	2000.00
14	Diego Baradas	2000.00
15	Donato Mercado	800.00
16	Domingo Natanauan	600.00
17	Damian Andaya	550.00
18	Doroteo Magpantay	400.00
19	Elmacio Perez	3000.00
20	Domingo Tenorio	3000.00
21	Domingo Narvacan	1000.00
22	Damian Gonzales	1000.00
23	Dionisio Plaza	1000.00
24	Eustaquio Padilla	500.00
25	Espiridion Narvacan	1500.00
26	Eduardo Baradas	1800.00
27	Eduarda Viras	500.00

- 34 Macaria Velasco
- 35 Modesto Castillo
- 36 Miguel de Leon
- 37 Maria Gonzales de Magsino
- 38 Mariano de Leon
- 39 Marcelo Olfato
- 40 Maria Miranda
- 41 Marta Ramilo
- 42 Pedro Carandang
- 43 Raymundo Ramilo
- 44 Leoncio Opulencia
- 45 Rita Ruiz
- 46 Sixto de Mesa
- 47 Simeona Tapia
- 48 Severino Laurana
- 49 Santiago Bizcocho
- 50 Santos Velasco
- 51 Salvador Laurana
- 52 Sulpicio Torres
- 53 Soledad Poblete
- 54 Tomas Velasco
- 55 Victorio Villa
- 56 ...
- 57 ...
- 58 ...
- 59 Paulina Ramilo

U.S.A. vs TOMOYUKI YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Defense  
 Received  
 Exhibit No. 213

Cont. of page 12 - Names  
burned in Calle Real

- 88 Felix Molinyawe -
- 89 Claro T. Almeda
- 90 Bertin (Alfonso)
- 91 Mercedes Mendoza
- 92 Francisca Raf
- ~~93 Daniel Llanto~~
- 93 David Briones - \$2,000. - (partial destruction)

Houses burned 17  
Tomic

- 125 Federico Piamonte
- 126 Daniel Llanto
- 127 Luis Alcantara

U.S.A. vs Tomeyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 315

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

28	Eufrasio Guevarra	\$1000. <sup>00</sup>
29	Eufemio Gonzales	2000. <sup>00</sup>
30	Francisco Montilla	2000. <sup>00</sup>
31	Faustino Andaya	5000. <sup>00</sup>
32	Fortunato Vivas	1000. <sup>00</sup>
33	Francisco Balahadia	400. <sup>00</sup>
34	Flaviano Castillo	1000. <sup>00</sup>
35	Fermin Alcantira	500. <sup>00</sup>
36	Feliciano Pelisiya	3000. <sup>00</sup>
37	Gaudencio Molino	8000. <sup>00</sup>
38	Gavino Punzalan (2houses)	5000. <sup>00</sup>
39	Graciano Punzalan	900. <sup>00</sup>
40	Geminiano Narvaean	1000. <sup>00</sup>
41	Hipolito Austria	800. <sup>00</sup>
42	Inocencia Andaya	2000. <sup>00</sup>
43	Juan Punzalan	2000. <sup>00</sup>
44	Josefa Malabanan	400. <sup>00</sup>
45	Juan Trinidad	5000. <sup>00</sup>
46	Jose Baradas	1000. <sup>00</sup>
47	Joaquin Andaya	500. <sup>00</sup>
48	Juan Castillo	2500. <sup>00</sup>
49	Juan Perez	2000. <sup>00</sup>
50	Julian Vivas	1000. <sup>00</sup>
51	Lorenzo Carubio	"
52	Lorenza Magpantay	2000. <sup>00</sup>
53	Leocadio Masareto	2000. <sup>00</sup>
54	Lucre Narvaean	500. <sup>00</sup>
55	Modesto Navarro	500. <sup>00</sup>
56	Matias Mercado	2000. <sup>00</sup>
57	Mauro Trinidad	1000. <sup>00</sup>
58	Mariano Garcia	1500. <sup>00</sup>
59	Marcelo Mercado	1500. <sup>00</sup>
60	Margarita Narvaean	800. <sup>00</sup>
61	Maria Ruiz (2houses)	2500. <sup>00</sup>
62	Macario Guerrero	1500. <sup>00</sup>
63	Maximo Gonzales	1000. <sup>00</sup>
64	Leonardo Salmon	3000. <sup>00</sup>
65	Numeriano Andaya	500. <sup>00</sup>
66	Nicolas Castillo	500. <sup>00</sup>
67	Nicolas Andaya	200. <sup>00</sup>
68	Martin Pachica	1000. <sup>00</sup>
69	Proceso Mercado	\$500. <sup>00</sup>
70	Pedro Silva	500. <sup>00</sup>
71	Quintin Andaya	400. <sup>00</sup>
72	Roman Lanting	2600. <sup>00</sup>
73	Remigia Lanting	1000. <sup>00</sup>
74	Romana Guerrero	1000. <sup>00</sup>
75	Severo Andaya	400. <sup>00</sup>
76	Santos Garcia	900. <sup>00</sup>
77	Silvestre Narvaean	3000. <sup>00</sup>
78	AA ... Narvaean	

## Houses burned at Libertadora St. Poblacion

1	M. Benita Castillo ✓
2	Elisea Parra ✓
3	Francisco Gonzales
4	Felicidad Burgos
5	Maxima Burgos
6	Mauricio Licaste Infante
7	Martin Laurena
8	Nicolas Maranan
9	Paciano Pleton

## Houses burned at Pedro J. Burgos St. Poblacion

1	Ambrosio Gonzaga
2	Apollonia Encarnacion
3	Celso Carandang
4	Luciano Tapia
5	Leonardo C. Gutierrez
6	Lorenza Guevarra
7	Mariano Angeles
8	Petra Angeles
9	Sebastian Carandang
10	Segundo Gonzales
11	Central School Building & Naranjital St. - Poblacion
1	Vicente Castillo

## Gen. A. Luna St. Poblacion

1	Antonio Maranan ✓
2	Apolonio Lirio ✓
3	Estelina Garcia ✓
4	Candido Guevarra ✓
5	Concepcion Leyba ✓
6	Cipriano Castillo ✓
7	Eulogio Cartago ✓
8	Felix Ebron ✓
9	Fernando Trambuto ✓
10	Jose Esquivel ✓
11	Lorenza Gonzales ✓
12	Leonardo K. Laurena ✓
13	Lorenzo Rocamora ✓
14	Lucio Castillo ✓
15	+ Manuel Gonzales (Heir of) ✓
16	Mateo Garcia ✓
17	Gaspara Encarnacion ✓
18	George Collantes ✓
19	Nazarario Gonzales ✓
20	Nestoro Pasigan ✓
21	Narciso Platon ✓
22	Potenciano Tapia ✓
23	Roman Catholic Church ✓
24	Roman Catholic convent ✓

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received:

Exhibit No. 30

~~Alfonso~~  
 78 ~~Ulpiano B...~~  
 79 Valentin Sarchica  
 80 Zacarias Marsijan  
 81 ~~Carlora Tabing~~  
 82 ~~Josefo Castillo~~  
 Buot  
 1 Arcadio Carandang  
 2 Alejandro Vergara  
 3 Antonino Castillo  
 4 Benito Angulo  
 5 Bernabe Cacao  
 6 Carlos Una  
 7 Catalino Noche  
 8 Candido Maala  
 9 Cayetano Ortiz  
 10 Daniel Morado  
 11 Dalmacio Paz  
 12 Domingo Bizcocho  
 13 Doroteo Carandang  
 14 Daniel Loue  
 15 Eulogio Burgos  
 16 Eugenio Perez  
 17 Eugenio Carandang  
 18 Emilio Angulo  
 19 Emilio Gonzales  
 20 Emilia Elauria  
 21 Eduardo Noche  
 22 Eleuterio Marsijan  
 23 Emiliano de Ocampo  
 24 Eufemia Pedernal  
 25 Florentino Castillo  
 26 Francisco Burgos  
 27 Florencia Burgos  
 28 Felipa Burgos  
 29 Felisa Tuzon  
 30 Firmina Carandang  
 31 Felipe Carandang  
 32 Eligio Saguan  
 33 Fidel Gumapak  
 34 Genaro Leonor  
 35 Gaudencio Malabanan  
 36 Guillermo Perez  
 37 Graciano Precilla  
 38 Glicerio Precilla  
 39 Guillermo Elauria  
 40 Ignacio Javier  
 41 Isabel Matute  
 42 Inceso de Leon  
 43 Innocencio Esquivel  
 44 Justa Dinglasan

P 2000.<sup>00</sup>  
 P 1500.<sup>00</sup>  
 P 400.<sup>00</sup>  
 P 300.<sup>00</sup>  
 500.<sup>00</sup>  
 100.<sup>00</sup>  
 600.<sup>00</sup>  
 100.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 100.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 150.<sup>00</sup>  
 25.<sup>00</sup>  
 100.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 80.<sup>00</sup>  
 100.<sup>00</sup>  
 500.<sup>00</sup>  
 150.<sup>00</sup>  
 300.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 200.<sup>00</sup>  
 100.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 100.<sup>00</sup>  
 300.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 200.<sup>00</sup>  
 150.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 200.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 150.<sup>00</sup>  
 300.<sup>00</sup>  
 100.<sup>00</sup>  
 400.<sup>00</sup>  
 50.<sup>00</sup>  
 150.<sup>00</sup>  
 200.<sup>00</sup>  
 100.<sup>00</sup>  
 200.<sup>00</sup>

~~Harmon~~ Poblacion.

25 Cuporta Mercado ✓  
 26 Salvadora Platon ✓  
 27 Intermidiate School Building ✓  
 28 Janawan Institute ✓ P 6000.<sup>00</sup>  
 29 Irosadia Acamasa ✓  
 30 Jimotea Panganitan ✓  
 31 Vicente Platon ✓  
 32 Lorenzo Ramos ✓  
 33 Mauro Gonzales ✓

Soliman St. - Poblacion

1 Antonio Dimayuga  
 2 Andres Macarisa  
 3 Encigueta Carpio  
 4 Eufania Rodillo  
 5 Gaudencio Macarisa (house)  
 6 " " (house)  
 7 Maria Miranda or Mariano Tormo  
 8 Maria Juico  
 9 ~~Dr. Fabian Garcia~~ (destroyed)  
 10 Juan Lamola (partly destroyed)  
 11 Jose Oranga (partly destroyed)

Nacional St. Poblacion.

1 Angela Ocampo  
 2 Crispina Briones  
 3 Ciriaco Amurao  
 4 Emilio de Castro  
 5 Flaviana Briones  
 6 Eleuterio Villa  
 7 Eleuterio Vinas  
 8 Josefa Camplona  
 9 Jose Burgos  
 10 Lucio Dimayuga P 2000.<sup>00</sup>  
 11 Maura O. de Villa  
 12 Mariano Macarisa  
 13 Pedro Guevarra  
 14 Rufina Briones  
 15 Venancia Gonzales  
 16 Gaudencio Garcia (destroyed)  
 17 ~~Rufino Macarisa~~

Mabini Alley - Poblacion

1 Angela Nazareth

Bang-bang - S. Avelino St. - Poblacion

1 Agapito Piamonte ✓  
 2 Eufrosina Carandang ✓  
 3 Francisca Mercado ✓  
 4 Lorenzo Javier ✓  
 5 Modesto Latang ✓  
 6 Mauricia de ... ✓

Turned Houses in M. Pido

- 1- Baldomero Natanahau
- 2- Cefriano Garcia
- 3- Dionisio Manglo
- 4- Braulio Manglo
- 5- Casimiro Garcia
- 6- Juan Pido

Continuation of page 5 - Persons Massacred

Date

21.

72. Mateo Inuana - date unknown - 1944

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 315

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Boat houses turned by Japs.		Bay-tang - S. Aralimo St. Poblacion
45	Josefa Burgos P 100.00	7 Pedro Bizcocho ✓
46	Justa Carandang 50.00	
47	Juan Garcia y Laurel 750.00	Union St. Poblacion
48	Lorenzo Gonzales 50.00	1 Bernabe Marfa
49	Lamberto Javier 25.00	2 Baldomero Magsino
50	Leonardo Ortiz 150.00	3 Corazon Burgos
51	Leon Dimapilis 50.00	4 Epitacio Untalan
52	Lazaro Burgos 50.00	5 Fulgencio Platon
53	Leonora Elaudia 50.00	6 Felisa Macaisa
54	Maria Saguan 600.00	7 Felisa Velasco
55	Mariano Castillo 500.00	8 Gerardo Rosales
56	Mamerto Carandang 150.00	9 Ireneo Afable
57	Maria Cualquiera 50.00	10 Juan Amante
58	Micario Javier 150.00	11 Jose M. Corona
59	Maxima Maala 150.00	12 Juan Garcia y Laurel
60	Marcelo Dinglasan 50.00	13 Leoncio Mangiat
61	Margarito Vergara 300.00	14 Loreta Ramos
62	Marcelo de Chavez 30.00	15 Luz Platon
63	Mariano Macahia 50.00	16 Prisco Panganiban
64	Martin Leonor 200.00	17 Pedro B. Gonzales ✓
65	Miguel Escuto 200.00	18 Nicolas Macaisa
66	Melencio Precilla 300.00	19 Maxima Carandang
67	Manuel Pasolko 200.00	20 Mariano Ramos
68	Mariano Villalobos 250.00	21 Romana Manzanero
69	Mario Leonor 100.00	22 Segundo Lucido
70	Maria Leonor 50.00	23 Severina Platon
71	Nicolas Dinglasan 400.00	24 Severo Garcia
72	Nugario Burgos 500.00	25 Teodora M. Corona
73	Petronio Vergara 100.00	26 Teodorica Hidalgo
74	Ponciano Pedernal 200.00	27 Timoteo Magpantay
75	Pascual Precilla 100.00	28 Vicente Amante
76	Pascual Carandang 150.00	
77	Pedro Maala 150.00	
78	Pedro Gonzales y Rocamora P 550.00	Independista St. Poblacion
79	Rufino Burgos 500.00	1 Ana Lanting X
80	Ruperto Gumapak 500.00	2 Amelia Laurel X
81	Sofia Saguan 600.00	3 Aquilina L. Collantes X
82	Servillano Carandang 80.00	4 Albina Arvelino X
83	Saturnina Carandang 50.00	5 Alipio Silva X
84	Silvestra Pedernal 50.00	6 Aurelio Sales X
85	Silvestre Tenorio 50.00	7 Adelaida Lat X
86	Susana Saguan 50.00	8 Apolonia Macaisa X
87	Susana Vergara 400.00	9 Angela Nazareth X
88	Sulpicio Catapang 50.00	10 Abundio Castillo X
89	Timoteo Capasia 50.00	11 Agustina Castillo X
90	Tiburcio Saguan 90.00	12 Agapita Castillo X
91	Telesforo Precilla 600.00	13 Arsenio Espiritu X
92	Vicenta Carandang 50.00	14 Benito Villa ✓
93	Victorino Burgos 100.00	15 Crispina Briones X
94	Victorino Burgos 50.00	16 Domingo Modingara X

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Exhibit No. 13  
 Received

Continued on page 28

- Bumped - Burned Homes
- 1- Agate Pungulan
  - 2- Roman Baba
  - 3- Saturnino Castillo
  - 4- Vicente Tangco

Cont. from page 28 <sup>23</sup> Manfo  
48 - Victorino Macaoba

Brot - Burned Homes  
105 - Aquilina Presilla

Cont. of page 8  
Luplan - Burned Homes  
45 - Natalia Fajardo

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Exhibit No. 315

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

**24** *Quot-houses burned by the Japanese soldiers.*

95	Wenceslaw Precilla	P100. <sup>00</sup>
96	Zosimo Noche	50. <sup>00</sup>
97	Puinaventura Carandang	P 50. <sup>00</sup>
98	Eupriano Precilla	P100. <sup>00</sup>
99	Engracia Vergara	P100. <sup>00</sup>
100	Jelino Marasigan	P 200. <sup>00</sup>
101	Feliciano de los Reyes	P 50. <sup>00</sup>
102	Florentino Malaluan	
103	Jona Malaluan	
104	Maximo Perez	Cont. page 23

Balele

1	Arcadio Burgos	P 400. <sup>00</sup>
2	Ambrosio Matienzo	P 300. <sup>00</sup>
3	Angel Siman	P 300. <sup>00</sup>
4	Antonio Landicho	P
5	Alipia Landicho	
6	Aniceto Sumagui	
7	Ambrosio Quilao	P 300. <sup>00</sup>
8	Agapito L. L.	
9	Adriano Capasia	
10	Antonio Lirio	
11	Apelino Siman	
12	Andrino Gonzales	
13	Basilio Lirio (Barce)	800. <sup>00</sup>
14	Benito Umandal	
15	Bernardo Quilao	
16	Bertolome Romales	
17	Briccio L. Guzman	
18	Bernardino Masangsong	
19	Benito Gonzales	400. <sup>00</sup>
20	Carlos Malaluan	500. <sup>00</sup>
21	Cecilonio Alcantara	
22	Catalina Siman	
23	Catalino Landicho	
24	Catalino Llanto	
25	Conon Siman	
26	Cornelia Platon	
27	Cornelio Gonzales	
28	Cristino Sarmiento	
29	Celixto Perez	
30	Doroteo Gonzales	300. <sup>00</sup>
31	Damiana Gonzales	
32	Daniel Sumagi	
33	Damaso de Ocampo	
34	Demetria Quilao	
35	Doroteo Pagaspas	
36	Domingo Carandang	
37	Eusebio Lirio	500. <sup>00</sup>
38	Eligio Siman	400. <sup>00</sup>
39	Eduardo Sumagui	

Balele.

40	Exequiel Romalis	
41	Eutiquiano Malabanan	
42	Eugenia Austria	
43	Engracio Quilao	
44	Erbi Gonzales	
45	Emilio Roveet	
46	Emilio Lirio	
47	Felipe Lirio	
48	Francisco Javier	
49	Fulgencio Tenorio	
50	Florentino Quinto	
51	Florentino Matienzo	
52	Francisco Lirio	
53	Florentino Siman (or Juanito?)	
54	Francisco Salisi	
55	Fabian Siman	
56	Felipe Amblas	
57	Fabul Umandal	
58	Fabul Pagaspas	
59	Gregorio Narayao	
60	Hermogenes Cedra	
61	Honoria Leus	
62	Isidro Pagaspas	
63	Amidio Tenorio	
64	Isrene Llanto	
65	Isrene de Guzman	
66	Isabelo Salisi	
67	Israacio Lirio	
68	Juan Angulo	600. <sup>00</sup>
69	Juan Lirio	700. <sup>00</sup>
70	Justo Capasia	
71	Josefa Leus	
72	Juan V. Piamonta	
73	Juan Llanto	
74	Juan Gonzales	
75	Jose Narayao	
76	Juan Mercado	
77	Julio Villanueva	
78	Jose Malabanan	
79	Juan Malabanan	
80	Jacinta Pagaspas	
81	Juan Loyola Jr.	
82	Juan Loyola Sr.	
83	Julio Salisi	
84	Juan Platon	
85	Jose Gonzales	
86	Leonardo Lirio	2000. <sup>00</sup>
87	Leonardo Angulo	400. <sup>00</sup>
88	Leon Malabanan	200. <sup>00</sup>
89	Laureano Pagaspas	400. <sup>00</sup>
	Cont. page No	

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Witness

Exhibit No. 21

Received:

Sutpuk burned houses  
by the Japanese soldiers.

U. S. A. burned  
houses by Japanese soldiers

Contn of page 28  
Independista Str.

25

- 1 Agapito Oras
- 2 Adriano Molinar
- 3 Agustin Molinar
- 4 Benigno Padilla
- 5 Bernardo Padilla
- 6 Braulio Dimapilis
- 7 Bonifacio Redondo
- 8 Bernaba Molinar
- 9 Balbino Fajardo
- 10 Cipriano de Castro
- 11 Carlos Matundan
- 12 Doroteo Matundan
- 13 Domingo Gonzales
- 14 Camaso Olas
- 15 Doroteo Dimapilis
- 16 Lulalia Clara
- 17 Emeteria Regalado
- 18 Eufrosino Onti
- 19 Eduardo Mangubat
- 20 Elino Nono
- 21 Esteban Alvarez
- 22 Eusebio Sank
- 23 Faustina Regalado
- 24 Francisco Ortilla
- 25 Fructuoso Ramilo
- 26 Fermín Onti
- 27 Francisca Tabilla
- 28 Federico Austria
- 29 Gregorio Onti
- 30 Gregorio Maranan
- 31 Gregorio Dimapilis
- 32 Gregorio Redondo
- 33 Isidro Redondo
- 34 Irene Dimapilis
- 35 Juana Molinar
- 36 Jorge Padilla
- 37 Jose de Chavez
- 38 Juana Regalado
- 39 Juana Lerón
- 40 Leon Clara
- 41 Laureano Molinar
- 42 Leoncio Dimapilis
- 43 Lazaro Olas
- 44 Lorenzo Padilla
- 45 Modesto Regalado
- 46 Mercedes Tabilla
- 47 Marcelo Narvaaz
- 48 Modesto Molinar
- 49 Marina Estacio
- 50 Marcelo Tenorio
- 51 Pedro Laurei
- 52 Pedro Austria
- 53 ~~Pedro~~ ASO Molinar
- 54 Roman Molinar
- 55 Segundo Mangubat
- 56 Servillano Sangke
- 57 Simon Dimapilis
- 58 Santiago Trinidad
- 59 Sutpuk Barrio School
- 60 Ursula Saliva
- 61 Victorino Regalado
- 62 Vicente Narvaaz
- 63 Manos Parino
- 64 ~~Manos Parino~~

- 1 Catapang, Tomas
  - 2 Catapang, Leopoldo
  - 3 Elmina, Jose
  - 4 Estrella, Magdalena
  - 5 Garcia, Rufina
  - 6 Garcia, Eduardo
  - 7 Burgos, Rafael
  - 8 Leon, Dionisia
  - 9 Pedro, Nicomedes
  - 10 Gregorio, Angelito
  - 11 Maria, Solero
  - 12 Maria, Victoria
  - 13 Maria, Soledad
  - 14 Mangaya, Tere
  - 15 Maritesa, Amigro
  - 16 Mauala, Eugenio
  - 17 Mayuga, Apolino
  - 18 Mampay, Eufrosina
  - 19 Camilo, Celestino
  - 20 Simons, Alejandra
  - 21 Yamala, Socorro
  - 22 Siman, Rufina 154
  - 23 Siman, Simplicio 155
  - 24 Siman, Cornelio 156
  - 25 Siman, Aniceto 157
  - 26 Salsi, Mariano 158
  - 27 Salsi, Sabino 159
  - 28 Salsi, Nazario 160
  - 29 Simankas, Juan 161
  - 30 Siman, Estro 162
  - 31 Roxas, Salentin 163
  - 32 Villa, Catalina
  - 33 Villavicencio, Benito
  - 34 Villa, Leon
  - 35 Villavicencio, Maximiano
  - 36 Isidro de la Rosa
  - 37 Aquino Marcela
  - 38 Peralta, Celedonia
- Cont of page 28  
Daleto burned houses
- 177 Luis Pajapas
  - 178 Rufina Mangsang
  - 179 Induico Peralta
  - 180 Julian Pajapas
  - 181 Matias Leyba
  - 182 Marcelina Lino
  - 183 Maximo Torres
  - 184 Leopoldo, Mateo
  - 185 Valeriano Torres

- 52 - Mapno Carandang  
53 - Medardo Wilson  
54 - Juanita Collantes  
55 - Sergio Castillo

- Continuation of page 27
- 154 - Santos Jaque  
155 - Amato B. M. M.  
156 - Pantaleon Carandang  
157 - Dionisio Matamoras  
158 - Faustina Mangubat  
159 - Maria Malibran  
160 - Martin Castillo  
161 - Narciso Ciputan  
162 - Vicente Perez  
163 - Pablo Francisco

39 - Cornelia de Osampo  
40 - Lopez de Osampo

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Received

Exhibit No. 35

26

Bale-labumed houses

- 70 Leon Malabanan
- 71 Luciano Masongsong
- 72 Leon Malabanan B.
- 73 Liberata Castillo
- 74 Lorenzo Quilaw
- 75 Leoncia Salisi
- 76 Luis Platon
- 77 Lope Gonzales
- 78 Lucinda Masongsong
- 79 Margarito Gumapak
- 100 Mauricio Gumapak
- 101 Mateo Candicho
- 102 Maria Seniorio
- 103 Matca Llanto
- 104 Maria Siman
- 105 Marcelo Garcia
- 106 Mauricio Gonzales
- 107 Melquiades (Balo)
- 108 Nicolas Gonzales
- 109 Nizarrio Gonzales
- 110 Nicasio Masongsong
- 111 Nicamor Molas
- 112 Nicolas Casalme
- 113 Nizarrio Tajardo
- 114 Onofre Masongsong
- 115 Olimpia Cuñera
- 116 Pedro Lino
- 117 Fructino Gumapak
- 118 Primitivo Canovas
- 119 Raulino Matienzo
- 120 Pedro Mangubat
- 121 Pedro Luis
- 122 Rensila Huilgas
- 123 Patricia Mendoza
- 124 Potenciano Masongsong
- 125 Pedro Castillo
- 126 Paulino Loyola
- 127 Prisca Molas
- Paulo Malabanan
- Pedro Perez
- Pedro Malabanan
- Prudencio Signan
- 122 Pastor Siman
- 123 Zuterio Masongsong
- 124 Regina Gonzales
- 125 Rogue Mercado
- 126 Rufo Sumague
- 127 Remigio Quinto
- 128 Ruperto Platon
- 129 Silvana Gonzales

140  
141  
142  
143  
3000.00 144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
2000.00 149  
800.00 150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
400.00 158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
2000.00 166  
400.00 167  
500.00 168  
500.00 169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
1500.00  
1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
400.00 7  
800.00 8  
9  
10  
11  
800.00 12

Bale-labumed houses.

- Sergio Almendras P500.00
- Silvestre Vergara
- Sergio Magino
- Santos Salisi
- Sisenando Huelgas
- Santos Siman B.
- Servillano Mendoza
- Santos Siman
- Sotera Javier
- Sixto Gonzales
- Silvino Velasco
- Segunda Gonzales
- Santiago Gumapak
- Tomás Sumague
- Timoteo Torres
- Tiburcio Llanto
- Tomás Malabanan
- Tomás Malabanan Jr.
- Isidoro Gonzales
- Toribia Salisi
- Urbana Castillo
- Vicente Gonzales P500.00
- Vidal Platon
- Vitaliano Amutin
- Victoriano Espino
- Victor Roxas
- Zacarias de Guzman
- Isabel Seniorio
- Faustino de Ocampo
- Lope de Leon
- Ariaceto Matienzo** a.c.
- Fructuosa Loyo
- Filomena Lan
- Mateo Caranimo
- Guzman Feliciano Jr
- Cepriano Llanto
- Maria Suarez Cont. on p/ 20
- Ulango
- 1 Alberto Paz
- 2 Arcadio Makauta
- 3 Andres Makandili
- 4 Alvaro Evangelista
- 5 Cirilo Martin
- 6 Cirilo Rivera
- 7 Carlos Magpantay
- 8 Cosme Oruga
- 9 Casimiro Onti
- 10 Conrado Rivera
- 11 Dionisio Lanceta
- 12 Eleno Maglinad

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Defense  
 Exhibit No. 35

Burned houses in Bilog-bilog by Japanese soldiers.

27

Andres Manaiig	51	Isidro Lumbri's	101	Pero Para
Imbrocio Marudo	52	Isabelo Marudo	102	Pedro Manaiig
Ina Matanghan	53	Inocencio Natananan	103	Patricio Manaiig
Antes Sumaji	54	Isidro Mercado	104	Petra Platon
Inastacio Mendoza	55	Juan Molina	105	Pedro Pablo
Andres Mendoza	56	Juan Manaiig	106	Pedro Mailum
Bernardino Soosa	57	Jacinto Marudo	107	Quintin Manaiig
Brigida Lucido	58	Jacinto Natividad	108	Rafael Manaiig
Bartolome Manaiig	59	Juan Lumbri's	109	Ramon Manaiig
Catalino Marudo	60	Joaquin Matundan	110	Rufino Lucido
Cristina Manaiig	61	Juan Para	111	Roman Opaco
Gerudio Manaiig	62	Juliana de Luna	112	Rufo P. Pangniban
Concepcion Natividad	63	Joaquin Para	113	Purifico Mosa
Catalino Legaspi	64	Juan Mabuyo	114	Rufino M. Mosa
Crispino Marudo	65	Juanito Mabuyo	115	Roman Matangihan
Cresenciano Pin	66	Josefa Plaza	116	Sixto Mercado
Crispino Purduco	67	Joaquin Mendoza	117	Santiago Natividad
Daniel Carandang	68	Jacinto Manaiig	118	Segundo Malabo
Dalmacio Saniano	69	Lazaro Marudo	119	Segundo Carandang
Ernestina Gonzales	70	Leocadia Sangke	120	Silvino Matundan
Dionisia Barit	71	Leon Manaiig	121	Santiago Lumbri's
Bernardino Mendoza	72	Lucio Manaiig	122	Sinfonso Sangke
Benito Salazar	73	Lorenzo Sumaji	123	Severo Matangihan
Bernardino Manaiig	74	Lucio Plaza	124	Saturnino Mosa
Esteban Matundan	75	Luis Salazar	125	Roberto Legaspi
Elias Sangke	76	Lazaro Manaiig	126	Sofia Saniano
Esteban Austria	77	Maria Lumbri's	127	Timoteo Castillo
Eufemio Matundan	78	Macario Lumbri's	128	Teodoro Matundan
Eugenio Lumbri's	79	Modesta Hernandez	129	Teodoro Barit
Eugenio Villanueva	80	Marcelo Lumbri's	130	Tiburcio Matangihan
Eduardo Lucithon	81	Macario Saniano	131	Tito Castillo
Emiliano Marudo	82	Marcos Castillo	132	Tomas Manaiig
Ezequiel Mendoza	83	Miguel Sangke	133	Tito Amante
Eustasio Perca	84	Maximino Matangihan	134	Vicente Gonzales
Epifanio Gonzales	85	Maria Manaiig	135	Victorina Malabanan
Felipa Olimpiada	86	Marcos Barit	136	Victor Fajardo
Felipe Marudo	87	Maria Barit	137	Vicente Lumbri's
Fuente Legaspi	88	Macario Marudo	138	Vidal Natividad
Fermin Mabuyo	89	Martin Matangihan	139	Victor Natividad
Gaudencio Mabaga	90	Magdaleno Bilog	140	Ventura Matangihan
Gliceria Lumbri's	91	Maximo Manaiig	141	Victoria Moya
Gregorio Lumbri's	92	Monica Manaiig	142	Zacarias Lacatan
Genaro Lumbri's	93	Maria Pangniban	143	Zacarias Rocamora
Geronimo Matundan	94	Nicolas Amante	144	Timoteo Perca
Gabriel Natividad	95	Natalia Legaspi	145	Gabriel Saniano
Gregorio Natananan	96	Nicomedeo Manaiig	146	Ignacio Robles
Gregorio Bilog	97	Pedro Ramirez	147	Felisa Matangihan
Gaudencio Mercado	98	Pedro Lumbri's	148	Ignacio Natividad
Honorata Oliva	99	Pablo Marudo	149	Josifio Laurel
Honorato Manaiig	100	Pedro Tapia	150	Emilia Maunahan
			151	Perfecto Salazar
			152	Demetrio Lu
			153	

U.S.A. vs Tomeyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Exhibit No. 27

Received:

28

*From Page 26*  
*Prison houses in the Supp. of*  
*Ulaga.*  
 13 Ciriaco Makagayan  
 14 Elias Oruga  
 15 Fermín Laposta  
 16 Fausto Maglinao  
 17 Faustina Oña  
 18 Felipe Ramos  
 19 Fausto Tuza  
 20 Hilario Malabanan  
 21 Juan Macayanan  
 22 Justina Torero  
 23 José Cortina  
 24 Lorenza Tolentino  
 25 Leoncio Oruga  
 26 Marciano Oruga  
 27 Mercedes Oruga  
 28 Maria Rivera  
 29 Marcis Lanceta  
 30 Pedro Macaoba  
 31 Rintaleon Manaynta *Flaviano Oruga*  
 32 Remigio Urco  
 33 Eusebio Maglinao  
 34 Simona Lugo  
 35 Serapio Elde  
 36 Severo Rivera  
 37 Simcon Evangelista  
 38 Servillano Ramos  
 39 Teodoro Maglinao  
 40 Teodoro Secayo  
 41 Tomas Javier  
 42 Victoriano Maitim  
 43 Vicente Magpantay  
 44 Victor Oruga  
 45 Cipriano Lima  
 46 Roman No Grad  
 47 Fidel Mercado *cont. page 23*

*From page 22*  
 Independista St. Poblacion.  
 17 Elisea Petrasanta X  
 18 Estanislao Torres X  
 19 Fidel del Pilar X  
 20 Francisco Castillo X  
 21 Feliciano Trinidad X  
 22 Fausta de Gonzales X  
 23 Flaviano Dimanahan X  
 24 Gliceria Brionas X  
 25 Isabel Castillo X  
 26 José Corona X  
 27 José Espiritu X  
 28 Josefa Balahadita X  
 29 Enrique Brionas X  
 30 Leon Magaña X

*Independista St. Poblacion.*

31 Maria de Chavez X  
 32 Massano Lat (Hairs of) X  
 33 Marciano Manlajok X  
 34 Martina Gonzales X  
 35 Maria Gonzales X  
 36 Malicio Espiritu X  
 37 Matias Platon X  
 38 Maria Espiritu X  
 39 Magario Ipa X  
 40 ~~Oruga~~ Avelino X  
 41 Pedro Encarnacion X  
 42 Prudencio Castillo X  
 43 Pablo Ortiz X  
 44 Quintin Collantes X  
 45 Napoleon Magpantay X  
 46 Ricardo del Pilar X  
 47 Remedios Miranda X  
 48 Sixto Garcia X  
 49 Saturnino Punzalan X  
 50 Sulpicio Platon X  
 51 Vicenta Brionas X *Cont. pp 25*

*Continuation of 3K-ite Page 282.*

23	Gabino Natividad	2500.00
24	Juan Alvarez	700.00
25	Agacinto Perez	800.00
26	Lorenzo Hernandez	1300.00
27	Liberato Barrion	400.00
28	Malicio Molinar	1000.00
29	Monico Molinar	300.00
30	Magie Hernandez	3400.00
31	Mariano Fajardo	1000.00
32	Macaria Gala	270.00
33	Maxima Fajardo	300.00
34	Militon Enriquez	500.00
35	Marcelo Endozo	300.00
36	Margarita Perez	150.00
37	Maria Regalado	500.00
38	Marciso Fajardo	500.00
39	Marciso Lucido	450.00
40	Placida Molinar	150.00
41	Prudencio Fajardo	1100.00
42	Pedro Sangalang	1500.00
43	Ricardo Traba	600.00
44	Rufo Natividad	500.00
45	Severino Gomez	400.00
46	Severo Arsebucho	400.00
47	Simplicio Perez	500.00
48	Tomas Fajardo	100.00
49	Timotea Perez	2500.00
50	Vicente L. Regalado	800.00
51	Vicente Regalado	500.00
52	Gabino Gomez	300.00

*Cont. on page 2 Col. 1*

U.S.A. vs TOMOYUKI YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Defense  
 Receiver  
 Exhibit No. 30

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT #316

Number Omitted

DIVISION SURGEON'S OFFICE  
A.P.O. 37, c/o Postmaster  
San Francisco, California

9 March 1945

A F F I D A V I T

I, David V. Binkley, Major, SnC, being duly sworn, on my oath say

The following named instances of atrocities committed by the Japanese forces within the city of Manila were seen by the undersigned shortly after their having been committed by the Japanese soldiers during the battle for Manila, Philippine Islands.

On 7 February 1945, the bodies of one hundred and fifteen men, women and children were found on the grounds of the Dy-Pac Lumber Company near the rail-road station.

Many of the men and women and some of the older children had their hands tied behind their back. Many bodies of men and women were scattered over the ground on the grass and in weeds and along paths. Nearby where an enemy built revetment was located, a ditch from which earth had been taken in constructing the revetment had filled with ground water. On the south side of this ditch and about two feet from the water level was a concrete covered storage yard. At the edge of the concrete above the water the concrete was covered with human blood which in some places had trickled in small streams to a lower level. The Japanese had shot and bayoneted some eighty-five men, women and children on this spot and their bodies were then pushed into the ditch. Many adults were tied as were some of the older children while very small children had been killed without having been tied. Some of the women were pregnant. The ages of the children were from two years to ten years, approximately. Upon interrogating civilians in the vicinity, it was learned that the Japanese had murdered the entire families of men under suspicion of being guerillas.

Not far from the Dy-Pac Lumber Company and in the water beside the Air Port Japanese Military Prison, nine men, members of the Philippine Constabulary, were found tied hand and foot. All nine men had been either shot or bayoneted to death. This scene was discovered on 7 February 1945, also.

On 15 February 1945 while locating Japanese bodies in the vicinity of the old Japanese prison forty bodies of civilians, men, women and children were discovered upon the concrete paving at the rear of the Tabacalera Shell Service Station. The hands of some were tied and death had resulted from gunshot and bayonet wounds. Fifty feet west of the service station eight women, all with their hands tied behind them, lay upon the grass among some banana trees. Eight feet away a mother and two children lay. The woman lay face down with an arm around each child. This woman had been slashed to death by a saber like weapon having a deep cut at the base of the neck and also on the upper right

PROSECUTION  
EXHIBIT  
317

arm. One child had part of its skull "sliced" off, apparently by the same type of weapon. All the other women had been bayoneted to death.

On 13 February 1945 at the DeLaSalle College, the bodies of seventy-six (76) men, women, and children of various ages were found scattered at the south side of the home for Catholic Brothers. Some of the women were pregnant. On the body of one woman the breasts had been cut off. All of the bodies found were pierced by several bayonet wounds. Later, at the Price residence on California street at Colorado, forty-five (45) men, women, and children had taken shelter from artillery fire within the wall-enclosed yard only to have the Japanese soldiers enter the yard at approximately 1500 hours of the day this atrocity was committed and with rifle fire kill every living person. The Japs then set fire to all the bodies except a group of men, women, and children who had tried to hide among some bushes in the northwest corner of the yard. All along the east wall bodies were strung, and from the bullet marks on the wall, these people were killed there and then their bodies set afire. In the center of the yard were the remains of twelve (12) charred bodies. Along the north wall of the courtyard were other charred bodies. Beside a fence covered with lattice work lay a mother holding a small boy. The mother lay in a position as though attempting to shield the child. In a driveway beside a partially burned fire-truck were two (2) more badly charred bodies, while on Colorado Street at the east side of the Price residence, the charred remains of an undetermined number of human bodies were discovered. There is no possibility that any persons other than Japanese could have burned these bodies for this particular section of the city was under artillery, machine gun, and rifle fire at the time this atrocity was discovered.

Accompanied by Francisco Del Rosario, funeral director of the City of Manila, a visit was made to the Concordia College (Catholic) where approximately one hundred (100) men, women, and children were burned to death by the Japanese. The number of people killed was verified by the Mother Superior of the school whose story to me was as follows: "One night a body of Japanese soldiers came to the main door of the building and pounded loudly. A Chinese house boy went to open the door, and as soon as the door was opened, the Chinaman was bayoneted several times by a Jap soldiers who then stripped the body and poured gasoline over the clothes, threw gasoline over the woodwork of the front of the building and set it afire. The Japs then posted themselves around the building and would allow no one to escape. Of the one hundred (100) persons in the building, nineteen (19) charred bodies were seen. An entire family of mother, father, and three small children, one an infant, lay on the flag stones of the court inside the main entrance, and these bodies were also badly burned."

A Fort Santiago, within the Walled City, approximately six hundred (600) Filipinos were discovered in three dungeons. One hundred (100) bodies of men and women were found within one thick-walled dungeon like building, and a closely estimated five hundred (500) bodies were found within a nearby dungeon having inner doors of massive iron bars, and outer doors of iron plate on wood. The appearance of the bodies suggested starvation and possible suffocation.

At Plaza McKinley near the ruins of the Manila Cathedral, forty (40) priests from the Manila Cathedral were found murdered, some with their hands tied, shot, bayoneted, and left where they were slain. Of the forty (40) priests, five (5) were killed within a Jap built dugout. (All of these men still wore their priest clothing.)

At the Campos residence on Taft Avenue, forty-five (45) women, most of whom wore slacks, were found. Evidence of assault was apparent on many of the women, and several women had been pierced through their genital organs by Jap bayonets. Counted among this group were several children, all of whom were cruelly bayoneted.

The matters set forth herein were all personally observed by the undersigned, who was accompanied at all times by Mr. Mariano Del Rosario and Mr. Francisco Del Rosario, undertakers for the City of Manila, P.I.

*David V. Binkley*  
DAVID V. BINKLEY  
Major, SnC.  
Division Sanitary Inspector

Sworn to before me and subscribed in my presence this 11th day of  
March, 1945.

*Paul E. Congdon*  
PAUL E. CONGDON  
Lt. Col., JAG  
Division JA

# REPORT of INVESTIGATION of ATROCITIES

Committed By  
Japanese Imperial Forces  
Intramuros (Walled City) Manila, P.I.  
During February 1945

COPY NO. 1 CG USAFFE



INTRAMUROS (15 FEB. '45)

By Investigated & Compiled  
James T. Walsh

Colonel Adjutant General's Dept. Headquarters XIV Corps APO 453

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT 318

CONFIDENTIAL

HEADQUARTERS XIV CORPS  
APO 453

AG 383.5 - U

6 April 1945.

AG 383  
Headquarters Army

Subject: Investigation of Atrocities.

To : Commanding General, USAFFE, APO 501.  
THRU: Commanding General, Sixth Army, APO 442.

Transmitted herewith is "Report of Investigation of Atrocities Committed by Japanese Imperial Forces in Intramuros (Walled City) Manila, P. I.", in triplicate, as directed by GHQ radio CAX 50514.

For the Commanding General:

*Francis T. Corbin*  
FRANCIS T. CORBIN,  
1st Lt, A. G. D.,  
Asst Adj Gen.

1 Incl:  
As indicated above (in triplicate)

<sup>333</sup>  
AG 666.5-B 1st Ind  
(6 April 45)  
HEADQUARTERS SIXTH ARMY, APO 442, 20 April 1945  
to: Commanding General, USAFFE, APO 501

*J. H.*

1 Incl:  
n/c (1 copy withdrawn)

CONFIDENTIAL

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT  
318 (CONTINUED)

CONFIDENTIAL



20488

23 FEB. '45

**N**uns pick their way through the wreckage in Manila, Luzon, P.I. on the way to the boat landing, from which they will be evacuated to the north side of the Pasig River.



Photographer: Wolcott

**T**he above picture, taken by a Signal Corps Photographer, was identified by Sister Concepcion Gotera of San Juan de Dios Hospital (Exhibit D-5) by the following signed statement:

**T**o the best of my belief this picture was taken in the ruins of Santa Rosa College where we took refuge from Feb. 7-23 and where we put a "Red Cross" flag on the statue of the Miraculous Virgin. The woman on the extreme right came to the hospital a victim of a bayonet. Being helpless, she was unable to take shelter and died from a falling stone

A TRUE COPY:

*James T. Walsh*  
JAMES T. WALSH  
Colonel, AGD,  
Adjutant General

/s/ Sister Concepcion Gotera

CONFIDENTIAL

# CONFIDENTIAL

HEADQUARTERS XIV CORPS  
Office of the Adjutant General  
APO 453

5 April 1945

AG 383.5

SUBJECT: Report of Investigation of Alleged Mass Murders of Civilians  
In the Intramuros (Walled City) area of Manila, P.I., by  
Japanese Imperial Forces.

TO : Commanding General, XIV Corps, APO 453.

## I. AUTHORITY:

1. This investigation was conducted by Colonel James T. Walsh, O-211659, AGD, during the period 26 February - 15 March 1945, pursuant to verbal instructions issued by the Commanding General, XIV Corps, on the evening of 25 February 1945.

## II. MATTERS INVESTIGATED:

2. Specific instructions to the investigating officer were that he was to sort out fact from fancy in the many reports and rumors of mass atrocities against civilians in Intramuros committed by the Imperial Japanese Forces. This investigation was to supplement one under way by the Inspector General, XIV Corps, covering atrocities throughout the Manila area, as well as those investigations by combat units which were ordered by the Commanding General, USAFFE. (Exhibit A-1).

## III. FACTS:

3. The Japanese Imperial Forces deliberately burned Intramuros starting on February 4, leaving only one building, The Church of St. Augustin, standing.

4. The slaughter of all non-Japanese civilians was ordered on 13 February 1945.

5. An appeal by the Commanding General, XIV Corps, by radio and loudspeaker to the commander of the Intramuros garrison to release civilians from the combat area, was ignored.

6. Some 2,000 Filipinos, mostly men, were murdered in Fort Santiago--starved, shot, bayoneted, or burned to death in the vicinity of the Fort between 3 and 15 February 1945.

- 1 -

A-5  CONFIDENTIAL

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT  
318 (CONTINUED)

**CONFIDENTIAL**

BASIC: Ltr Subj - Report of Investigation of Atrocities in Intramuros, Manila, P.I.

-----

7. Between 100 and 140 white men, principally Spaniards and including some 37 members of the Catholic clergy, were buried alive in bomb shelters in the foundations of the Palace of the Governor General in Plaza McKinley. The shelter entrances were blocked and hand grenades thrown through the ventilators.

8. An undetermined number of civilians were killed by bullets and bayonets and their bodies hastily and partially buried in other parts of the Plaza McKinley.

9. Women were hunted and violated nightly in the Church of St. Augustin by prowling Japanese soldiers and laborers. The day before their liberation by U. S. Forces these women and children imprisoned in the church were targets of hand grenades thrown by the Japanese.

10. Bedridden patients were driven from the Philippine Tuberculosis and San Juan de Dios Hospitals, and every male patient and all male members of their staffs, regardless of nationality, were taken from the ruins of Santa Rosa College, where they had taken refuge, and murdered.

IV. DISCUSSION:

11. "The original Spanish city, known as Intramuros, occupied the waterfront south of the Pasig River, but since the reclamation of the port area it has been a mile inland. Original moats have been filled and converted to parks, but the old wall and fort still stand. The section in general is occupied by Catholic hospitals, churches, convents and government offices, although a small business area exists along Calle Real. The old fort (Fort Santiago) and the garrison (Cuartel Espana) are still utilized as army headquarters and garrison." (Terrain Handbook 41A)

12. Pre-war figures from the source quoted above gives 21,352 as the total population of Intramuros. It is broken down as follows: Filipino 19,836; Japanese 81; Chinese 960; American 102; Spanish 337; English 3; and others 33.

13. No recent population figures are available, but the consensus of persons questioned placed it at "less than half" the pre-war figure. A large part of the living space was utilized by the Japanese to quarter labor troops who worked at the nearby docks. Hospitals had been taken over by the Army and Navy. Also a steady exodus of the populace which started in the early part of the Japanese occupation was greatly stimulated by our bombings of Manila Harbor in September.

**CONFIDENTIAL**

**CONFIDENTIAL**

BASIC: Ltr Subj - Report of Investigation of Atrocities in Intramuros, Manila, P.I.

-----

14. Two weeks of interviews and observations by the investigating officer has barely scratched the surface in unearthing the full story of what went on within the now shattered walls of Intramuros from February 1st to the 23d, the day when United States Infantrymen liberated some 3,000 filthy, famished, wounded but hysterically grateful survivors (Exhibit A-3). Few men were among the refugees. Every one who escaped can tell a tale of horror; some by factual coherent reports which amaze the hearer no less by their frightfulness than by the matter-of-fact, dispassionate recital of events; others can only babble disconnected incidents, some actual, some imagined or told to them by others, of 20 days which except for their emaciation, their wounds, the loss of family, friends and everything they owned, is to them more like a terrifying nightmare than a real chapter from their lives.

15. Volumes of evidence could be gathered and authenticated, evidence of wanton cruelty, bestiality and bloodthirstiness that stagger the imagination, but the facts documented in this report are amply convincing to the investigating officer that the destruction of Intramuros, the slaughter of most of its male inhabitants over 14 years of age and the fiendish abuse of its women was not only contemned by the Japanese command, but planned in advance and diabolically carried out under supervision of officers.

16. Only three mass atrocities are covered by this report in order that their magnitude may not be overshadowed by extraneous evidence of less wholesale examples of Japanese savagery. These are:

FORT SANTIAGO  
PLAZA MCKINLEY  
SANTA ROSA RUINS

17. It is conceivable that a commander of a confined area like Intramuros might find his defense impeded by a mob of panic-stricken civilians and that casualties among them might be heavy during an intense action. No such extenuating circumstances can be discovered to lessen the guilt of the Japanese in this abominable crime. Death to all non-Japanese civilians in Intramuros was decreed on 13 February 1945 (Exhibit A-2a). By that time hundreds had already been slaughtered (Exhibit A-2a). Before turning loose the full force of his assault, Major General O. W. Griswold, commanding the XIV Corps, not only offered the Japanese garrison a chance for honorable surrender, but also appealed by radio and loudspeaker to his adversary to send an intermediary to negotiate for the release of the civilians trapped in the Walled City (Exhibits A-2 and A-2b).

3  
**CONFIDENTIAL**

**CONFIDENTIAL**

**BASIC: Ltr Subj - Report of Investigation of Atrocities in Intramuros, Manila, P.I.**

-----

**FORT SANTIAGO**

18. "1. The Americans who have penetrated into Manila have about 1,000 Artillery troops, and there are several thousand Filipino guerrillas. Even women and children have become guerrillas.

"2. All people on the battlefield with the exception of Japanese military personnel, Japanese civilians and Special constructions (Ganaps in the Filipino language) will be put to death. Houses (TN order breaks off here.)"

19. The foregoing official translation of an extract from an order of the Kobayashi group (Heidan) dated 13 February 1945 (Exhibit A-2a) seems as good a place as any to begin the discussion of the wholesale atrocities committed against civilians in Intramuros. It was not the beginning. Photographic evidence (See cover) and also the testimony of many witnesses proves that by that date virtually every building in Intramuros with the exception of Fort Santiago and St. Augustin's church had been burned in a conflagration which started during the first week in February after American troops had liberated the northern section of Manila and were developing the Pasig River bridgehead. The order does show, however, that the murder of an estimated 2000 civilians, including some 40 clergy (Exhibit C-9) and nationals of neutral countries was premeditated by the Japanese high command.

20. Testimony of survivors indicates that the ruthless destruction of Intramuros and the imprisonment of civilians to prevent their escape from the Walled City began on the day American troops entered Manila and liberated American civilian internees from Santo Tomas University and prisoners of war from Bilibid Prison. For the next several days civilians were rounded up and all males above the age of 14, regardless of nationality, were marched to Fort Santiago (Exhibits B-1 #8; B-2 #17, 27, 28; B-3 #15, 16; C-2 #4; C-3 #8; C-4 #6; C-5 #14; and others). This was completed by the night of 9 February 1945 and during the same period all the women except some isolated groups, including the nuns, nurses and patients of San Juan de Dios Hospital, were imprisoned in St. Augustin's church. When the men were taken away, they were told that their food was to be prepared by the women at the church and carried to Fort Santiago, but although the women did their part and braved the fire and tumbling walls to carry the food to their men in the fort, the men never received it. Guards took it from the women at the gate and presumably ate it themselves.

21. Jammed into one of the buildings near the river wall of the Fort, the men were given a small quantity of water. It was handed in through the windows for a price by the guards in hats, shoes, cans or anything that could be used as a container, but only the strong who

**CONFIDENTIAL**

**CONFIDENTIAL**

BASIC: Ltr Subj - Report of Investigation of Atrocities in Intramuros, Manila, P.I.

-----

had been able to stand the prolonged period without food, were able to fight their way to get it (Exhibit B-1 #15). The Spaniards were released from Fort Santiago and marched back to St. Augustin's. Theirs was a stay of execution, not a reprieve; what happened to them is discussed under the Plaza McKinley heading (Par. 26).

22. Events in Fort Santiago after February 12 might have remained a matter of conjecture, because up to the present time a survey of hospitals and refugee camps has failed to reveal a single person who escaped from there after that date. However, a captured Japanese diary, the official translation of which is documented (Exhibit A-2a) leads to but one conclusion: Every one of them was murdered, some in groups by shooting and bayonet in the courtyard of the Fort (Exhibit B-6), and in Plaza McKinley (Exhibit C-1) where the investigating officer observed at least three mass graves; others were burned in the buildings in which they were confined (Exhibit A-2a).

23. The heaps of bodies in the dungeon of Fort Santiago described so vividly by the commander of the 129th Infantry (Exhibit B-4 with affidavits and photos) were observed by the investigating officer on 26 February 1945 when burial squads were disposing of them. The officers of the 129th estimated 400 bodies there; the 37th Division Sanitary Inspector in his report to Sixth Army on atrocities placed the figure at 600, while the Manila city undertaker said he buried (some by cremating and sealing in the dungeons) 750 civilians in Fort Santiago (Exhibit B-6 #8). The diary referred to in the previous paragraph (Exhibit A-2a) boasts of the murders of a total of more than 2000.

24. There is evidence that all the Fort Santiago murders were not committed within the confines of the Fort. Frequent inspections by a mysterious veiled mestizo "fingerman" who pointed out "guerrillas" to the guards, resulted in groups being taken away and never seen again. There is testimony of the sole survivor (Exhibit B-3) of one group, members of which were not picked as guerrillas, but suffered no better fate. They were taken to Plaza McKinley put in open shelters formed by the foundations of the Governor General's palace, mowed down by rifle fire and hastily buried. The partially covered bodies of several men, some in clerical robes, in three different places in this area, were observed by the investigating officer when visiting the scene of another atrocity on March 1, but it was not until later that it became apparent that this area was doubtless one of the execution grounds used by the Japanese for men taken from Fort Santiago (Exhibit C-1).

25. Estimates of survivors on the number of Filipinos who were marched to Fort Santiago during the first 10 days of February range all the way from 400 (Exhibit B-3 #17) to 2000 (Exhibit B-1 #12). A true estimate is impossible. They came in separate groups over a

5  
**CONFIDENTIAL**

**CONFIDENTIAL**

BASIC: Ltr Subj - Report of Investigation of Atrocities in Intramuros, Manila, P.I.

-----

period of several days and were imprisoned in at least two buildings, which were finally burned to cover traces of the mass murders which the investigating officer believes took the lives of 2,000 men and boys.

PLAZA MCKINLEY

26. As related earlier in this discussion (Par. 21), the Spaniards after having been kept in Fort Santiago from February 9 to 12, were released that night and marched back to St. Augustin's church to rejoin their families. Here again the estimate of the number varies from 116 (Exhibit C-6 #17) to 180 (Exhibit C-5 #19). The Spaniards, it was understood, were to receive special protection from the Japanese (Exhibit C-2 #18; C-3 #15, 16) and it is believed that a few white men of other nationalities succeeded in attaching themselves to this group which evidence shows included some 37 Catholic priests (Exhibit C-2a #1).

27. For the men, the next few days were relatively uneventful, but for white women the nights were hours of horror as groups of Japanese, "Tiawans" (Supposedly labor troops quartered nearby), and even some pro-Japanese Filipinos prowled the old church dragging girls away to be raped in the choir loft, cloisters (Exhibit C-8), nearby dugouts, or even openly at the foot of one of the altars (Exhibit C-7 #17 - #25).

28. Then, on the 18th, the men in St. Augustin's were called together by the Japanese. The sobbing womenfolk were reassured by a Japanese officer (Exhibit C-2 #5) that it was only for "two or three days" and the men were again marched away, probably 125 in number, 37 of them clergymen. They were taken to an unburned warehouse belonging to Santa Clara church about a block west of the Cathedral and a promise was exacted from them not to try to escape or damage dishes and other things stored in the building. The doors were not even closed and the men passed a not too uncomfortable night - the night which for all but 10 of them was to be their last alive. No food the next day and only two gasoline cans of water for them, and that night they were again lined up, told they were to be taken to a place safer from the American artillery and marched to shelters in the foundations of the palace of the Governor General or Plaza McKinley on Calle General Luna (Exhibit C-2b).

29. They were rushed into one large dugout, packed so that it would hold no more. At least 80 men, probably many more, went into that shelter (Exhibit C-2 #7), and the remaining Spaniards were hustled into a smaller shelter nearby. The entrances of both shelters were

**CONFIDENTIAL**

**CONFIDENTIAL**

**BASIC: Ltr Subj - Report of Investigation of Atrocities in Intramuros, Manila, P.I.**

-----

blocked by gasoline drums and earth, and hand-grenades thrown down the ventilators. As far as can be determined, only two escaped from the larger shelter, and they only after four days without food or water (Exhibits C-2 #5, 11, 13; C-3 #15, 22). Apparently fortified in body and spirit by a case of liquor they found in the smaller shelter (Exhibit C-4b), seven or eight of its inmates who had not been killed by the grenades dug their way out the second night of their confinement, February 19th, and finally were rescued by American troops on the 24th from the ruins of the Cantabria Hotel where they found water (Exhibit C-5 #28).

30. Survivors returned with the investigating officer to these shelters on March 2. The smaller was opened. Its rear wall was caved in but four partially buried bodies were counted from the entrance (Exhibit C-1). Just outside in the foundations the body of Father Salvador Rodriguez, Commissary Provincial of the Franciscan Order in the Philippines was identified. (Exhibits C-2a; C-4a).

31. The roof of the larger shelter had been caved in apparently by the hand grenades which were thrown down the ventilators, and with the men and equipment at hand it was impossible to exhume the bodies so it was left unopened. It is the opinion of the investigating officer that approximately 100 Spaniards were murdered in these two shelters and in them are the corpses of many of the priests of Intramuros listed as missing (Exhibit C-9).

32. The women and children, probably some 1800 in number, continued their existence of terror in St. Augustin's, trying to hide at night from the prowlers, and with the battle for Intramuros growing closer daily. Several were killed in the crowded church and garden, some by shells which pierced the edifice in a few places, but also many from what the imprisoned women believed to be Japanese hand grenades thrown into the church and corridor around the garden (Exhibits C-6 #25-29; B-6 #18). They were released by American troops on February 23d.

SANTA ROSA RUINS

33. In many respects, this atrocity outdoes the others in brutality. The theme of fire, pillage, murder and rape continues, but in this case we find the refugees from two hospitals, the Philippine Tuberculosis and San Juan de Dios, driven from their institutions by fire, and constantly harassed by every imaginable terror while the doctors, nuns and nurses tried to do what they could for their patients, many of them wasted victims of tuberculosis, whom they had brought with them in the ruins of Santa Rosa College. On 10 February, foreign patients were taken away and never seen again; the same with 40-50

CONFIDENTIAL

BASIC: Ltr Subj - Report of Investigation of Atrocities in Intramuros, Manila, P.I.

-----

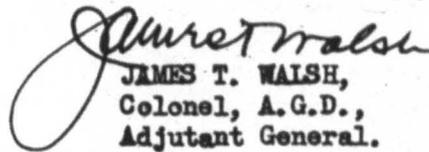
Filipino hospital orderlies that afternoon (Exhibit D-1 #17, 18). Early on the morning of the 17th doctors and other male members of the hospital staffs were taken across the road and bayoneted. One survived long enough to come back and tell the story. Bodies of the rest were later identified and buried in the Santo Domingo ruins nearby (Exhibit D-3 #24, D-5 #24). Finally on the 18th the remaining 58 male patients were marched away to be packed in a small room in the Armory of the University of Manila, starved, bayoneted and shot (Exhibit D-2, D-4 #43).

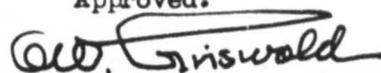
V. CONCLUSIONS:

34. The inescapable conclusion from the facts revealed by this investigation is that the Japanese high command intends to fight this war without any regard for rules of warfare, civilized or otherwise; and that similar wholesale acts of fiendish inhumanity against non-Japanese civilians, even nationals of neutral white nations, may be expected as our forces drive the Jap from territory he now occupies.

VI. RECOMMENDATIONS:

35. That the names of witnesses whose testimony is included in Exhibits A, B, C & D, especially the priests and nuns, be kept secret to avoid the likelihood of reprisal against members of missionary groups of all creeds now in the Japanese homeland and occupied areas.

  
JAMES T. WALSH,  
Colonel, A.G.D.,  
Adjutant General.

Approved:  
  
O: W. GRISWOLD,  
Major General, U. S. Army,  
Commanding.

CONFIDENTIAL

### INDEX TO EXHIBITS

- A-1. Authority.
- A-2. Request of Commanding General, XIV Corps, to Commanding Officer of Japanese Forces in Intramuros to release civilians.
  - a. Statement of Language Officer.
  - b. Statement of Signal Officer.
- A-3. Photographs of Evacuation of Intramuros Refugees.

### FORT SANTIAGO

- B-1. Testimony of Angel D. Cruz, 316 Cabildo Street, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- B-2. Testimony of Martin Amis, 95 Argobispo Street, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- B-3. Testimony of Benjamin Cortez, 146 Santa Lucia, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- B-4. Statement of Colonel Frederick, Commanding Officer, 129th Infantry Regiment, APO 37.
  - a. Photographs of dungeon cells at Fort Santiago.
- B-5. Statement of Alejandro Dagami, 57 Legaspi Street, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- B-6. Testimony of Marriano del Rosario, 1329 Azcarraga Street, Manila, P.I.

### TREATMENT OF SPANIARDS AND WOMEN

- C-1. Statement of Graves Registration Officer.
  - a. Photographs of shelters in the foundations of the Governor General's Palace, Intramuros.

INDEX TO EXHIBITS - TREATMENT OF SPANIARDS AND WOMEN (CONT'D)

- C-2. Testimony of Father Belarmino de Celis, Procurator of the Community, St. Augustin Convent, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- a. Supplementary testimony of Father Belarmino de Celis.
    - (1) Additional supplementary testimony of Father Belarmino de Celis.
  - b. Photographs of shelters.
- C-3. Testimony of Julio Rocamora, 268 General Luna Street, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- C-4. Testimony of Brother Jose Mamanjabacas, San Francisco Convent, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- a. Supplementary testimony of Brother Jose Mamanjabacas.
  - b. Photographs.
- C-5. Testimony of Father Joseph M. R. Barrulo, San Francisco Church, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- C-6. Testimony of Miss Blanche Gurriea, Cantabria Hotel, 268 Calle General Luna, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- a. Photographs of interior of St. Augustin Church.
- C-7. Testimony of Miss Maria Rosa Agcaoili, 84 Calle Cabildo, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- C-8. Testimony of anonymous rape victim.
- C-9. List of dead clergy.
- C-10. Statement of Father Joaquin Garcia Sanchez, St. Augustin Church, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.

HOSPITAL IN THE RUINS

- D-1. Testimony of Miss Francisca Valera, Philippine Tuberculosis Hospital, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.

INDEX TO EXHIBITS - HOSPITAL IN THE RUINS (CONT'D)

- D-2. Testimony of Conrado Tauro, Philippine Tuberculosis Hospital, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- D-3. Statement of Sister Donatienne de Marie, San Juan de Dios Hospital, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- D-4. Statement of Sister Teresa Vilatela, San Juan de Dios Hospital, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
- D-5. Statement of Sister Concepcion Gotera, San Juan de Dios Hospital, Intramuros, Manila, P.I.
  - a. Photographs of Santa Rosa survivors and dead.

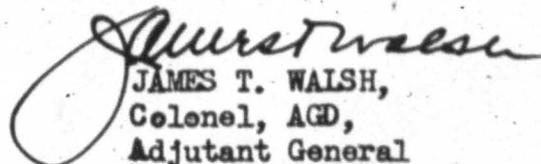
# CONFIDENTIAL

## SUPPLEMENT TO INDEX OF EXHIBITS

1. Original signed statements of exhibits listed below are bound with the XIV Corps file copy of this report:

- a. Exhibit C-10 - Signed Statement by Father Jequin Garcia Sanchez, Franciscan.
- b. Exhibit D-3 - Signed Statement by Sister Donatienne de Marie, Order of St. Paul de Chartras, San Juan de Dios Hospital.
- c. Exhibit D-4 - Signed Statement by Sister Teresa Vilatela, Mother Superior, Sister of Charity of San Vincente de Paul, San Juan de Dios Hospital.
- d. Exhibit D-5 - Signed statement by Sister Concepcion Gotera, Sister of Charity of San Vincente de Paul, San Juan de Dios Hospital.

2. Exhibit B-4 was true copied from a signed information copy received at Headquarters XIV Corps and now on file there. The original of this exhibit was forwarded to Headquarters Sixth Army by 2nd Indorsement of the G-2, XIV Corps, dated 5 March 1945.

  
JAMES T. WALSH,  
Colonel, AGD,  
Adjutant General

CONFIDENTIAL

SUPPLEMENT TO INDEX OF EXHIBITS

1. Original signed statements of exhibits listed below are bound with the XIV Corps file copy of this report:

- a. Exhibit C-10 - Signed Statement by Father Joaquin Garcia Sanchez, Franciscan.
- b. Exhibit D-3 - Signed Statement by Sister Donatienne de Marie, Order of St. Paul de Chartras, San Juan de Dios Hospital.
- c. Exhibit D-4 - Signed Statement by Sister Teresa Vilatela, Mother Superior, Sister of Charity of San Vincente de Paul, San Juan de Dios Hospital.
- d. Exhibit D-5 - Signed statement by Sister Concepcion Gotera, Sister of Charity of San Vincente de Paul, San Juan de Dios Hospital.

2. Exhibit B-4 was true copied from a signed information copy received at Headquarters XIV Corps and now on file there. The original of this exhibit was forwarded to Headquarters Sixth Army by 2nd Indorsement of the G-2, XIV Corps, dated 5 March 1945.

/s/ James T. Walsh  
/t/ JAMES T. WALSH  
Colonel, AGD.  
Adjutant General

CONFIDENTIAL



CONFIDENTIAL

FROM: ADV ECH GHQ SGD MACARTHUR URGENT SECRET 170906/Z

TO : CG SIXTH ARMY ATTN GEORGE DASH TWO

INFO: CG XIV CORPS CG THREE SEVEN DIVISION CG FIRST CAVALRY DIVISION

CITE CHARLIE ABLE XRAY FIVE NOUGHT FIVE ONE FOUR

DESIRE FULL DETAILS OF ALL AUTHENTICATED CASES OF ATROCITIES

COMMITTED BY THE ENEMY IN MANILA AS SOON AS POSSIBLE

CONFIDENTIAL

*EXHIBIT A-1*

Yamashita, Tomoyuki, 1885-1946, defendant.

COPY OF PERSONAL DIARY  
of  
LT. COL. ROY L. BODINE, JR.

PROS. EX. 392

Low

Ex. I p. 2.

October 19, 1944 Thursday [Cabanatuan to Bilibid]

"Have had some day. Yesterday I gave Col. Fields, D.C. my diary, notes, and souvenirs, sealed in a bottle, which he promised to keep for me & bury if he is taken from Cabanatuan. We had been told that the trucks would rest in Manila today, & we <sup>would</sup> not leave until Friday, but when they came back at 8PM last night, we had our doubts. However, at bedtime we were told that the trucks would rest in ~~the~~ camp until Friday. I had everything packed and ready so it mattered little. This morning our bahay quan group had corn cakes for breakfast. They were very good but we had practically nothing sweet to put on them. Also we had already sent over a big tray of cornbread mix to be baked for noon. While we were eating breakfast, word came down to get ready to leave. Final inspection of the gear we were taking out would be at 7:30AM. We were not caught short as the cornbread was already done, so we divided it and packed it in our mess kits. Also <sup>Capt</sup> John Hudgins & I opened our last can of <sup>(over)</sup> corned beef. ~~From a~~

From the last can of corned beef

Copy  
 46  
 5427F  
 4 F 47

which we ~~put~~ put into our mess kits. ~~Two~~ Two  
 each have a cigar box, 'hard tack' cornbread,  
 baked very dry, & I have 1 can of Klean milk & 1  
 can of corned beef. Also I have  $\frac{1}{2}$  interest in 2  
 cans of meat which I gave to Major Kowalsky M.C.  
 & Major Morgan V.C. Besides I have a little sugar  
 & roasted peanuts (in part given me by Col. Fields) &  
 3 small 2oz cans. As we were told we could only  
 take 2 cans I didn't have to take more myself.  
 I gave Major Hubbard M.C. who is staying 2  
 cups of corn flour. Col. Fields came up and  
 took miscellaneous junk of value I was leaving.  
 During last 10 days John & I have eaten as  
 much as possible trying to finish food we were  
 saving for a rainy day. Lots of corn-cakes,  
 cornbread, garden vegetables and even some  
 canned food, &  $\frac{1}{2}$  cup of peanut syrup. I have  
 been uncomfortably full for a week which is  
 certainly a wonderful feeling. I don't blame them for  
 not letting us take more food out. I could  
 have taken parched corn, 5-6 cans of meat. I  
 had saved 11. 12oz cans of beef & Spam (which I

Ex. I p. 3.  
had saved from issue of Jan & February) and I  
thought would help me through to the end &  
would have been swell for those reputedly hard  
days on the Jap ship. In the equipment inspection  
I lost nothing. In previous inspection I had lost  
a Spanish book Col Fields gave me, so I kept a  
Spanish pamphlet hidden this time & got it by.  
I also had successfully hidden my mess-kit  
knife and my scissors. ↑

They loaded us on six trucks. We had 40 men  
on ours & had to sit on luggage and half on each  
other in most uncomfortable positions. On trucks  
with higher sides they had 50 men & they had to  
stand packed together. It made it a miserable <sup>ride</sup>.

After the inspection the mess brought chow down  
for us. A piece of cornbread and nice serving  
of dry rice. I put the bread in my pocket &  
1/2 the rice in my messkit with the cornbeef &  
personal cornbread. I was glad I had a deep  
messkit.

At about 11 A.M. (when we were well on our way)  
we saw 2 big formations of American planes.  
They looked like they were out for blood. Our  
convoy paid no attention to them. This made

the 5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> straight day we have seen American planes. At noon we stopped for lunch, ~~we~~ but we were not allowed to dismount from the trucks. While the <sup>Inf.</sup> guards took turns relating on the ground and comfortably eating their ~~bread~~ rice & fish, we tried <sup>to</sup> eat some of the slow packed in our mess-kits. It was very difficult to even work one way to urinate over the side. I ate ~~the~~ the cornbread from my pocket and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of contents of my medkit, <sup>so</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> didn't get hungry today.

We arrived Bilibid at about 4 P.M. The people here are all excited over <sup>the</sup> constant bombings and they say that today the bombing was exceptionally heavy. Niakal Field area & Port Area were well worked over.

Bilibid is very crowded. There are 2,000 here & the bed patients of the hospital wards take up lots of rooms. 12 Medical Dept field officers (myself included) occupy a space between posts about 13' x 15', and junior officers even more crowded. We sleep on the concrete floor. The

Ex. I. p. 4.

entire building is packed, leaving practically no center aisle. It is a 2 storied building with us using 2 wings upstairs & 1 downstairs. There must be 800 in this one building. Some different from when we were here 2 1/2 years ago! During air-raids everyone <sup>must</sup> go inside and shut tight the corrugated iron windows. It certainly gets hot & stuffy! The bad rumors we have heard about ~~elsewhere~~ here are true. They serve only 2 meals <sup>(served at 7 AM & 4 PM)</sup> a day of a little less than a canteen cup of lugar (watery rice) with once every 3-4 days a little trace of meat, fish, or bone in the lugar. Occasionally a 1/3 cup of their <sup>made from food</sup> soup <sup>comotes</sup> vegetable tops or <sup>comotes</sup> cornstarch. I finished up what was left of my <sup>tomorrow</sup> noon meal & saved most of <sup>my</sup> supper to add to breakfast. I am going to stretch out the little extra I have as far as possible. I dread starting this low diet. It is the smallest we have ever <sup>experienced</sup> had. They say (rumor) that we will leave here in a day or two. There are no mosquito nets (we were not allowed to bring any from Cabanatuan) and mosquitoes are terrible here.

Mosquito born dengue fever is bad here too.  
The concrete floor is dirty & hard. Our stall is  
next to the big open arch doorway & is better  
ventilated, but much dust and sand is  
trucked in and blows right in our faces."

I p. 5

October 19 to Dec 13. A brief summary of stay  
at Bilibi'. During this stay we were  
fed two meals per day of less than a sauteen  
cup of lugao, <sup>with</sup> occasionally  $\frac{1}{2}$  cup of soup from  
woody vegetable leaves, or a few cornets, & Every  
4-5 day one spoonful of minced fried fish (bones,  
heads & all) <sup>Mostly</sup> Everyone had dengue fever, & everyone  
lost considerable weight, & became weak especially  
in <sup>their</sup> knees, & suffered from constipation due to <sup>the</sup> scanty  
bulk of <sup>our</sup> food. Most people had bowel movements  
only 1-2 times a week. I attended Mass  
every morning. The <sup>in</sup> Anita area <sup>was</sup> ~~not~~ <sup>but</sup> ~~was~~  
bombed about once a week except <sup>no</sup> bombing  
during <sup>the</sup> last two weeks. We lived in the hope  
that the Japs had given up <sup>trying to</sup> ~~hope of~~ taking us  
out of the Philippines, but eventually they had  
us ready. We were issued Jap wool coats & breeches,  
given the glass rod rectal test, & a truck load of  
American Red Cross medicine set aside for us to  
take <sup>along</sup> ~~with us~~. People who had or could get US  
\$ or Philippine P could buy a little mango beans  
from Jap guards. \$10 <sup>per</sup> a cup. We pooled our  
pay and bought a few sacks of mango beans

at \$1,500 <sup>or</sup> Jap soap & little galic + tobacco.

Ex. I.

p. 6.

December 13, 1944 Wednesday. Boarded Aryoka from  
~~Quoted from diary.~~ (The following is  
written on tennis court at Olangapo, P.I.  
Sunday December 17 & innumerate by days)

"Dec. 13. This truly has been our unluckiest  
day. At 6:30 PM yesterday, at Banggo, it  
was announced that the Japan detail  
would leave at 8 AM, <sup>with</sup> Reville at 4 AM, & a  
combined breakfast & supper (double <sup>the</sup> usual  
amount) at 4:30 AM. All foot lockers one per.

6 officers <sup>were</sup> to be <sup>taken</sup> <sup>to</sup> front gate before  
6 AM, <sup>at</sup> daylight ~~not~~ until 6:30. The detail had  
to be ready to leave at a 7 AM banggo. As  
nearly all <sup>of the</sup> buildings had no lights it was  
necessary <sup>for us</sup> to do all <sup>of our</sup> packing in the dark.

A couple officers lit candles and it helped  
some. There ~~were~~ supposed to be 6 officers  
to a foot locker. We had 4 officers in ours,  
Maj. Kowalsky, Maj. Morgan, Chaplain Jerfas, &

Dr. Father Jerfas put nothing in so I got a  
few things of Major Homer Ugo's, <sup>and we</sup> ~~so we~~  
~~figured~~ <sup>they seldom checked</sup> ~~then~~ <sup>very</sup> ~~wouldn't~~ ~~check~~ ~~too~~ ~~close~~, & we

<sup>thought</sup> we could get by with <sup>only</sup> the 4 1/2. <sup>put</sup> Bob Nelson,  
A Major Dr. C. ~~and~~

& I had just put some mungo beans to cook, so when we heard of the move we immediately doubled the quantity,  $\frac{1}{4}$  increased to  $\frac{1}{2}$  cup, & made arrangements to have them cooked during the night on a private electric hot plate. Major Jacobs & I decided to split a corned beef can. As I had 2 & he one I opened mine. Some of my half I ate cold & the rest I put into <sup>the</sup> mungo beans which weren't done until after midnight. Bob Nelson & I sat out <sup>in</sup> front of <sup>the</sup> building in <sup>the</sup> starlight and ate almost all of <sup>it</sup>. For the first time in the 2 months since we left Cabanatuan, I am full. For the last few days the Japs have made us cook dry rice instead of using in order to save fuel. We like the dry rice best but on this restricted ration ~~we~~ <sup>unless</sup> only  $\frac{1}{3}$  cup <sup>of</sup> dry instead of the nearly full cup of ~~rice~~ <sup>beans</sup>. There are a few <sup>privately owned</sup> electric hot plates for the quoniam of special officers which is where we have to bribe our way to get our beans cooked. I went to bed at 1 AM but got little sleep before 4 AM.

Ex I p. 7

When I roped our foot locker it still wasn't full in spite of the fact it contained <sup>as</sup> the most valuable possessions of 5 of us, and there was little of real worth in it. I tried to take all my clothing, soap, etc., everything for which I might have any use in Japan. I put most my important items, i.e., toilet articles, Kiyisabas, etc. in my pockets, & in my musset bag. I still had one compartment of my musset bag filled with the emergency dental equipment I brought from Sternberg Hospital. My wool Jap. uniform, tobacco, <sup>part of a</sup> shatter half & 1/2 my cup of mongo beans, I put in my blanket roll. We ~~must~~ carry everything except <sup>the</sup> foot locker, & in our weakened condition ~~cannot~~ <sup>we can't</sup> carry much.

We fell in at 7:30 and after spending 2 hours checking registers and counting off the ~~to~~ more than 1600 of us (actually 1614). Many <sup>of us</sup> are in such poor shape, (more walking skeletons) that I don't see how they can possibly walk the 2 miles to the river. At about 9:30 they let us fall out. They said

that  
a delay had come up, but to leave our  
equipment in the column, and to be ready  
to fall in at the sound of 5 bells. I slipped  
down to see Charley Hoyt, (<sup>the</sup>praised to be last  
time) & then ran up to say goodbye to Maj.  
Joe Peters M. C., who <sup>was</sup> remaining in Bilibid,  
I hope it's not the last time I'll see him. Joe  
gave me a tube of morphine sulfate for  
emergency, <sup>was</sup> about the most valuable gift  
anyone could make. We were told that we  
couldn't take <sup>our</sup> mosquito nets, shelter, canteen,  
or sun helmets. As my piece of shelter half  
was outside <sup>of my</sup> blanket roll, to be sure I rolled  
it and folded <sup>the</sup> piece of shelter half inside my  
raincoat & hung it over my web belt.

At about 11:30 the 5 gongs sounded. I  
was drying myself in the sun after a shower,  
(one of the few nice things about Bilibid) so I  
had to run inside & dress fast & wet, & fall in.  
~~and~~ After another quick check we started  
through the gate near the end of a long  
column, 2-3 blocks long, divided into the

normal Jap groups of 100 men each. I was  
 wearing my Jap G-string, American under<sup>wear</sup> ~~trousers~~  
 with a bottle of vitamins sewed in the crotch,  
 the kaki trousers I found in Bataan, and the  
 wool shirt I received in my personal package,  
 2 pair of GI <sup>light</sup> wool socks, GI Red Cross shoes, well  
 worn from ~~the~~ <sup>muddy</sup> ~~washes~~ to & from the airport.  
 There was more normal activity on the streets  
 of Manila than I expected. People lined the  
 streets to see us pass & many gave "V" signs  
 when they thought the Jap guards <sup>were not</sup> ~~would not~~  
~~watching them~~ <sup>it</sup>. There were lots of bicycles, push carts,  
 new style carromatas, carts made of auto  
 wheels & pulled by man or beast, and a fair  
 sprinkling of cars & trucks of the Japs. We  
 walked down Luzon Blvd, across the new  
<sup>Oregon</sup> bridge, & around the walled city. <sup>there were</sup> ~~many~~  
 soldiers everywhere. The grass everywhere  
 was one to weeds, the pavement <sup>was</sup> in terrible  
 condition, & apparently the streetcars had not  
 been running for some time. Wooden barracks  
 had been built on the Luneta; our Gral's quarters  
 looked much the same except <sup>that</sup> the

street had been fenced off and Japs sentry <sup>posts</sup> at  
the gates. As we neared port area we saw the  
first evidence of bombing. Backrack motor  
had had their annex destroyed, & many other  
buildings near by ~~damaged~~. The big buildings,  
Army's Navy Club, Hotels etc. apparently <sup>had</sup> not  
touched. Manila Bay <sup>was</sup> full of hulks.  
The Americans seem to know how to seize  
ships alright! I counted about 40. I see #7  
looked a wreck but <sup>it was</sup> ~~is apparently~~ still being  
used. There were 3 ships tied up. One was  
very junky but <sup>the</sup> other 2 were in pretty good  
condition. We moved out clear to end of  
~~the~~ pier & tied up. It gradually dawned on  
us that our ship was a very very good one.  
It was the ORYOKU MARU, <sup>an 8,000 T. freight</sup> much larger than  
the Grant, & with 3 full outside <sup>promonade</sup> decks; ~~no~~  
no well decks, aft the decks were covered all  
the way to the stern. <sup>It's</sup> ~~must~~ have been one of the  
Japanese newer Pacific luxury liners. The ship  
was not worked, but many Japanese women  
& children & old and disabled soldiers, were



raw rice and mungo beans from <sup>the</sup> side ~~was~~ we ~~we~~  
tried in vain to stop it for fear of ad in the jar.  
<sup>But we didn't have much luck.</sup>  
might take, At just about dark they sent down  
8 buckets of rice and 8 pans of little "eel like" fish 1" long.  
~~Divided ourselves into 25 men eating squares of~~ It was  
a fairly good <sup>helping</sup> ~~amount~~ of a tasty well cooked meal but  
~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> serving was difficult in the dark and a few <sup>people</sup> were  
shorted because of <sup>the</sup> lack of organization. ~~The~~ ship got  
underway shortly after we boarded, but <sup>it</sup> apparently  
waited around <sup>in the</sup> bay a good part of <sup>the</sup> night. ~~The~~  
engine ran so smoothly that it <sup>was</sup> difficult for us  
to tell when we were moving. From where we  
finally tried to sleep in 1/2 overlapping rows, we could  
see only a little patch of sky. <sup>By</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~then~~ hatch as  
we wore it grew <sup>quite</sup> cold toward morning. In  
answer to our requests for water 1/2 gal of hot  
water was sent down for the 200 of us. <sup>We</sup> must have  
~~been~~ <sup>been</sup> ~~joke~~ because of course only a few received any.  
The night was not too bad. Bob Nelson, Tony  
Crown, Cy DeLong, Jean Jackson & other M.V. officers  
~~stayed together~~ <sup>stayed together</sup> ~~got~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>at</sup> ~~most~~ <sup>most</sup> of <sup>the</sup> night,  
or at most 1/2 could lie back, all doubled up

Ex I

p. 10

on somebody. I was <sup>a little</sup> able to sleep, toward morning when it cooled off. All in all it was a very depressing day, with us so suddenly <sup>started</sup> on our way to Japan. The prospects of an early release were gone. We ~~would~~ only look forward to a couple of years in Japan or a watery grave from some American submarine or airplane. Dec 13 was a really unlucky 13<sup>th</sup> for us."

"Dec. 14, 1944

ORYOKU MARU; AT SEA.

Well, we sure didn't have long to wait. ~~It~~ ~~was~~ ~~scarcely~~ ~~daylight~~, when the Japs above got excited and called air-raid. I didn't hear anything out the boys, must have been looking us over, because the ~~fire~~ ~~over~~ us opened fire, the concussion breaking the glass of the bridge, & setting it <sup>the</sup> air down <sup>it</sup> hatch on us. ~~It~~ gave us quite a start. About 8 AM things really began to happen. A large number of planes came over and dove and bombed and strafed. Chow, rice & fish was just being brought down the ladder and Chap. Hagle was wounded through thigh with 50 Cal bullet on <sup>the</sup> first burst.

Also another chow carrier was wounded in the  
back by the same burst. They continued however,  
& brought the chow down into hold. Everyone  
got back as far as possible from under the open  
hatch & baggage was piled in front. Fragments &  
bullets were rickshaging into hold & caused  
a number of casualties. During a couple  
of lulls chow was served mixed with a little  
debris from above. This was the beginning, and  
the rest of the day was a nightmare. We  
were bombed and strafed all day long  
until 5 P.M. At least 7 or 8 separate attacks  
were made. A large group of planes, apparently  
~~20~~ 30 to 50 would work us over for 20-30  
minutes. Then there would be a lull for  
from 20 to 30 minutes and <sup>everything would</sup> start in again.  
At first it seemed <sup>that</sup> much of <sup>the</sup> bombing was  
directed at <sup>the</sup> other ships, <sup>probably trying to silence them</sup> but I don't know exactly  
what was with us. Our chow carriers reported  
seeing a destroyer & a gunboat, & there were  
the other 2 ships at pier 7, & possibly <sup>more besides</sup> ~~there~~  
in <sup>the</sup> bay. We saw one of those from pier 7 fall

Ex I p 11.

out ahead of us. The Japs. manning the AA  
above us, 50 Cal., 3 in., pompoms, & 37 mm.,  
kept up a constant heavy fire, & we could  
hear heavy firing from <sup>the</sup> other ships. I couldn't  
help admiring them for the way they kept up  
the firing all day in the midst of the diving,  
<sup>moreover</sup> ~~they~~ <sup>they</sup> were <sup>being</sup> ~~considerable~~ <sup>considerable</sup> casualties. ~~It~~ I spent a  
good part of the day with Capt. John Hudgins &  
Bob Nelson. Dental officers, in the little room  
where rice was stored. It was terribly hot but  
it seemed to me to be the safest place I could  
find. Most of our casualties were from fragments  
and bullets glancing off sides of hatch and  
falling from bridge. In there we were protected  
by <sup>the</sup> 2 decks overhead, <sup>the</sup> rice sacks, <sup>& wooden partition</sup> gave some protection  
from <sup>the</sup> lidd side. We were against the outside of  
the ship but above <sup>the</sup> water line. I thought only a  
direct hit down <sup>the</sup> hatch or a big bomb or torpedo  
against <sup>the</sup> side of <sup>the</sup> ship would get us, most people  
didn't care for this place because it seemed  
to be quiet & far from the ladder & would have  
been hard to get out of in a hurry. <sup>all day</sup> ~~we~~ <sup>we</sup> knew  
death was very close. It had been three weeks

They were firing at us

since my last confession, but I felt ready. I tried  
to get quiet contrition, which isn't hard at such  
a time. I said my Rosary, and all my prayers &  
 ejaculations many times over. When <sup>the</sup> bombs were  
falling and bullets rattling like hail I could hear  
Hudgins whispering at my side "Jesus save us," over  
& over. Seemed to me that bombing and stopping  
was concentrated on <sup>the</sup> bridge of <sup>the</sup> ship & the AA batteries,  
both directly over our hatch, although there were  
tier guns at <sup>the</sup> rear of the ship. In the afternoon  
we heard that we had turned back and later  
I heard the anchor drop. After that it seemed  
that the bombing was concentrated more on  
<sup>particularly on the bridge area.</sup>  
our ship. Perhaps our escorting vessels had  
already been knocked off. Our 3" AA had been  
knocked out, but the machine guns and the  
pom-pom kept up a steady fire. During the  
afternoon there were more kills, but at about 4:30  
they made what seemed to me the heaviest attack  
of the day. I felt at least 3 hits on the ship, both  
bridge & stern being hit. Many times during  
the day <sup>the</sup> bombs had fallen in the water close

\* on page 16 for want here.

Ex 1 #.12.

enough to throw a spout of water clear over  
the ship, and against the side in a <sup>raging</sup> torrent.  
Bullets rattled on <sup>the</sup> plates of <sup>the</sup> ship like hail. Certainly  
a lot comes from one plane in a dive! Most  
of the bullets struck the plates and deck at  
enough of an angle that only a few penetrated,  
although several ricocheted down <sup>the</sup> hatch. We  
~~had~~ <sup>had</sup> our last food at 11 AM, when we received  
a partial serving which was supposed to be  
left over breakfast. I <sup>the</sup> early morning we  
had received  $\frac{3}{4}$  canteen cup of water for each 20  
men,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  spoonfuls each, but only water. I received  
on that ship! They had given us 4 five gal  
cans which we had to use for piss & urine.  
During the air raids and at night we  
weren't allowed to empty them so they ran  
over and piss & urine were everywhere. Some  
of our men had discovered that below us was  
another hold much larger than the one we were  
put in. It ran from side to side of the ship & jutted  
forward and aft. The floor was covered with snow  
& manure and it was dark & unventilated. During the  
afternoon we started using one part of this hold as



Ex F p 13

appreciated it as I have heard no criticism. Also in the last bombing of the day in which heavier bombs seemed to have been used, a fire was started somewhere on <sup>the</sup> ship & we could hear <sup>the</sup> crackling of flames and swishing of fire hoses. It seemed to be put out in a couple of hours.

X We had a little more room this second night as <sup>a few</sup> some of the men had gone below into the big hold. <sup>At</sup> <sup>our</sup> <sup>other</sup> <sup>stated</sup> <sup>officer,</sup> <sup>we</sup> were able to lie down with our feet on each others shoulders. During the night there was much running around the ship and Japs shouting too from shore and another ship or launch. There seemed to be tugs and <sup>rows</sup> boats & launches <sup>all</sup> around. We suffered most from thirst; ~~we~~ had received only 2 spoonfulls of water on board & I had drunk <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>water</sup> <sup>but</sup> the 1/2 canteen <sup>of</sup> brought aboard. ~~water~~ ~~water~~. We didn't blame them much for not giving us supper on this bad day but I thought they surely could have given us a little water. As we had expected the Japs ~~was~~ had been wearing life preservers all day, but of course



Ex I p. 14.

& children, & sick. Of course we fully expected the American planes to return at dawn and finish ~~the job they~~ off the ship. The Jap soldiers were obviously excited; the interpreter was around apparently trying to quiet the forward hold. At about 4 AM the interpreter "Wata" came to the head of our ~~hold~~ hatch & said that in 1 or 2 hours the ship would be brought to a pier & that we would all be allowed to go ashore, if we would promise to take only pants, shirt, canteen & mess kit with us. A few minutes later he came back and said that ~~we~~ we might take our shoes if we carried them and didn't wear them. We ~~started~~ stirred around in the dark and made preparations for going ashore. Most of us decided to carry as many valuable items as we could in our pockets & on our person. I arranged all my stuff as best I could, going first through my canvas bag where my most valuable possessions were ~~to give~~ <sup>to give</sup> a job in the blackness. I opened my Klein can of sugar, ate what I could, gave <sup>arty</sup> Cy Hudgins, Jacobs, & Ross what they wanted ~~and~~ <sup>the</sup> remainder back. Inside

of my mess-kit. I put a 3oz can of butter, 3oz can  
of cream & egg, & a 2oz Dutch can of sugar. In my  
pockets I put a keesafe can which held the powdered  
milk I had ~~left~~<sup>remaining</sup> when we left Bilibid, & a can  
of corned beef, & 1 pair of glasses. In my shirt pockets  
I put a package of raisin blades, toothbrush, <sup>bottle</sup> ~~box~~ <sup>of</sup> ~~tooth~~ <sup>toothbrush</sup>,  
a will fold with pictures, etc, & my prayer book. I took  
no tobacco, cigarette ~~box~~. I put ironical Korany  
around my neck with mine. I put a flat small  
can of sardines in the bottom of my canteen  
cover & snapped canteen cap on my belt. <sup>The</sup> Canteen  
was empty & would provide buoyancy if we had to  
swim. I had a piece of towel tied to one  
shoulder strap and my inverse cap, with the little  
American flag I had carried from Bataan  
tucked inside it, fastened to other shoulder strap.  
With my shoes over my shoulder I felt that  
I was pretty well prepared. Most people, in fact,  
almost all had no food, ~~to take~~. I <sup>in my</sup> <sup>on the left</sup>  
blanket roll, which hadn't been opened, left  
1/8 kilo of tobacco & 1/2 kilo of beans. I fastened my  
blanket roll, shelter half, raincoat, & sandal bag

Ex. 1. 15.

securely together <sup>should</sup> in center of hatch. I hoped it would be safe if I returned for it. For the first time since I left the D. Maria Cruise at Stornborg Hospital, I was leaving with no dental instruments. I had kept that one compartment of my <sup>emergency</sup> satchel filled with dental equipment, from Luanda through Conq. adora, Bataam, the Russian Camp & so far on this trip. A dentist without even emergency dental tools is practically useless. As an after thought I put this notebook with pictures of my family inside my shirt.

It began to get daylight but there was no evidence of the ship's going to any pier. <sup>after a little</sup> ~~Finally~~ the interpreter <sup>Wata</sup> came by and said for 25 people to get ready to go ashore. We arranged for the 5 wounded and other side to go in the first group with enough strong men to carry them. Just as they were about ready to leave the Japs started the excited shouts which we had learned meant that our planes had been sighted. We took cover but the planes just circled around. Apparently the boys were just looking <sup>things</sup> ~~over~~, or they were <sup>perhaps</sup> clearing the air.

There almost always have been planes over our site before the actual landing started. To our surprise there was no .50 cal fired at them from our ship. ~~Perhaps~~ The guns had been taken ashore during the night, and that may have convinced our men that the ship had been abandoned as no signs of life showed from above or below.

About 1/2 hour later Wata again called for the first 25 to go ashore and they started up dragging the sick & wounded. They had not been gone more than 10 minutes <sup>(they were still getting into coats)</sup> when a Jap came to watch out called for <sup>the</sup> next group of 25, but <sup>almost</sup> immediately he looked up and motioned us back excitedly shouting, "Planes, many planes." We knew that this time it would be the real thing. Bob Nelson made a dive for the ladder leading to the air room below. While Bob scurried down the ladder, I swung from the beam and dropped down beside him. We had decided to go down there where it was cooler than in little room & we thought just a safe & protected from <sup>the</sup> fragments.

Ex F p 16

coming down <sup>the</sup> hatch. ~~We were about the~~ There were only a dozen or so of us down there so we spread out on <sup>the</sup> floor well to rear under <sup>the</sup> bridge. It was soon evident that this ~~attack~~ <sup>attack</sup> was different <sup>from</sup> ~~than~~ yesterday's. The bombs were much heavier, and all were aimed for <sup>the</sup> ship. I could feel many hit the ship <sup>squarably</sup> ~~with force~~. A couple small holes were blown in <sup>the</sup> side near us and water ran in when near <sup>misses</sup> kicked <sup>up</sup> waves. There was a heavy hit forward of us, <sup>from which</sup> where water was running in. There were more heavy hits to on the rear of the ship. <sup>The</sup> Percussion of these <sup>single</sup> bombs (really the vacuum created) was so great that deck planks of <sup>the</sup> hatch were lifted up and fell with all <sup>our</sup> gear into <sup>the</sup> bottom of <sup>the</sup> ship where Bob & I were. Lucky we weren't under them. That was the last I saw of my blanket roll & insect bag. <sup>I</sup> ~~was~~

Sub's usually got ground use killed instantly by the staff  
 but of long with got ground use killed instantly by the staff  
 but not the same as Tom's

I'm sure for

It was odd how as raids went on & on, tired & sleepy as we were, I got very drowsy lying <sup>on ~~my~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~back~~ <sup>side</sup></sup> in <sup>the</sup> hot & stuffy room, and could sleep easily during <sup>the</sup> lulls in <sup>the</sup> attack and even between <sup>the</sup> dives, just ~~starting~~ <sup>the</sup> coming to enough to repeat another prayer <sup>as</sup> <sup>the</sup> ~~ships~~ <sup>ships</sup> roared in <sup>(out over)</sup>

(Insert for page 11 cont.)

in a sleep dive. Our adrenal glands, whose secretions had made us excited & even shaky in the morning, had worn out and left us quiet, calm, and even sleepy!

About 8 AM during a little lull a sentry came to the head of the watch and shouted, "Get so Home! Speedo He was one of our guards from Cuba... <sup>at</sup> ~~the~~ all understood <sup>instantly</sup> what I meant.

This bombing had its usual explosive effect on me and during a lull I used the sabre end of our hold. This notebook & pictures ~~of~~ fell out of my shirt, and by a fortunate accident I picked them up and put them into my mess-kit carrier.

Everyone started scrambling up the 2 ladders and stairway. We had talked about the possibility of having to swim & Bob Nelson had made me promise to stay near him. He didn't have much confidence in his swimming ability & had great confidence in mine. I had told him that if we had to swim

Ex. I. p. 17.

to be sure and take time to take off his clothes and to find some sort of a plank to take with him for support in the water. When we emerged on deck quite a sight greeted us. The ship was lying parallel to shore which <sup>was</sup> 400-500 yards away. It was a beautiful sunny morning and the green shore, blue water & sky, and the fresh air after our dark oppressive hold was startling. The water on the shoreward side was filled with swimming Americans & Japs all headed for shore. The ship seemed to be floating O.K. only possibly a little low in the stern and listing to port worse than it had been. I hadn't decided how much clothes I would take off or I hadn't expected to swim. People in the water started to holler to hurry up as the ship only had 2-3 minutes more. I couldn't see that the ship was in any immediate danger but it was disconcerting nevertheless. I picked up two pieces of 4x4 & gave one to Bob. I took off hat, shirt, shoes & socks, <sup>leaving</sup> left on belt with lantern & new gear. I thought I could take it and

of transverse off in the water if <sup>it should become necessary.</sup> ~~boarded~~ too. I then climbed up, standing on <sup>the</sup> rail, calling to Bob to "come on," ~~and~~ <sup>over the little plank</sup> I threw ~~my board~~, & jumped feet first. It must have been 30 ft to the water. The falling on entering the cool clean water was indescribably pleasant. It made me feel like a new man after the conditions of the last 48 hours. <sup>Although</sup> it was my first swim since leaving Corregadore late in Jan. 1942, I ~~was perfectly at home in the water.~~ I swam around, ~~in the water~~, picked up a canteen for Bob, & helped a few weak swimmers get to their planks. Bob was rather reluctant to jump, it was pretty high for him. He had taken off all his ~~clothes~~ <sup>clothes</sup> to his undergarments. I finally encouraged him & got him to jump. Bob had lost his board so I picked up another abandoned canteen & tied the two empties to a small plank for him, & we started slowly shoreward. I looked back at the ship and was amazed at the extent she had been damaged. A big portion of the stern was blown away and the whole

Ex. I p. 18

ship looked like a scrap heap. There was scarcely a spot on her that wasn't pitted, twisted or bent by <sup>the</sup> bullets or bombs. What a waste, from the beautiful ship we <sup>had</sup> boarded <sup>the</sup> day before yesterday. I saw an old man hanging onto a latrine box which was so big that he could make no headway. He said he couldn't swim, but he was very cooperative as I took him by <sup>the</sup> wrist ~~swimmers~~ carry over to ~~an~~ another old man who had a big long plank, <sup>part of the</sup> ~~from~~ hatch, <sup>poor</sup>, on which he was making good headway. This latter man "bitched like hell" saying it was his plank, but I just ignored him & went ahead & put my nice old man on with him. There was nothing he could do but ~~accept~~ & as I left they were getting along fine. I was swimming slowly trying to keep my eye all around me for people needing help. Bob kept urging me on as he was afraid <sup>the</sup> effects of bombs on people in the water and was anxious to get ashore. When we were about half way in to shore, Bob seemed to be

getting along alright and I kept thinking about those people on the ship who were reluctant & scared to start out in the water. I gave Bob my plank and started back toward the ship. Just then 4 American planes came over flying low directly over the water which was filled with frantically shouting & waving Americans. One peeled off, came still lower, and definitely and positively dipped his wings to us. I felt sure after that that there would be no more bombing for awhile at least. I then swam back to the ship with confidence. When I reached the ship many people were still aboard, coming off slowly. They were the timid ones and the poor swimmers, who seemed more afraid of the drop into the water than of the danger on the ship. The stern was afire but it seemed to be progressing slowly. I encouraged many to jump, holding their planks for them and helping the poor swimmers to get started on suitable planks. Also I kept thinking

Ex I p. 19.

about my wool shirt, sent to me from home in <sup>my</sup> personal package, with my glasses, wallet, flag, vitamins, etc in <sup>the</sup> pockets. People were still ~~believing~~ <sup>shouting</sup> that the ship wouldn't last long, but although the fire in the stern was spreading she seemed to me to be floating about the same as when I first looked back at her. I would have gone up the gangway but there was a ~~jet~~ guard at the head of it with a rifle & I was afraid he would think I was going the wrong way. I climbed up a rope ladder and for the first time I realized how weak I was. I had felt splendid in <sup>the</sup> cool water, & really enjoying my first swim in more than 3 years, but in climbing the ladder I found that with my wet trunks and meskit carrier full of water it was just all I could do to pull myself up one step at a time. From <sup>the</sup> top of the ladder I went up <sup>the</sup> stairway to <sup>the</sup> top deck, found my shirt and as an after thought picked up my Filipino straw hat & an odd pair of shoes. (I had senselessly thrown mine overboard)

I tied <sup>the</sup> shoes together & wrapped the strings around my shirt and tied them and <sup>put</sup> that to a light crate I found. Some Americans were wandering around the ship obviously looting, & there were a few Jap <sup>soldiers</sup> still aboard. There was quite a bit of shooting now & then, apparently at some ~~Americans~~ Americans who jumped off <sup>the</sup> wrong side of ship. I didn't want to be mistaken for a looter so I jumped over again. Most of the men still aboard had gone down to lower decks ~~into~~ so as to be closer to the water. A couple of nice young men asked me to help them ~~from the water~~ with a big hatch plank (about 6 in X 2 ft X 15 feet) that they were throwing over. They proved to be fair swimmers and when they had <sup>settled themselves</sup> ~~gotten~~ on <sup>the</sup> plank, which could easily handle half a dozen men, they agreed willing to wait for me while I looked for some more men who needed help. Col. Kraemer, ~~Ex~~ <sup>Ex</sup> ~~Command~~ <sup>Command</sup> Officer (his wife had been prosthetic patients of mine at Sternberg) called to me from the

Ex. I. p. 20  
asking me to help him. He said his legs were paralyzed & he  
couldn't swim. <sup>I encouraged him to climb</sup> He ~~climbed~~ <sup>got</sup> down a rope & I got  
him onto <sup>the</sup> plank. Also I transferred several others  
who were having difficulty with their supports.  
Many others had found Jap. life preservers, &  
~~which~~ <sup>which</sup> ~~from~~ <sup>them</sup> helped a lot. I started in and in  
spite of the fact that we had at least 2 of  
<sup>the 7 or 8 of us</sup> who were absolutely dead weight, we passed  
up many ~~into~~ others on the way. I didn't  
see anyone drowning or in severe difficulty,  
although many terribly emaciated skeletons  
were being pulled from the water into a life  
boat near <sup>the</sup> shore completely exhausted.  
As we arrived near shore I began to feel chilled  
& very tired. I had been in the water for nearly  
an hour. To my ~~the~~ intense disappointment  
I found that my shirt had come loose from  
my shoes on the crate which Col Kramer was  
holding for me. It had so many valuable  
items in it & my insignia on it, & it seemed  
especially ~~but~~ unlucky to lose it after taking  
the chance of going aboard to get it. However,  
there was no use crying over spilt milk, & anyway

I was very lucky to be still alive, & I had saved much more than most. By far the largest majority of people had come ashore, <sup>stark</sup> naked, in only Jap G-string, or in underwear shorts. Almost everyone was barefooted.

Bob Lickson met me at the beach. There gave the extra canteen to my Irons, and my G-string to my Rowlesby & ~~my~~ under shorts to John Hudgins, who had given them to me when we left Calapan. Japs had many sentries posted every few feet along sea wall & were holding us in shallow water. I saw one wooden tub of salted soy bean meal hauled from the ship, distributed to Americans in shallow water. The water was full of dead fish of all sizes, killed by the bombing. Soon they made us move out of the water & Bob & I took a naked shivering skeleton, who could barely walk, and followed the gang down a closely guarded path to a shady grove of trees about 200 yards from the beach. Everyone sat down and started drying out few remaining possessions. I spread out the notebook, pictures, & some clothing. While I had

night Ex I p. 21

lost one pair of glasses, I still had my old spare,  
and the Calabar sun shades with my prescription.  
A long water line was starting and I was lucky  
to get in fairly early and get both Bob's & my  
canteens filled. It was the first water since  
leaving Bilibid three days ago, and we had made  
the hot march to the sun & the hot sweating days  
in the hold. I began to find a few friends, and  
everyone of which was surprised it almost  
a miracle that they was alive. They told me  
some of the horrors of the other 2 holds, one  
forward of us, and the other at the rear of the ship.  
There were about 600 in the forward hold. They  
were one deck further down than we were, and  
it was by only small hatch opening. It extended  
way forward & aft and sleeping shelves had been  
built with out enough room to sit up. The 600  
were packed in there, without even sitting room, &  
the suffering in the overpowering heat was indescribable.  
On the second night with heat & ventilation even  
word it became a madhouse. The conditions  
cannot be described or imagined. Many ~~to~~  
who went crazy from the heat were knocked out

Killed by their neighbors. The screaming, knifeing,  
blood sucking, faces and wine everywhere, the sick  
being trampled to death, many dying of suffocation &  
the bodies being trampled beyond recognition. Maj  
Bud Bert, & Col. Drummond died that way. There  
temperature rose to 110 degrees and their bodies  
litterly swelled up <sup>from</sup> dehydration, & were unreco-  
gnizable. Friday morning the 15<sup>th</sup> a large bomb  
broke through the side killing & wounding many.

In the after held conditions were similar  
only if possible worse. 800 were crowded in there  
& many died in suffocating madhouse. Friday morning  
when the stern was blown to pieces 80 out of 120  
field officers were killed, or turned up missing, in  
one section alone, including many friends of  
mine: Charley Hoyt, Maj. Snelb, Maj. Shirts,  
Maj. Morry, Col. Brady, Father Jofas last line  
2 best friends, Capt. Beulbolts & Red. a fine  
young shot from Louisiana who used to spend  
<sup>every</sup> the evening with F. Zofas & I. at Bilibid. Major  
Hale Kannee, my fishing friend was shot on a  
raft that drifted with tide down the beach.

A few others were shot in cold blood by Japs during night or during evacuation of ship.

In all we lost about 300 men, approximately 1/2 from suffocation, heat, & dehydration, & directly ~~was~~ murdered by Japs. I spent the afternoon helping arrange and organize the hospital. There ~~was~~ <sup>were</sup> perhaps a 100 severely wounded or very sick. There was practically no medicines or dressings. I at last opened the first aid packet I have kept on my belt for myself since Batuan, & gave it to Col. North. Father McDougal had a bad looking fractured jaw. I gave him a Sult a piece of brass wire I found on my pictures to reduce it with. About noon American planes came back and bombed the wrecked ship with heavy bombs hitting her squarely amidships. She burst into flames almost instantly from stem to stern, & burning rapidly with many dull explosions soon turned over and sank. If we had been warned for this last bombing very few would have gotten off. A little later 4 American planes came over apparently looking us over very carefully, circling around <sup>our</sup> grove of trees.

Three of them <sup>were</sup> reported to have slipped their  
ropes to us. It ~~was~~ very encouraging to feel  
that we were recognized even though we  
didn't dare wave.

In the late afternoon we were moved  
over to a single fenced in tennis court 200  
yards away. There was about 15 feet of space  
around the outside line of the court, & 1300 of  
us were crowded into that space, with the  
100 or more hospital patients taking up considerable  
<sup>extra</sup> room in one end. We could all barely sit  
down & could lie down only by being  $\frac{1}{2}$  on top of  
neighbors. There was no food that night; we had  
had none since Thursday morning, however,  
everyone was able to get a fair amount of water.  
Men were allowed to go to the latrine only 1 at  
a time, which we could sometimes stretch to  
2 or 3, sending them outside gate to use the ditch.  
I felt so sorry for the men who had suffered so  
much more than I aboard the *Cryogen* that  
I gave up most of the space Bob & I had saved,  
got 2 more men lying down who hadn't

Three of them <sup>were</sup> reported to have dipped their  
hands to us. It ~~was~~ very encouraging to feel  
that we were recognized even though we  
didn't dare wave...

In the late afternoon we were moved  
over to a single fenced in tennis court 200  
yards away. There was about 15 feet of space  
around the outside line of the court, & 1300 of  
us were crowded into that space, with the  
100 or more hospital patients taking up considerable  
<sup>extra</sup> room in one end. We could all barely sit  
down & could lie down only by being  $\frac{1}{2}$  on top of  
neighbors. There was no food that night; we had  
had none since Thursday morning, however,  
everyone was able to get a fair amount of water.  
Men were allowed to go to the latrine only 1 at  
a time, which we could sometimes stretch to  
2 or 3, sending them outside gate to use the ditch.  
I felt so sorry for the men who had suffered so  
much more than I aboard the *Cryogen* that  
I gave up most of the space Bob & I had saved,  
got 2 more men lying down who hadn't

Ex I p. 23.

slept for 3 nights. One of them, a real scumbag from Oklahoma, was taking care of his buddy who was practically out of his head, but fortunately doable. I did get a little sleep toward morning although I sat up for a long long time. I said ~~of~~ all 15 decades of the Rosery in thanksgiving for my safety. It seemed that I was doing very, very lucky. If I had seen where Bud Bertz was forward on the boat aft, I would have died also.

---

It has taken me until Dec 19<sup>th</sup> to write the above & we are still on the tennis court and with almost no food. The rest of this will be considerably briefer as I am considerably weaker and my mind less clear. I traded two slabs of garlic for 1/2 a lead pencil to make this writing possible.

---

December 16, 1944 Saturday - Tennis Court  
It was  
Langston - Today was a scorcher, my first experience sitting all day in the sun like other prisoners have had to do. My trousers & undershirt helped a lot, as did my tan from the air port & farm work, but the straw hat was

truce & ceasefire. There was shade for about  
20 people on one side & a little shade early morning  
and late afternoon along side jinas. I let others  
who have no hats or clothing & are more susceptible  
to sun than I have shade, & I sat in sun all day.  
Bob & I had carried some grass into the tennis  
court area which helped to soften the concrete  
against our waxy cranes. Last night I opened  
can of spam & eggs. 3 eggs. I wanted to eat something &  
not risk losing it. I shared with Bob Nelson. During  
late morning a number of air raids were made  
on this area. The planes came in in steep dives,  
some almost vertical, all around and over us.  
Bombs were dropped close on all 4 sides of us  
two ~~times~~ whistling fragments clear over us.  
Luckily no one was hurt. Majority of planes  
dove right for us, dropping their bombs short  
of us, but the bombs kept on passing over us  
& exploding on past us. There was no cover to  
be taken so I just lay on my back & watched  
planes diving & bombs falling. It was probably  
the prettiest view anyone could have of bombing.

Ex F p. 24

and I doubt if many if any people have ever had such a view. We felt that they knew we were there and would not drop any bombs directly on us, but of course we weren't sure. The planes didn't give any sign of recognizing us, but the tennis court was in plain view in the open. ~~at~~

At dusk the Japs brought over one 50 kilo sack of raw rice. It was probably 20% light due to leaks, short weight, etc. It took us so long arranging ourselves into rows for sleeping squads that we had to put off the raw rice issue until next morning. I was so hungry that I opened my only big can 12 oz. Corned Beef. I ate myself most of the little bit of canned chow I had in my pockets when I swam ashore. I had saved it for over a year for just some such emergency as this. However, each time I gave approximately one-third to Bob Nelson. Knowing Bob for a long time I somehow felt that that was more than he would have done for me in reversed circumstances. We mixed the corned beef with a little <sup>I had brought ashore in my messkit,</sup> chopped garlic and water and it made a fairly good soup. I had been munching a little on the

the safe can of powdered milk, as it had gotten a little wet in the sun & I was afraid it would spoil. Besides, I felt that at any time we might start getting regular meals, so I had better eat what I had when I needed it the worst. I am ~~sharing~~ sharing my messkit, lid, & canteen cup with Bob Nelson & Capt. Benning D. C. This night I slept more and better as I was terribly tired and we had a little more room due to better organization. It was not so cold as last night before when I had been very cold toward morning. I kept regretting the loss of my nice warm wool shirt. Col. Beecher announced that a message had been sent to Manila and that food and clothing would come.

Sunday December 17, 1944.

Jennis Court

Bob and I served to raw rice to over 57 man squad the first thing. It was the first food of any kind since Thursday morning. Major Irons is ~~the~~ the leader and Capt. Hudgens his assistant, as Maj. Irons isn't very well. We had 4 canteen

Ex I p 25.

cups of rice which amounted to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  scooped level spoonfuls per man. It was very dirty, moldy, and full of worms. Bob! soaked ours a few minutes, and added a little garlic and beef saved from last night before. We were afraid to wash <sup>dirty</sup> the rice for fear of losing some of its food value of the rice powdered by the worms. There was no bombing and it was somewhat cooler & a little cloudy. The latrine situation <sup>was</sup> greatly improved. <sup>was using</sup> We used 12-16 oz. cans to urinate in and then emptied them <sup>down</sup> <sup>the</sup> drain. This relieved the <sup>burden on the</sup> line for the outside ditch where we <sup>went</sup> go 2-3 at a time to defecate. We also drew water in rotation by squads, which was some improvement over day before when had stood in line for 5 hours in order to fill my canteen. There was water from only one spicket and it ran very slow during the day time. We got our sleeping rows spaced even a little better than <sup>the</sup> night before had time to serve out the raw rice before dark. July 3<sup>rd</sup> cups for the 57 men that time so got barely 2 spoonfuls. I had finished the rescue can powder milk eating it mostly dry. After dark we saw three trucks which

some recognized as being from Cavanatuan.  
We heard they had caldrons, clothings & we  
sincerely hoped, food. I seemed that our Taiwan  
guards hadn't eaten much either, and the  
Jap navy wasn't anxious to share their restricted  
ration with Taiwan or prisoners. Gosh, how  
they hate us!

Monday, Dec. 18.

Jernie Court.

Today was another scorcher. The hospital  
of about a hundred were allowed to go over  
under the shade of the trees where we were Friday.  
In the morning we were issued trousers & jackets  
or shirts to men who had none. We were suffering  
from sun and heat again, but I felt a little  
more protected when I put on the jacket covering  
my arms & shoulders. Last night it was cold  
& I froze until I finally crawled under my grass &  
found concrete had a little warmth left in it &  
grass ~~was~~ on top helped also. Bob was crowded  
against me on one side and an old civilian on the  
other. We had been promised cooked chow for

Ex I

p. 26

this day, but as I expected the only cooking was for the gale. We had our usual raw rice, 3 spoonfuls per man, with  $\frac{1}{2}$  cup of salt for the 55 of us. The salt was very much needed. I opened my 3 oz can of butter & we ate some of it, beaten to a milk, with the rice. Col Brecher has been trying all day to check therometer of the living but apparently he is 8 men off. ~~When~~ I had left only the 2'2 of sardines can & the 2 oz sugar. I don't regret having eaten what I did as I don't expect I will ever need anything any worse.

Tuesday Dec. 19.

Tennis Court, Alangapa

Last night was the coldest night we had. Even with jacket on & grass over me I was cold. What we would have done without clothing issued yesterday I don't know what we would have done. We froze all night & then swelter in heat all day! My stomach was restless last night and I felt that I was getting diarrhea, but I couldn't have a B.M. when I tried. Entire group was allowed to go

over to the shade of the grove of trees. They circled each person against the monster as they went through gate. I was in last group, and it was 2 PM before we got out, and there wasn't any shade for us anyway.

I am seeing a great increase of weakness today; I get dizzy when stand up and things almost black out, & I wobble & stagger when I walk. My knees are like rubber. Also, I am getting a few "Guam Distors" infection on my arms. If something doesn't happen soon so that we can get fed, we will all be completely helpless & haven't had a bowel movement since Friday, day we abandoned ship. I tried today but no luck. I guess my cramps are hunger pains.

We were scarcely well settled when orders came to go back. They asked for 50 volunteers to help carry & lead back the sick. Everyone was so weak that few wanted to volunteer so I stayed and helped drag Col. Freely, a Marine Officer back. He is a S. O. B. who contributed to do nothing all the time at Cavanatuan,



disappointed. How much longer can we go without eating? I try to drink no water after 3PM so I won't have to get up at night. It is an extremely difficult & time consuming task to crawl over everyone and reach latrine. There is absolutely no place to put your foot, & in the complete darkness you must crawl, & carefully wedge each step between two snoring bodies.

✓ Wednesday Dec 20

Gennie Court.

It is a week after leaving Belivid and 6 days since our last meal. I don't count the spoonfuls of raw rice. (I add a moderate tablespoonful of raw rice add to it  $\frac{1}{2}$  teaspoonful of dirt, mold, insect residue, worms, rat & lizard droppings, and other choice items. I then try to eat it all with or without water & salt & you will see what I mean). It was a little warmer last night. Later I crawled under grass & was comfortable but the concrete was awfully on my bony frame. We had a little new moon for a couple hours this morning. I have

Ex F p. 28.

learned to tell the approximate time of the night  
by the position of Orion. He's coming up at  
dusk & sets before dawn. I feel still weaker  
this morning. I had a slight accidental BM  
toward morning and at dawn. I went to the  
latrine and had my first <sup>BM</sup> movement since  
Friday 15<sup>th</sup>, a big liquid movement. I stopped  
& urinated out my Ga string, which Maj. Kowalsky  
had returned to me upon lying down. My  
belly feels very restless & distressed. I'm  
afraid I'm getting another attack of my old  
dysentery. Also my nose is running terribly  
with a bad cold & with no handkerchiefs &  
even no place to spit it is terrible a mess.

At about 8 AM 22 trucks came in.

Japs put out another sack of raw rice &  
we ate east of salt. Boo was late again so  
I had to draw it all. We were told to put  
it out in a hurry as they wanted to get  
us out of here today. No one knows where  
to but Cabanatuan & Bilibid are both  
mentioned in rumors. I'd be more than  
X satisfied with either one. Col. Swarty just

finished  
Taking a main arm off. Almost no instru-  
ments, sterilization or dressings, & of course no  
anesthesia! Poor Cuy! He hasn't a chance in a  
thousand! We jived our seventh this morn-  
ing and another was already dead. The  
burial detail just digs a shallow grave in  
the sand on the beach near us. There are  
many here who won't make it ~~now~~ <sup>now</sup>.

I ate my 2<sup>d</sup> of can of sardines this morn-  
ing; my last can left to 2 of rigor. I ate at  
my ~~rice~~ rice soak well. I'm afraid that the  
raw rice is partly responsible for my diarrhea.  
However, I am feeling a little easier.

X It is going to be awfully hot and  
with 50 to 70 per truck we will have to stand  
miserably all day in the trucks. Looks like  
most of us won't be able to fix our canteens  
before leaving. Probably the majority don't even  
have canteens out use bottles, cans, cups etc for  
water. My guess is that probably all won't go  
today & we are in last group. I sure hope we  
aren't headed for another boat. I am hoping,

Ex. F p. 29.

and praying for a meal today. I have had lots of time to pray and haven't neglected it. In fact my prayers have been a great consolation to me, & I feel somehow that God is watching me; anyway something seems to be guiding me through these trials. I pray always that I may, someday somehow return to my family sound in body & mind. If that one prayer is granted I don't mind any amount of hardships or suffering ~~fast~~. I'll stop writing for now.

Afternoon of the 20<sup>th</sup>. Much as I expected only 1/2 of us got away today; the extremely sick, group I & part of group II, plus some members of group III. The remainder of us were allowed to go over to the shade of the trees, and again most of us were forced to sit in the sun. I understand the official figures on the roster are: 1619 boarded Oryoku Maru, 1341 accounted for on shore, leaving 258 dead or missing from wounds, & suffocation. Up to this afternoon 8 more have died from wounds starvation, & dysentery.

At 4 P.M. we came back into the tennis court, & reorganized, giving us much more room & comfort. We had raw rice issued as usual but they gave us  $\frac{1}{2}$  as much more rice for our half of the group, than they had been giving us for the whole group. Each man got 9 level spoonful instead of the usual 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  - 3. Those unpredictable Japs! I sure hope there is no bombing before we reach Manila. Taiwan guard said, "No go Cabanatuan, go Manila, maybe Bilibid." I'm afraid he doesn't know anymore about the plans for us than we do which is nothing. Perhaps we will go to Manila. Each truck carried 35 men, which is surprising little as we left Cabanatuan with 40-50 on each. Possibly these trucks are smaller.

Thursday Dec 21<sup>st</sup>.

Tennis Court & San

Fernando, Pompana. Last night was a little warmer. I got up about 10 P.M. & changed myself all over with my Co string.

Ex 7 p. 30

It started to rain about midnight. I got under my grass & luckily it didn't rain very hard or long. It ~~is~~ the second time it has scared us by starting, but fortunately little. If we really all got soaked in a cold night it would be awful in our condition.

This morning we had another big rice mine; each man received 10 spoonfuls raw. Wonder of wonders, they gave us a fairly big salted fish, & that each man received a spoonful of meat & bones, uncooked of course, but as first protein food for a ~~few~~ <sup>ages</sup>. The trucks haven't come <sup>back</sup> yet. Early this morning we saw some planes that looked like American, but heard no bombing yet. I surely am hoping we can get some cooked rice at Bilibid tonight & then settle down to have as happy a X-mas as possible.

(Continued next day) About 9 AM we started over to the tree area again but before we all got there the trucks had come back. They waited around 1-2 hours before loading. Loaded first, Jap equipment, mess cavaliers

sacked rice & fish. Seeing all that food & cooking equipment, I feel sure that it was sent up here for us, & that all our starving and suffering was unnecessary, & shouldn't have happened. We finally got in trucks & after waiting in them an hour more we started. Each truck had a 55 gal drum of gas, several sacks of rice, and much individual top equipment. The trucks were heavily camouflaged with branches; the front sides & bottom being well covered & almost young trees stamping up from sides. Trucks are just light Ford & Chevlets, & are more than full with 35 prisoners, + 4 guards & driver & assistant. We had 22-23 trucks in our convoy. We traveled East in a convoy only over a terrible road. The s. side was worn off so that it was practically cobblestones. The shoulder was overgrown by the jungle so that it was barely a single track road. There was just ~~some~~ some change from when I was driven over with the Col Smith family for a picnic & swim. There

Ex I p. 31

was just room for all 35 to sit down using every inch of space & interlocking our feet & jamming tight together. The jarring & bouncing on our skinning butts was terrible & the cramming of our feet & legs ~~carefully~~. Finally, - we got through the mountains & before we emerged onto open country they stopped & the guards cut <sup>more</sup> big branches for us to hold over us & cover the truck even better than it was. After we got past Hermosa there was a <sup>part</sup> concrete & part rutty macadam road & we made better time. We arrived at San Fernando, 3 <sup>or</sup> 4 miles, about 4 or 5 PM & were all put into a "Cine" (theater) building. The seats had been piled on the sides. Every inch of <sup>loose</sup> space was used, our truckload of 35 men silt on 1/3 of the 30' x 15' stage. At that we weren't as crowded as we all were on the tennis court. We had to climb out a side window into a little fenced off yard for an latrine. Joy of joys we were issued 8 <sup>or</sup> 10 <sup>or</sup> 12 <sup>or</sup> 14 <sup>or</sup> 16 <sup>or</sup> 18 <sup>or</sup> 20 <sup>or</sup> 24 <sup>or</sup> 30 <sup>or</sup> 36 <sup>or</sup> 48 <sup>or</sup> 72 <sup>or</sup> 144 <sup>or</sup> 288 <sup>or</sup> 576 <sup>or</sup> 1152 <sup>or</sup> 2304 <sup>or</sup> 4608 <sup>or</sup> 9216 <sup>or</sup> 18432 <sup>or</sup> 36864 <sup>or</sup> 73728 <sup>or</sup> 147456 <sup>or</sup> 294912 <sup>or</sup> 589824 <sup>or</sup> 1179648 <sup>or</sup> 2359296 <sup>or</sup> 4718592 <sup>or</sup> 9437184 <sup>or</sup> 18874368 <sup>or</sup> 37748736 <sup>or</sup> 75497472 <sup>or</sup> 150994944 <sup>or</sup> 301989888 <sup>or</sup> 603979776 <sup>or</sup> 1207959552 <sup>or</sup> 2415919104 <sup>or</sup> 4831838208 <sup>or</sup> 9663676416 <sup>or</sup> 19327352832 <sup>or</sup> 38654705664 <sup>or</sup> 77309411328 <sup>or</sup> 154618822656 <sup>or</sup> 309237645312 <sup>or</sup> 618475290624 <sup>or</sup> 1236950581248 <sup>or</sup> 2473901162496 <sup>or</sup> 4947802324992 <sup>or</sup> 9895604649984 <sup>or</sup> 19791209299968 <sup>or</sup> 39582418599936 <sup>or</sup> 79164837199872 <sup>or</sup> 158329674399744 <sup>or</sup> 316659348799488 <sup>or</sup> 633318697598976 <sup>or</sup> 1266637395197952 <sup>or</sup> 2533274790395904 <sup>or</sup> 5066549580791808 <sup>or</sup> 10133099161583616 <sup>or</sup> 20266198323167232 <sup>or</sup> 40532396646334464 <sup>or</sup> 81064793292668928 <sup>or</sup> 162129586585337856 <sup>or</sup> 324259173170675712 <sup>or</sup> 648518346341351424 <sup>or</sup> 1297036692682702848 <sup>or</sup> 2594073385365405696 <sup>or</sup> 5188146770730811392 <sup>or</sup> 10376293541461622784 <sup>or</sup> 20752587082923245568 <sup>or</sup> 41505174165846491136 <sup>or</sup> 83010348331692982272 <sup>or</sup> 166020696663385964544 <sup>or</sup> 332041393326771929088 <sup>or</sup> 664082786653543858176 <sup>or</sup> 1328165573307087716352 <sup>or</sup> 2656331146614175432704 <sup>or</sup> 5312662293228350865408 <sup>or</sup> 10625324586456701730816 <sup>or</sup> 21250649172913403461632 <sup>or</sup> 42501298345826806923264 <sup>or</sup> 85002596691653613846528 <sup>or</sup> 170005193383307227693056 <sup>or</sup> 340010386766614455386112 <sup>or</sup> 680020773533228910772224 <sup>or</sup> 1360041547066457821544448 <sup>or</sup> 2720083094132915643088896 <sup>or</sup> 5440166188265831286177792 <sup>or</sup> 10880332376531662572355584 <sup>or</sup> 21760664753063325144711168 <sup>or</sup> 43521329506126650289422336 <sup>or</sup> 87042659012253300578844672 <sup>or</sup> 174085318024506601157689344 <sup>or</sup> 348170636049013202315378688 <sup>or</sup> 696341272098026404630757376 <sup>or</sup> 1392682544196052809261514752 <sup>or</sup> 2785365088392105618523029504 <sup>or</sup> 5570730176784211237046059008 <sup>or</sup> 11141460353568422474092118016 <sup>or</sup> 22282920707136844948184236032 <sup>or</sup> 44565841414273689896368472064 <sup>or</sup> 89131682828547379792736944128 <sup>or</sup> 178263365657094759585473888256 <sup>or</sup> 356526731314189519170947776512 <sup>or</sup> 713053462628379038341895553024 <sup>or</sup> 1426106925256758076683791106048 <sup>or</sup> 2852213850513516153367582212096 <sup>or</sup> 5704427701027032306735164424192 <sup>or</sup> 11408855402054064613470328848384 <sup>or</sup> 22817710804108129226940657696768 <sup>or</sup> 45635421608216258453881315393536 <sup>or</sup> 91270843216432516907762630787072 <sup>or</sup> 182541686432865033815525261574144 <sup>or</sup> 365083372865730067631050523148288 <sup>or</sup> 730166745731460135262101046296576 <sup>or</sup> 1460333491462920270524202092593152 <sup>or</sup> 2920666982925840541048404185186304 <sup>or</sup> 5841333965851681082096808370372608 <sup>or</sup> 11682667931703362164193616740745216 <sup>or</sup> 23365335863406724328387233481490432 <sup>or</sup> 46730671726813448656774466962980864 <sup>or</sup> 93461343453626897313548933925961728 <sup>or</sup> 186922686907253794627097867851923456 <sup>or</sup> 373845373814507589254195735703846912 <sup>or</sup> 747690747629015178508391471407693824 <sup>or</sup> 1495381495258030357016782942815387648 <sup>or</sup> 2990762990516060714033565885630775296 <sup>or</sup> 5981525981032121428067131771261550592 <sup>or</sup> 11963051962064242856134263542523101184 <sup>or</sup> 23926103924128485712268527085046202368 <sup>or</sup> 47852207848256971424537054170092404736 <sup>or</sup> 95704415696513942849074108340184809472 <sup>or</sup> 191408831393027885698148216680369618944 <sup>or</sup> 382817662786055771396296433360739237888 <sup>or</sup> 765635325572111542792592866721478475776 <sup>or</sup> 1531270651144223085585185733442956951552 <sup>or</sup> 3062541302288446171170371466885913903104 <sup>or</sup> 6125082604576892342340742933771827806208 <sup>or</sup> 12250165209153784684681485867543655612416 <sup>or</sup> 24500330418307569369362971735087311224832 <sup>or</sup> 49000660836615138738725943470174622449664 <sup>or</sup> 98001321673230277477451886940349244899328 <sup>or</sup> 196002643346460554954903773880698489798752 <sup>or</sup> 392005286692921109909807547761396979597504 <sup>or</sup> 784010573385842219819615095522793959195008 <sup>or</sup> 1568021146771684439639230191045587918390016 <sup>or</sup> 3136042293543368879278460382091175836780032 <sup>or</sup> 6272084587086737758556920764182351673560064 <sup>or</sup> 12544169174173475517113841528364703347120128 <sup>or</sup> 25088338348346951034227683056729406694240256 <sup>or</sup> 50176676696693902068455366113458813388480512 <sup>or</sup> 1003533533933878041369107322269176267769601024 <sup>or</sup> 200706706786775608273821464453835253553802048 <sup>or</sup> 401413413573551216547642928907670507107604096 <sup>or</sup> 802826827147102433095285857815341014215208192 <sup>or</sup> 1605653654294204866190571715630682028430416384 <sup>or</sup> 3211307308588409732381143431261364056860832768 <sup>or</sup> 6422614617176819464762286862522728113721665536 <sup>or</sup> 12845229234353638929524573725045456227443331072 <sup>or</sup> 25690458468707277859049147450090912454886662144 <sup>or</sup> 51380916937414555718098294900181824909773324288 <sup>or</sup> 102761833874829111436196589800363649819546648576 <sup>or</sup> 205523667749658222872393179600727299639093297152 <sup>or</sup> 411047335499316445744786359201454599278186594304 <sup>or</sup> 822094670998632891489572718402909198556373188608 <sup>or</sup> 1644189341997265782979145436805818397112746377216 <sup>or</sup> 3288378683994531565958290873611636794225492754432 <sup>or</sup> 6576757367989063131916581747223273588450985508864 <sup>or</sup> 13153514735978126263833163494446547176901971017728 <sup>or</sup> 26307029471956252527666326988893094353803942035456 <sup>or</sup> 52614058943912505055332653977786188707607884070912 <sup>or</sup> 105228117887825010110665307955572377415215768141824 <sup>or</sup> 210456235775650020221330615911144754830431536283648 <sup>or</sup> 420912471551300040442661231822289509660863072567968 <sup>or</sup> 841824943102600080885322463644579019321726145135936 <sup>or</sup> 1683649886205200161770644927289158038643452290271872 <sup>or</sup> 3367299772410400323541289854578316077286904580543744 <sup>or</sup> 6734599544820800647082579709156632154573809161087488 <sup>or</sup> 13469199089641601294165159418313264309147618322174976 <sup>or</sup> 26938398179283202588330318836626528618295236644349952 <sup>or</sup> 53876796358566405176660637673253057236590473288699904 <sup>or</sup> 107753592717132810353321275346506114473180946577399808 <sup>or</sup> 215507185434265620706642550693012228946361893154799616 <sup>or</sup> 431014370868531241413285101386024457892723786309599232 <sup>or</sup> 862028741737062482826570202772048915785447572619198464 <sup>or</sup> 1724057483474124965653140405544097831570895145238396928 <sup>or</sup> 3448114966948249931306280811088195663141790290476793856 <sup>or</sup> 6896229933896499862612561622176391326283580580953587712 <sup>or</sup> 13792459867792999725225123244352782652567161161907155424 <sup>or</sup> 27584919735585999450450246488705565305134322323814310848 <sup>or</sup> 55169839471171998900900492977411130610268644647628621696 <sup>or</sup> 110339678942343997801800985954822261220537289295257243392 <sup>or</sup> 220679357884687995603601971909644522441074578590514486784 <sup>or</sup> 441358715769375991207203943819289044882149157181028973568 <sup>or</sup> 882717431538751982414407887638578089764298314362057947136 <sup>or</sup> 1765434863077503964828815775277156179528596628724115894272 <sup>or</sup> 3530869726155007929657631550554312359057193257448231788544 <sup>or</sup> 7061739452310015859315263101108624718114386514896463577088 <sup>or</sup> 14123478904620031718630526202217249436228773029792927154176 <sup>or</sup> 2824695780924006343726105240443449887245754605958585430832 <sup>or</sup> 5649391561848012687452210480886898774491509211917171061664 <sup>or</sup> 11298783123696025374904420961773797548983018423834342123328 <sup>or</sup> 22597566247392050749808841923547595097966036847668684246656 <sup>or</sup> 45195132494784101499617683847095190195932073695337368493312 <sup>or</sup> 90390264989568202999235367694190380391864147390674736986624 <sup>or</sup> 180780529979136405998470735388380760783728294781349473973248 <sup>or</sup> 361561059958272811996941470776761521567456595562698947946496 <sup>or</sup> 723122119916545623993882941553523043134913191125397895892992 <sup>or</sup> 1446244239833091247987765883107046086269826382250795791785984 <sup>or</sup> 2892488479666182495975531766214092172539652764501591583571968 <sup>or</sup> 5784976959332364991951063532428184345079305529003183167143936 <sup>or</sup> 1156995391866472998390212706485636869015861055800636633427872 <sup>or</sup> 2313990783732945996780425412971273738031722111601273266855744 <sup>or</sup> 4627981567465891993560850825942547476063444223202546533711488 <sup>or</sup> 9255963134931783987121701651885094952126888446405093067422976 <sup>or</sup> 18511926269863567974243403303770189904253776892810186134845952 <sup>or</sup> 37023852539727135948486806607540379808507553785620372269691904 <sup>or</sup> 74047705079454271896973613215080759617015107571240744539383808 <sup>or</sup> 148095410158908543793947226430161519234030215142481489077667616 <sup>or</sup> 296190820317817087587894452860323038468060430284962978155335328 <sup>or</sup> 592381640635634175175788905720646076936120860569925956310670656 <sup>or</sup> 1184763281271268350351577811441292153872241721139851912621341312 <sup>or</sup> 2369526562542536700703155622882584307744483442279703825242682624 <sup>or</sup> 4739053125085073401406311245765168615488966884559407650485365248 <sup>or</sup> 9478106250170146802812622491530337230977933769118815300970730496 <sup>or</sup> 18956212500340293605625244983060674461955867538237630601941460992 <sup>or</sup> 37912425000680587211250489966121348923911735076475261203882921984 <sup>or</sup> 75824850001361174422500979932242697847823470152950522407765843968 <sup>or</sup> 151649700002722348845001959864485395695646940305901044815311687936 <sup>or</sup> 303299400005444697690003919728970791391293880611802089630623375872 <sup>or</sup> 606598800010889395380007838457941582782587761223604179261246751744 <sup>or</sup> 1213197600021778790760015776915883165565175522447208358522493503488 <sup>or</sup> 2426395200035557581520031553831766331130351044894416717044987006976 <sup>or</sup> 4852790400071115163040063067663532662260702089788833434089974013952 <sup>or</sup> 9705580800142230326080126135327065324521404179577666868179948027904 <sup>or</sup> 19411161600284460652160252270654130649042808359155333736359896055808 <sup>or</sup> 38822323200568921304320504541308261298085616718310667472719792111616 <sup>or</sup> 77644646401137842608641009082616522596171233436621334945439584223232 <sup>or</sup> 155289292802275685217282018165233045192342466873242669890879168446464 <sup>or</sup> 310578585604551370434564036330466090384684933746485339781758336892928 <sup>or</sup> 621157171209102740869128072660932180769369867492970679563516673785856 <sup>or</sup> 1242314342418205481738256145321864361538739734985941359127033347571712 <sup>or</sup> 2484628684836410963476512290643728723077479469971882718254066695143424 <sup>or</sup> 4969257369672821926953024581287457446154958939943765436508133390286848 <sup>or</sup> 9938514739345643853906049162574914932309917879887530873016266780573696 <sup>or</sup> 19877029478691287707812098325149829864619837559775061746032533561147392 <sup>or</sup> 39754058957382575415624196650299659729239675119550123492065067122294784 <sup>or</sup> 79508117914765150831248393300599319458479350239100246984130134244589568 <sup>or</sup> 159016235829530301662496786601198638916958700478200493968260268489179136 <sup>or</sup> 318032471659060603324993573202397277833917400956400987936520536978358272 <sup>or</sup> 636064943318121206649987146404794555667834801912801975873041073956716544 <sup>or</sup> 1272129886636242413299974292809589111335669603825603951746082147913433088 <sup>or</sup> 2544259773272484826599948585619178222671339207651207903492164295826866176 <sup>or</sup> 5088519546544969653199897171238356445342678415302415806944328591653732352 <sup>or</sup> 10177039093089939306399794342476712910685356830604831613886657833307464704 <sup>or</sup> 20354078186179878612799588684953425821370713661209663227773315666614929408 <sup>or</sup> 40708156372359757225599177369906851642741427322419326455546631333229858816 <sup>or</sup> 81416312744719514451198354739813703285482854644838652911093262666459717632 <sup>or</sup> 162832625489439028902396709479627406570965709289677305822186525332917435264 <sup>or</sup> 325665250978878057804793418959254813141931418579354611644373050665834870528 <sup>or</sup> 651330501957756115609586837918509626283862837158709223288746101331669741056 <sup>or</sup> 130266100391551223121917367583701925256772567431741844657749220266

✱  
a little salt, it made about the tastiest dish  
I ever eaten. The rice was beautifully cooked  
by the winds, & brought to the door in large  
4-6. rot sundries of banana leaves. It is 7 1/2 days  
since we have eaten any cooked food. My  
~~stomach~~ <sup>a little</sup> dysentery seems to be better.

Dec. 22 Friday, +M.

S. F. "Cave"

By the time the rice was served last night  
it was dark. There are only 3-4 high small  
windows in this building so you can imagine  
how dark it was. We had 3 cups of rice to  
issue for seconds to the 35 men. Gave one cup  
to each 11-12 men & what a job it was giving  
each man 2 small spoonfuls in the darkness.  
One squad slipped up & someone got away  
the whole cup of rice and the mess set  
belonging to Proj Jones & Capt Hudgens. You  
can't blame starving men too much, but  
that is the very thing we have had to  
deal with ever since Bataan started.  
(It was warm when we bedded down, but

Ex I p. 32.

before 10<sup>00</sup> it turned cold, quite a draft blew on us on stage and everyone was really cold. It was the longest night I have spent. I missed my grass to crawl under. My sore rear and back made any position uncomfortable. This morning we each received a rice ball about the size of a good meat ball, made from the rice left over from last night.

(Continued in PM) Well, it seems as if we are going to stay here a few days at least. We started cooking chow in 2 big cauldrons. Maj. Noble was put in charge. He was issued 4 sacks of rice, some seaweed in tinned box 3'x18"x18" for 2 days ration & besides some cornmeal. Everybody got  $\frac{1}{2}$  cup rice during the morning, &  $\frac{3}{4}$  cup rice + a raw cornmeal in the afternoon. It is the first day we had had anything even approaching a maintenance diet since a week ago last Wednesday. To us, <sup>now</sup> plain steamed rice with only a little salt is the best tasting food in the world. I remember ~~one~~ one of our Filipino officers telling me in Bataan of the P. M. Soldiers

"Only give them ~~some~~<sup>enough</sup> rice with a little salt and they will be satisfied." I didn't imagine how thoroughly we ~~would~~ would agree with him before it is all over.

Rumors have been flying. It is said that "the rest of our group is in a building near here" (truly they were in the provincial jail only 1/2 mile away) It is also said that "multiple landings have been made on Luzon, (come on Mac!) that "Manila is being evacuated by civilians." We did have several air-raids today, with probably a light bombing of Clark field. My head cold is getting pretty bad. I hope we don't have more nights as cold as last night, and that we get to somewhere for Xmas.

① The prospects are sure dark here for a heavy Xmas, & I feel that this is a hot spot we have been placed in here. San Fernando is military Headquarters for this area & civilians have almost all been moved out. It is a good target any day for the Japanese bombs.

Exit p. 33.

It almost seems that they are deliberately trying to place us in hot spots hoping our own people will bump us off & save them the trouble & possible embarrassment. Three of our group have died today including the one ~~who~~ ~~took~~ ~~the~~ ~~room~~ ~~off~~, whose arm ~~was~~ ~~amputated~~ <sup>Jack</sup> amputated.

Saturday Dec. 23

Cine, S. F.

(I wonder where we will be X' mas. Last night about 10 PM, 1st interperater, Wata, (name) (late him) came in. He called C. <sup>asher</sup> & they try to tell our mess - <sup>or</sup> I couldn't hear much. I gathered that there was to be a move today. There was something about marching us somewhere & something about feeding us <sup>in</sup> <sup>to</sup>. A little later they started loading <sup>the worst of</sup> our hospital patients into a truck. This morning they say that 11 from our group & 4 from the other group was sent out, probably to Manila.

Nobody knows now or where or when the rest of us will go out, they started cook-

ing at 2 AM & feeding as soon <sup>it was.</sup> as day light.  
There was a full cup of well cooked dry rice  
with seaweed & a little cooked cornote. It  
tasted wonderful. It was probably the biggest  
breakfast we have had in years because at Caban-  
atuan we always had lugno for breakfast.  
They are still cooking & will probably get more  
rice before we go. We are expecting now to  
leave here at 10 AM or 12 Noon or maybe later.  
We will be glad to leave this place but hope  
it's not for a worse place, & especially hope &  
pray that they have given up trying to  
get us out of the Philippines. This is a  
dark, dimly lighted, dungeon like place &  
I'd hate to stay here long. None of us  
have shaved or really bathed for 12 days & we  
look a sight. We have worn the same clothes,  
rolling in utmost filth for 10 days. I  
needed a head ship when I started so I need  
it badly now. I hope I never again look  
as bad as I do now. Some of my friends  
have changed so much that I have difficulty

Ex I p. 34.

recognizing them. There is so little one can do all day except take it easy conserve energy and try to be ready for anything. I pray often, saying my Rosary 1-2-<sup>or 3</sup> times a day. Dyonhea is moving rapidly and the floor is soiled in many places & tracked to all other places.

Sleeping on the filthy floors really contaminates us. The floor is so crowded that it is almost impossible to get to the latrine during the nights. One must crawl over 100 or more sleeping men, who lie so close to each other together that it is difficult to find a place to put your foot on the ~~ground~~ <sup>floor</sup>. The cursing & swearing going on all night from men being stepped on is terrible.

All ~~morning~~ <sup>morning</sup> long there was ~~an~~ <sup>almost</sup> continuous round of food peddling. A little after the vig. cup full for breakfast, there was another ~~round~~ <sup>round</sup> of  $\frac{1}{2}$  cup per man, which Bob's saved for the evening meal. A little later there was 2 <sup>rounds</sup> of  $\frac{1}{4}$  cup per man, & later still 3 <sup>rounds</sup> of another  $\frac{1}{4}$  cup per man plus a couple spoonful of raw rice. Bob's ate our 2 <sup>rounds</sup> & 3 <sup>rounds</sup> but

saved our '2 cup until 4 P.M. 2

We waited all day for orders to move but they didn't come. About dark we decided that we probably wouldn't leave so we made preparations for sleeping again. Tugji, Robie had been cooking & serving all morning, and he put out all the food we had. It all was well cooked & tasted wonderful. The rice had comotes cooked with it and some of it had seaweed besides. We had some avraids which probably explains why we didn't leave today. Robie, who was outside, says the raids were really heavy and that especially in the Clark Field direction. We don't know where we are going but best bet seems to be Manila & Bilibid.

The following is written X was day at the trade school, near San Fernando, La Union. ~~X was day~~

X Sunday, Dec 24

In Box Car - S.F. to S.F.

Well, we have been through another

Ex I p. 35.

X terrible ordeal. Sunday morning we got up early, after another night of dysenthea all over the floor, and were marched to the railway station, 1 kilometer away, arriving about 8 AM. No food was issued after 10 AM Dec 23. There we joined other half of our group & after some little time we were all loaded into the little, short, 4 wheeled, Philippine steel box cars. One hundred to 180 to 200 were crowded into each one. We could just barely all stand & have room for the 4 guards. ~~The~~ The doors on one side were bolted shut & standing no air circulated. By twisting & squeezing, & wrapping legs around each other we ~~finally~~ got about 1/2 ~~the~~ the people sitting down leaving those around the side of the car standing. They also put 10-15 men on the roof of each car, with 2 guards, & told them that it was alright to wave at the American planes. Most of the box cars had been shot up by strafing & there were several wrecked cars & engines in the station yard. The station had <sup>also</sup> been damaged by bombing. Some

enough, American planes were around, bombing  
Clark Field, <sup>before we even started,</sup> but they didn't come close enough  
~~to~~ to recognize us. We started finally,  
about 10 A.M. and our spirits fell to the  
bottom because we went north instead  
of South. We moved very slowly with  
many stops. The men on top reported Jap  
planes scattered all over the Clark Field area,  
& bombing going on as we went by. We  
were all day and until 2 A.M. getting to  
San Fernando de Union. The sun on my  
side of the car made the steel so hot that  
I couldn't touch it. Sweet ran like rivers until  
there was no more sweet to run because of de-  
hydration. At Copac most men received a few  
swallows of water which was the only water  
received. We couldn't move to urinate or  
defecate. We used a couple of 12 oz cans  
which were passed to & fro from door spilling  
much. Men were fainting continually.  
We just passed them up ~~to~~ near door until  
they revived. This pushed the rest of us further

Ex I p. 36.

back into the hot ends. We took turns standing & sitting & fanned air back into ends of car with hats, jackets, etc. That was the only way we kept alive & fanning was kept up until 2 AM when we left cars. After dark although the side of the car cooled off, the temperature & humidity seemed no better. I got weak & slightly sick & dizzy & couldn't stand <sup>up</sup> much. <sup>What a Xmas Eve! I even got ~~ment~~</sup> Finally, we arrived at San Fernando, La Union, and to our surprise & great relief, we were shortly taken off the cars. We had been afraid that they would ~~have~~ make us stay jammed in the cars until daylight. School Yard.

XMAS DAY DECEMBER, 25, 1944 S.F. LA. UNION.  
From 2 AM until daylight we were allowed to ~~lie~~ down in the station area. At dawn we felt in our ~~cars~~ walked about 2 kilometers to a school yard <sup>the</sup> southern outskirts of San Fernando. In many ways it seemed much nicer here than anywhere we have been since Bilibid. As there is no water here, we were forced to dig a shallow mud hole, from which we get water, treating it heavily with iodine. They brought in ~~cooked~~ rice cooked with a little comote & salt.

... to San Fernando

and each man received  $\frac{1}{2}$  cup full. A sweet  
X' was dinner, what?; but it could have been  
so much worse. We are expecting another light  
meal before dark. I haven't had a bath, shave,  
or really washed my face or hands since Dec 13.  
We certainly won't wash while we are here.  
There seems to be lots of shipping going in &  
out of San Fernando I. V. so we will probably  
leave soon. It will be soon different between  
this ~~the~~ time and when we first left  
Bilibid. I have lost at least 15-20 lbs below  
my light Bilibid weight. We have had only  
2 meals that could be called meals since  
~~we left Bilibid~~ Dec 14<sup>th</sup>. We have no wool  
clothing or even little cotton clothing; no  
extra food; no medicine; few lime sours.  
Nearly everybody, has sores, dysuria, swollen  
beri beri feet, etc. Water has been quite a  
problem today. We have received in small  
drublets only  $\frac{3}{4}$  cup of water up to 4 PM &  
after the terrible dehydration of yesterday  
we need very much more. My belly is saved

Ex I p. 37.

in on my spine, my butt is gone, and my  
hips & thighs are merely bony protuberances  
and spindles. I have been thinking a  
lot of escape, but in my condition &  
with this country over-run the way it  
is with Japs, I have decided that my  
chances of living to return to my family  
are better by going to Japan. Maybe we  
will make the trip O.K. this time. \*1

f1 Bob & I are sleeping underneath the  
schoolhouse. The sick, of whom we have  
many are inside; & most others scattered  
over the grounds. f1

\*1 Anyon who starts to escape must not be  
retaken alive, because it is sure death by the  
worst of tortures, to be caught.

Well we didn't get the X-mas miracle that  
I was praying for, but we are all lucky to  
be alive. The Americans may land here  
tomorrow, who knows? We have received no  
news since Dec 12. Just as it was getting  
dark they brought in some more cooked  
rice & we received a scant 1/2 cup a piece.

Our entire Xmas day fair:  $\frac{3}{4}$  cup of dirty water and 1 cup of rice cooked with a little comote. May we never have another like it.

Tuesday Dec 26.

Beach at Turramante

When will our torcher end! I was just settling down last night for a long good sleep, as I was very very tired, when word came to fall in that we were moving out immediately. We formed without our usual grouping & moved out in groups of 100. There were about 1320 of us. We walked slowly and with many halts South from San Fernando, & turned in the road toward Turramante & the S.F. oil wharfs. This was all very familiar ground to me. Unloading was going on at full tilt, & a steady stream of trucks, heavily loaded with all kinds of stuff, passed us. As we were coming into wharf area - an airplane was being, and ~~by~~ everybody certainly took cover fast and trucks disappeared.

Ex. Fr. p. 38.

Apparently they have been bombed here before & know what it is like. After standing and sitting around, for a couple of hours, & walking about 3 kilometers from the school yard, they took us over onto the sand bank a little from the beach, & we lay down in the sand & slept well and hard being so tired. We were awakened about 4:30 AM. It was very dark as the moon had set & Orion was setting so I knew the time. Capt. Farrell announced that they had rice balls for us, but that we would have to be trusted not to take more than one. I got in the nearest line & was lucky to receive a rice ball the size of a big lemon. It seemed to me that at least  $\frac{1}{2}$  the men didn't receive any and while some of the men may have hit the line twice, I don't believe the Japs sent nearly enough to go around. At about 8 AM they let us go over to the beach & sponge off in the bay, in groups of 100 at a time. It was very refreshing. We bathed almost at the exact spot where Masumi, Patty, Mrs Strittler, Sally & I swam so long ago, when we came down



Ex I p. 39. a

ships, converted fish factories, with drawbridge bows, and other ships were unloading onto beach to the South of Miramonte. The main ~~landings~~ unlandings were going on from San Fernando Bay to the north of us. We saw some ~~of~~ sick soldiers that looked like they might be the same ones that were on the Oyokan with us. At dark we settled into <sup>the</sup> sand for another night. We had had no food, except those who were fortunate enough to get the rice ball at 4 AM.

Wednesday Dec. 27.

Col. Johnson's Ship.

We were awakened about midnight. Orion was high in the sky & the moon well up. They wanted us to reorganize into the original three Bilivid groups. It took us a couple hours to do this & afterwards we lay down again in <sup>the</sup> sand & slept until 5:4 AM., when we moved in a long column over toward the San Fernando wharf area. Our group of Medical Dept. officers & enlisted men was at the end of Group III as usual. At daylight our group approached the pier, from which the groups ahead of us had been debarking in landing

boats. Although the trucks seemed to have stopped moving, <sup>loading also</sup> unloading was going on by small motor launches with a drawbridge bow. They would come through the surf to the beach where some soldiers would jump out & roll <sup>the</sup> boat while others ran ashore with big bundles on their backs. The beach was covered with huge piles of boxes of all colors ~~size~~ & shapes piled with no order. From some broken open we learned that most of them contained ammunition. What a target for a bombing run. There were damaged, burned, & wrecked ships all over the way and many wrecked landing boats  $\frac{1}{2}$  buried in the sand of the beach. The newly landed Jap soldiers gattered curiously around us. We were evidently the first Americans they had seen. To our hungry eyes they looked fat & healthy. I felt almost ashamed that they should see us so gaunt, dirty, & in such ragged & filthy clothes.

After considerable delay we jumped from the wharf into a bouncing launch & were taken out to a very big freighter. It had a square V-shaped

Ex F p. 409.

stem, a rear engine, & the rest of ship, apparently just  
ago place. Most of our group had already boarded  
this ship, but there were a number of launches waiting  
to build up a single gangway. After waiting about  
app 2 hours, the last two boats, which contained  
most of Group III and the medical section, left the  
big freighter and went over to ship #1 which was  
an older better looking center angled, prewar ship.  
Almost as soon as she got aboard the ship pulled  
out followed by at least 4 others including the  
big freighter with over 1100 of our group. There  
were only 236 of us on this ship #1 which for  
clearness I shall refer to as Cal Johnson's ship. Cal  
Johnson was our senior officer & he took charge  
of organizing us etc. There are only 5 Javan  
guards with us. They put us 2 decks down in  
the forward hold. Then Jap sick (cannibal)  
were put on hatch & deck over us. Our hatch  
is planked over except for two small openings,  
one 3'x5' & and the other 8'x10' where a  
wooden stairway leads out. The hatch above us  
is also  $\frac{2}{3}$  covered over so you can imagine how  
dark and foul it is below where we are.

It has been very hot this afternoon, and lying  
on the ~~hot~~ <sup>hot,</sup> ~~dirty~~ <sup>dirty</sup> steel deck is miserable. Our  
only consolation is that by Jap standards we  
aren't particularly crowded; we can lay down  
comfortably with only our feet drawn up. There  
was no food or water issued today, although  
we ~~saw~~ <sup>watched</sup> the Jap sick above us eat, <sup>they had</sup> twice. Sleeping  
bunks, coconut shells, cans, etc of fine dry rice,  
with a goodly amount of little fried fishes on  
top and lots of hot tea. Japs say that  
our food and medicine was sent on the big  
freighter & that there is nothing on this ship  
for us. Our five guards took pity on us  
and <sup>twice</sup> sent us down a couple mess kits full of  
their left over chow. Each man got about  
a teaspoon full. It was just a teaser, I wonder  
if it was <sup>from</sup> pity or <sup>to</sup> torcher us that they sent  
the little dab down. Col Johnson has us  
well organized into 20 man squads with a  
leader for each. The lack of water is the worst  
thing, especially after yesterday as the sun on  
the beach. They say that water is very very

Ex. F. p. 40.

scarce on this ship as they couldn't fill their tanks at San Fernando. They say we probably won't get any water until we arrive at Formosa. I don't believe we can live that long without water.

Thursday, Dec. 28,

Johnson's Ship, at Sea.

I went to confession last night to Father Cummings. He has been quite sick, with lots of dysentery. It had been about 3 weeks since my last confession, & while I didn't feel the guilt of any mortal sins, I felt better afterwards. Father Cummings is probably our finest priest. We anchored for several hours last night. Still we have had no water although the weather being cooler makes the thirst easier to bear. It has been quite rough today, but I have seen no one very seasick except a Jap guard. Among the 236 of us bouncing around in the bow, there should be some cases. I believe ~~the~~ <sup>our</sup> empty stomach is what has prevented it. At noon today we had our first meat since evening of Dec 25. There was  $\frac{3}{4}$  cup of well cooked barley-rice with

a small amount of little ice-like fish. It made us a good bit more comfortable, because the rice of course contains a good amount of water.

We had several air and swim line lines east night & yesterday afternoon, our walking same of it. We are going rapidly north. It is hard to watch the life eating & smothering over us, & still discussing to me to all the Americans (even a, nars) scramble to vents they throw down to us. Our hold is dark as hell; and full of flies. They breed somewhere below us. Our guards refused to give us buckets for latrine use & told us to use a ventilator that leads down into bilge of the ship. I wonder what the ship crew would say to that. Even in the darkest corner where we (Bob, Art, Hans, John, Hudgins & I) sleep, they crawl over us all day & under the two lighted places. The air is almost solid flies. We had just near of 1/2 cup rice today.

Ex I p. 42

Friday, Dec 29, 1944 Johnson's Ship, - at sea.

We anchored again last night, from 10 PM to 4 AM. Apparently this stopping at night in some quiet bay is the Jap way of avoiding submarines. I don't know where we are, but apparently we are not yet offsite Formosa. About 1 PM we had a small chow issue. It was only about  $\frac{1}{3}$  of yesterday's and  $\frac{2}{3}$  of that was made up of the dry burned pot sorplings, which contain almost no water that we need so badly. Even with small seconds we received less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  a cup of rice. Last night a couple of our guards brought down a bucket of cooked white rice and were trading it by the canteen cup. A cup for a gold ring, glasses, fountain pen, watch, <sup>5¢</sup> etc. I have nothing to trade; ~~as~~ most others don't either. Some men are trading mess kit spoons, lids, & other equipment to sick soldiers over us. I imagine they want them for souvenirs. The Japs say, that there isn't enough water aboard for cooking; that tomorrow we will get some food as today, & that Sunday we will arrive at

Takao, Formosa. I hope I can make it without  
water until then. My mouth is so dry that  
I can hardly talk & my belly hard & knotted.  
I can only lie in <sup>own</sup> dark corner & stretch out  
& pray & think & plan for the future. Mostly I  
think of food & drink; of all my amonates &  
as usual under extremely severe circumstances  
I feel like returning to enjoy small comforts  
for the rest of my life, in a little rural home,  
near some southern city (Hanan?) where I can  
have a garden, children, & pleasure to enjoy  
my family, and other pleasures of life. All  
my ambition is gone. I just want to live to  
eat & enjoy ~~the~~ my family. I could live in  
the Southwest where the outdoors is good  
and living is cheap. I want 2 more kids, &  
I'd be satisfied to live on \$200<sup>00</sup> a month  
or even less. Perhaps I could have a little  
office where I could do prosthetics AM only.

If we can only live a couple days  
more and miss bombs & submarines, & start  
getting water, & better food, we may yet

Ex I p 23  
get to Japan. I hope there is some Red Cross  
circular waiting for us!

Sat. Dec 30. Johnson's Ship. At sea.

Today we received the first water we  
have had since Dec 26. About 1/2 cup of  
dirty rusty water. However, water never tasted  
better! Up to this we had received less than  
one canteen of water since S. F. Bay, Dec 24 AM.  
& we had had the sweat in the box car, the  
sun on the beach, & a hot day in the hold. Since  
then it has been getting steadily cooler & we are  
beginning to suffer from the cold. We had  
the usual one meal of 1/2 cup rice, made up mostly  
of the pot scrapings. The little water made us  
feel much better though.

Sunday, Dec 31. Johnson's Ship - Arrived Tokyo.

All days are alike in this dark hold.  
We had quite a submarine scare yesterday  
evening, and during the night. For quite a  
while the guns fired depth charges, & their  
"dash cans" were thrown over, which fairly killed

the ship. It was very scary. There's certainly nothing darker than the second hold down with both hatches well covered, on a dark night. Had quite a storm last night. The wind and waves were very high & this empty ship was thrown around so that we in the bow could maintain our position lying on the deck only with difficulty. Everyone was terribly cold and cuddled together for body warmth. This morning we were told that we were actually nearing Takao, Japan & that here we will change ships. Anyway, there will be no water or food for us today on this ship. I hope we will get some sometime today however.

Afternoon of Dec 31. We arrived and anchored in Takao harbor at about 11 AM. & we waited around expecting and hoping to be taken ashore, or at least to be transferred to the other ship where we might have some chance of being fed. It seems to me that we are really hated here. Our five guards,

the ship. It was very scary. There's certainly nothing darker than the second hold down with both hatches well covered, on a dark night. Had quite a storm last night. The wind and waves were very high & this empty ship was thrown around so that we in the bow could maintain our position lying on the deck only with difficulty. Everyone was terribly cold and cuddled together for body warmth. This morning we were told that we were actually nearing Takao, Japan & that here we will change ships. Anyway, there will be no water or food for us today on this ship. I hope we will get some sometime today however.

Afternoon of Dec 31. We arrived and anchored in Takao harbor at about 11 AM. & we waited around expecting and hoping to be taken ashore, or at least to be transferred to the other ship where we might have some chance of being fed. It seems to me that we are really hated here. Our five guards,

Ex I p. 44.

have no alt... thing for us.  
is not even a man - coming among them.  
They are eating very well. Today they did  
give us one messkit of their leftovers & it  
amounted to  $\frac{1}{4}$  teaspoon per man; ridiculous!  
We have only had one man die so far on this  
ship. We are lucky not to have had more. Late  
in the afternoon we were again given water,  
 $\frac{3}{4}$  cup per man, but ~~we~~ have had no food.

Monday, New Year Day, Jan. 1st 1945

Johnson's Ship, Takao Harbor.

There is still no sign of a move for us.  
It looks more like we may stay here. The old  
whiskered Russian, Carabao herder, died last  
night. He was a fine old man and quite a  
character at Cabanatuan. Also had another  
death this morning making 3 of our 236.  
To our great surprise, they sent down a  
sack ofhardtack. It was a hard dry bread  
made into cylinders 6 in. long by  $\frac{3}{4}$  in. in  
diameter. Each of us received 5+. It  
is the first bread since the crackers in the

1942 Red cross boxes. It tasted very good for a change from the rice, even though it was a little moldy & sour. It was so dry it certainly needed lots of water with it. In the afternoon we were again issued water. There was almost a canteen cup per man. I ate the 2 + sticks of hardtack in the morning & one in the evening, and saved 2 for tomorrow. We are suffering more and more with the cold. We spend the night and the morning huddling together for warmth. We have discovered a way of 3 or more men sitting in line between each others legs. Thus your chest & stomach are against mans' back in front of you & your arms & legs around him & your head on his shoulder. Brown, Hudgins & I often sit in that manner. The only trouble is that our waisters behind get exceedingly painful very quickly & it is difficult to move to relieve it. The late afternoon & early evening is the only comfortable part of the day. The steel decks that we sleep on are like ice. Many of our men have

Ex.F. p. 45.

only shorts. I'm grateful for my kaki trousers, and my shoes, as so many men are barefooted. When we were on the dock at San Fernando, La Union, I picked up a large burlap sack. I got it without being caught or slapped by the guards. It has turned out to be one of my most valuable possessions. At first Bob & I used it to sleep on, but I have cut head & arm holes in it & I wear it for warmth.

Johnson's Ship, Zaka  
Tuesday, Jan 2, 1945. We are here although guards keep saying that we are to be moved to the other ship. It looked like there would be no chow today but at 12:30 PM well steamed rice and a little fish were brought down. It is the first really cooked rice we have had since Dec 28. They have been giving us only fat scrapings or "burned rice" as we call it. Last night I wore the burlap sack & slept between Bob Heddon and ~~John~~ Jean Jacobs, on the wooden hatch in the center of the hold. It was a little warmer sleeping that way, even though there is more breeze from the

small openings in the hatch covers. The last two bodies are still with us. We can't throw them overboard in the harbor. Men who go on deck to carry chow, say that this harbor is very long and narrow. There are many slips in the harbor & a good sized city scattered over the hills. They are just now starting to serve a ~~cup~~ cup of rice & a spoonful of fish for each two men. Bob & I have lots of fun dividing ~~it~~ it to the last grain. I had a small B.M today, first one since Dec 24<sup>th</sup>. There were some seconds so that each of us finally received almost  $\frac{3}{4}$  cup of rice <sup>loosely</sup> loosely packed. It was very poor rice. It seemed to be a wet gumbo with some  $\frac{1}{2}$  cooked rice added. "The little fish, 'Anchovies'" they say they are are very good. They are still talking about moving us today. I hope to get started soon and get this trip over before we all die of starvation & cold. At 5 P.M. the launch came by and picked up our 2 bodies. It had

Ex 7

p. 46.

two bodies from the other ship also. They mustn't be doing too badly. Only 2 deaths from 1000 & us 2 from 236. Lt. Nagi was with them. He asked if we had eaten and he was told "only 4 times in 7 days & then only very little." This is the only interest he has taken in us. Lt. Nagi is the Jap in charge of taking us to Japan. We feel that he is the primary person responsible for the atrocities committed on us. Also Wata the interpreter should be blamed & the Jap high command in P.I. behind Lt. Nagi. We received no water today. The Japs say that we received chow today so we ~~shouldn't expect~~ <sup>won't get</sup> water.

Tuesday, Jan 3, 1945. Johnson's Ship Taken.

Another particularly ~~fast~~ <sup>fast</sup> day. We had had no food or water all day. In the evening, when it was almost dark we had another death, & as everybody was suffering from thirst so badly, & kept clamoring, & begging, for water & telling them "no water yesterday, no water today" & showing them the dead man &

& telling them we were dying, they finally gave us 2 buckets of water, which gave each man 8 spoonfuls each. It helped, but it didn't quench our thirst or help our hunger. At dawn today or shortly after some American planes came over on reconaissance, & 3 different our AA opened up with heavy firing. There was no bombing & no activity later. Our enlisted men are trading everything: "water for cigarettes" & vice-versa; either food mess gear or mess gear for either water or cigarettes. I am getting <sup>weaker</sup> ~~stronger~~ & dirtier. I can't describe the dirt. I expect that I weigh 115 lbs or less. There is no meat on me and my muscle tissue is waisting away fast.

Thursday, Jan 4<sup>th</sup> Jalman's ship - 3 akas.

The jittery Japs expected an arrival this morning after the reconaissance of yesterday. Ships were pulling out of the harbor all night, but we are still here. Our ships crew finally discovered our latrine emptying down into the

Ex F p. 47

sump of the ship, & as I expected they were plenty  
made. 10 of our men were given a bucket of  
slightly spoiled rice & they had a big clean up.  
Then we were given 4 wooden buckets to use.  
I urinate only 1 or twice in each 24 hours, &  
then very little of a dark, almost chocolate  
color. The guards told us today that we  
might be put ashore for a few days. We never  
really know anything. They say we will  
be fed today about noon. It has been  
a ~~little~~ warmer the last 2 nights, but it is  
still awfully cold toward morning. My  
back and knees ache so; probably is my  
kidneys and arthritis. It is especially bad  
when I am cold. I've just about decided  
definitely to retire live ~~at~~ in San Antonio.  
I'm living on borrowed time now & I'd like  
to dedicate the rest of my life to raising  
my family, & enjoying a little retired income  
to the utmost. We finally received about  
a full cup of lovely packed rice, but there was  
nothing with it, not even salt. So far today  
we have had no water. I still have the little

that I sewed in my underwear at Cabanatuan.  
It has a few vita caps, nicotinic acid & B-1 &  
a few ~~other~~ cassara pills & 6 sulfathiazol tablets  
that I brought from Bataan & have saved for just  
such a time as this. I sure am thirsty. It is the  
third day with only 8 spoonfuls of water <sup>total</sup>.  
At just about dark however, we received 8 spoonful  
~~more~~ of water for today.

Friday, Jan 5, 1945.

Jolusson's Strip, Iloilo.

We had quite a time last evening. The  
men really were seriously thirsty. About dark  
they gave us one ~~spoon~~ can of water, 4 spoonful  
per man. It didn't help much. After about  
an hour of begging, pleading they finally  
gave us another bucket of water, 4 spoonful  
each more. It is terrible to have to beg & humble  
ourselves so, for a few spoonfuls of water.  
The guards said to us in effect that: "Japan  
and America are at war. There is no  
place for kindness. If you all die; that  
doesn't matter." That is the way they feel,

Ex. F p 48.

and there is nothing we can do about it. Our men are getting desperate & hopeless. Many are only half normal, in fact we are all sub normal. For example; the night before last our 20 man squad had  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a canteen cup of water which was saved in a canteen to be issued in the morning as it was too dark to spoon it out. Our squad leader, Tugj Shanks, slept with his head on the canteen all night, but we found that during the night someone had drunk the water & replaced it with wine. We could hardly believe it but it was so. This morning things look brighter as the kitchen issued us hot water, enough for  $\frac{1}{2}$  cup per man. Seems wonderful ~~with~~ after 3 days with only 8 spoonfuls twice. I hope we get chow ~~the~~ ~~also~~, and start a precedent by being fed 2 days straight. I don't know what we are waiting here for. It seemed very quiet last night; no boat or train whistles. I think most of the ships have left. About noon we had a chow issue of 1 cup per 2 men of heavy luganow & a spoonful of little fish. I went

on deck and carried a 3 gal bucket of kerosene down. I was terribly weak & it was quite a struggle. This is quite a pretty port here. I saw a few ships, a goodsized town, etc. The Japs had us clean up the hold today, & get ready to leave. Stevedores came aboard & they started loading forward hold and even began to knock the partitions out of the deck over us where the Jap sick were. The launch came by again & "Air Raid" <sup>Jap</sup> slave driver from Cabanatuan told some of us that on other ship Americans eat "1 cup rice for 2 men" & "1 cup water for 5 men". It doesn't sound good but it's more than we have been getting.

Sat. Jan 6. Stay in island from Johnson's Dept to Big Falls

Well, today is about a new low point for me, or rather last night was. A 5 gal bucket of urine & feces, most urine luckily, was spilled <sup>in dark</sup> on top of us from stairway. Majors Jacobs, Shanker, Chap. Nagle, & I got the worst of it. The urine was concentrated as hell due to

Ex I p 49

the small amount of water we drink. It went all over my face & head & soaked my clothes, & burned my eyes. Jake thought it was funny and threw salt water down on us which didn't help any. But did get to wash our faces in a bucket of salt water. Of course nobody was ~~allowed~~ to wash them, so we had to put our wet ~~clothes~~ clothes back on and we sat up most of the night in the cold wind & freeze. I hope none of us get pneumonia. This morning earlier than usual we were given some good dry barley rice & a spoonful of fish. Almost a loose canten cup per man. Also we each had a third of a cup of water. They hurried us with the serving and soon afterward we got word to leave the ship. From the deck we had to climb down a very old rickety rope ladder. While we were waiting to climb down I snuck  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a ~~canten~~ cup of rusty oily water from the piston of a donkey engine. It was a real blessing; the most water I've had since Dec 23. On the deck, we boarded a lighter, on the side of a small tug.

They put the whole 230. of us plus ~~the~~ <sup>our</sup> body  
on. The Formosan children & adults who  
stood around looking at us were quite different  
from the Filipinos. They looked at us with  
genuine hatred. It convinced me again that  
Japan has ~~already~~ gained a lot of prestige in  
this war by showing the Orientals that put in  
the same position the White Race is ~~just~~ no  
better than the lowest coolie, & that in certain  
circumstances at least the Japs can dominate  
the white races. This is quite a city. I could  
see what looked like a large Catholic Church.  
There were perhaps a dozen or more big  
ships in the harbor with many more small  
ones, <sup>fish</sup> canneries with shop fronts etc. The tug  
took us for about a mile to where we  
climbed up another ladder to board the  
big freighter we saw in San Fernando. It  
was unloading onto a lighter the same boxes  
of ammunition that we saw in San Fernando.  
I guess that they didn't have time to finish  
unloading there. A little water was passed out



feet of space so that in laying down like sponges  
the feet of the men on one side reach over to about  
the chest of the ~~rest~~ man on the opposite side.  
It is hot down in the hold, with a stinking  
fetid smell of men hot & weeks dirty. It nauseated  
me at first, though it was so cold outside.

That the warmth felt good. Only good  
thing here is the warmth & better food. The  
people on this ship have had 2<sup>times</sup> the food and  
3 times the water that we had had at least.

They say food will be better now as supplies  
rice & vegetables were taken aboard in Takanos &  
we will get 2 meals daily of rice, soup, & tea.

We were given  $\frac{1}{3}$  cup of a sticky tough poorly  
cooked barley &  $\frac{1}{2}$  cup of cabbage soup &  $\frac{1}{5}$  cup tea.  
It was the first time we had eaten 2 cooked  
meals since Dec 13.

Sunday, Jan 7

Big Freighter - Takanos.

Last night really seemed like Hell!

The swearing, screaming, kicking, fighting, was  
undescribable. Things kept falling down

Ex F p. 51.

from the balcony on those below. Piss & shit  
was also dripping down from the sick above. I was  
told that 2 men have already fallen down from  
above, killing one of those below. If this ship  
were to sink in ~~the~~ day or night, almost  
nobody could get out. It would take 4 or 5  
for 1300 men to climb single ladder. I cooled  
off some about midnight & by morning I needed  
my shirt. This morning we were given  $\frac{4}{5}$  cup  
of barley for 2 men, &  $\frac{1}{5}$  cup <sup>coffee</sup> soup &  $\frac{1}{5}$  cup tea. No  
~~the~~ water is issued, only tea which Japs of course  
consider better. I had a belly ach last night  
& dysenter this morning. Nelson has had the  
shits for 10 days & is very weak and having  
hallucinations. I saw Cal North about him  
but they won't take him in the hospital, etc.  
They have had in all 35 deaths on this ship to  
4 on the other one. The relative strength <sup>were</sup> ~~was~~ 1100 to  
234. 3 or 4 more died last night.

The flies are terrible. Big heavy sticky ones,  
that cover your food black in a few seconds &  
cant be kept out. There is no washing of  
hands, mess gear, etc. The floors are sticky

with feces. It is getting hot & fetid & nauseating again. There are long lines for the latrine<sup>with only</sup> 6 wooden buckets for 1000 <sup>molly</sup> sick men on <sup>the</sup> lower deck. We had the regular rice, soup & tea again in the evening.

Monday Jan 8, 1945

Big freighter, Tokyo.

~~Not in port today.~~ Same Chow & tea.

Was a terrible night. Deemed more crowded than before. Nelson was out of his head all afternoon & raving all night. Neither Art Irons or I got any sleep all night. We were fighting with Bob.

~~Monday, Jan 8, 1945.~~

~~Big freighter, Tokyo.~~

34 Dutch & English prisoners left the ship early this morning after usual chow. Then we were ordered to move out of the hold. Our squad was near last to go & we held back on account of Nelson, hoping he would be taken into the hospital section. After 801 had gone up the rest of us were told to stay on the balcony, with most of the staff & the hospital.

Ex. p 52.

They started loading sacks of sugar & long bamboo racks. This went on until late in the afternoon & they stopped with only hold partly filled & covered over hatch making a floor of the entire balcony area. The 800 had stayed on deck all day during loading. Now they started going down into the forward hold. Also some started coming back into our hold where now we could only use the one level.

They kept coming until we had over 700 with about 500<sup>left</sup> in the forward hold.

We were more crowded than ever. It got dark while we were still serving chow, which was late because of the movements, and to our great surprise the Japs gave us a light, shining a small searchlight into the hold. However, it was turned out before the seconds or the water had been served. Immediately after the light went out there was a wild rush to forcibly steal food and water. All the food was cleaned out & some of the water before order could be restored. Reliable American guards were placed on the water & by covering over the tubs & sitting on them they

were able to save  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the water for issue, <sup>the</sup> next morning. However, there were small riots off & on all night with some half crazed person, or group of persons sneaking up in blackness & trying to steal by stealth or force some water. We had the most crowded conditions <sup>that I</sup> <sup>been in</sup> ~~had~~ yet, (except in the box car.) The only way we could lie down at all was to lie in packed lines, ~~sitting~~ between legs of the person ahead of you & with your head on his lower stomach, & his legs over your shoulder. It's amazing how many can lot in a small space. I wouldn't have believed it. Also it was terribly cold up here, compared to where we had been in the lower ~~stater~~ hold. I was so tired that I slept fairly well. I got up once with diarrhea, & somehow got to the latrine buckets. It was a terrible job in the dark, & with the crowding up here there was no attempt to <sup>keep</sup> ~~make~~ any walkway open, like we had tried to do (without much success) down below. My diarrhea is losing precious fluids, & making me terribly thirsty on the small amount of liquid we are receiving regularly now, thank God.

Ex I p. 53

Tuesday, Jan 9, 1945 2<sup>nd</sup> Bombing, Big Freighter, Takao.

When will our trials end! When some American planes came over quite early this morning & to be safe Art, I, and Bob & I hurriedly & roughly divided up our 73 cups of water. We were none too soon because a little later, <sup>at about</sup> 9:10 AM, while we were still serving ~~water~~ water, & barley seconds, the bombs hit us. I had just finished eating. As I heard them diving, I flattened out toward the <sup>forward</sup> bulkhead of the ship (I was in about the center of the ship, near the forward bulkhead) but I couldn't get my head & left arm and shoulder down because they were on top of the man in front of me. Just then the bombs hit. There was a hit on the ~~bulkhead~~ forward ~~bulkhead~~ hold and one apparently exploded just outside the forward left hand corner of our hold. I was looking directly at the corner at the time. As the bomb fragments tore through the ship's side I could see sparks fly in all directions as white hot ~~pieces~~ splinters flew all over. At the same instant I felt a burning in my left hand & shoulder & knew that I had been hit.

I really got my head down then, protecting my glasses as best I could, while several more groups dove, & bombs fell fairly close. Then I sat up and looked around. The big hatch cover planks, that made up the floor & roof of <sup>the center part of</sup> our ~~hold~~ hold, had been loosened by the percussions & were falling, with some of the water tubs & men into the lower hold. Many of the men were like savage animals & had made a rush to steal water & soup in the confusion. More loose planks were giving way and more men & tubs fell below. Several more flights of planes went over but I believe that they were diving on ~~some~~ other ships. I looked myself over & I found that I had received a <sup>small</sup> wound on the back of my left hand, & I could see 2 small holes in the left shoulder of my jacket. I felt relieved & lucky that it wasn't worse. My next thought was to gather together my canteen, cup, mess kit & pistol belt & carriers. I put everything together & left them with Art while I went to see what help I could give to the wounded. I w the left hand forward corner where ~~it~~

Ex I p. 54

most of the damage was seemed to be, was our headquarters, where the senior medical officers & our group staff stayed. I helped drag the books from this corner to a pile we formed in center of our hatch. Our group has a high ratio of medical personnel & we need it now. There seemed to be plenty helping and my hand was bleeding pretty badly so I went back to my place. Col. Walter Manning & Pete Kemp were killed outright, with 12 to 14 others; there were 75 to 100 wounded, not counting many minor ones like myself. Planks falling killed some & mangled many. There is little medicine, no water, & no dressings. More planes were over during the day but they didn't bomb near here. Japs told us that they would either run the ship aground or take us ashore, but at dark we were still here. We were tied up alongside of another ship at the time of the bombing and presented a good target. I don't know how badly hit the ship is, but it seems to be floating O.K. Most of the holes in the hull are above the water line and only a

little water is coming in below. Word has  
trickled in that, <sup>the</sup> forward hold was badly  
hit and more than 50% of 500 were killed,  
or dying. I sure hope its not true. Probably  
most of the Medical Officers are in this hold. I immedi-  
ately after the bombing men started raiding  
the hold below for sugar. I ate 4 to 5 spoonful,  
but many men have bags, socks, canteens  
full of it. They keep getting it even though  
they were told by Japs that they would be  
shot, & all food, <sup>& water</sup> taken away from all of  
us if they were caught. The dead are piled  
right at our feet, but we really hardly notice  
them. We really didnt expect any food today,  
but before dark 4 buckets of barley & a little salty  
pickles were sent down, <sup>but my water or tea.</sup> I made 1 loosely  
packed cup for each 3 men. I thank God  
almost continuously for still being alive, but  
this group is sure having a tough time. I  
won't ~~be~~ give up hope. Well, well see  
what tomorrow brings, but I'm afraid  
that they will be back to finish the job.

Ex I p. 55.

Wednesday, Jan 10.

Big Freighter; Takao

Father Cummings, who prayed with us all during the worst of the Oryoku bombing, gave an inspiring brief talk & prayer last night. It was short and right to the point.

He said that he especially feared today. Apparently ~~by~~ our prayers were answered, & they didn't come back. They have put the hatch covers on <sup>this evening</sup> ~~today~~, so we should be, <sup>a little</sup> warmer tonight. Last night was the worst night of my life.

This seems to be a cold windy country. It is really top-coat weather all day. With the hatch covers all off the wind whistled down here & with my cotton clothing, and burlap sack, & me four, St Holmes, Art Iron, Bob & I, spooned together and froze. My knees, back, & testicles ached all day. I honestly doubt if I could live through another such a night; yet the really cold weather is still ahead for us. We have a pile of about 30 bodies at our feet & more are being added continually.

Thursday, Jan 11.

Big Freighter, Taku.

We were told that we would leave the ship for <sup>the</sup> shore today. In fact we had to make a list of the survivors & a list of those who are unable to walk. However, nothing came of it and we are still aboard. In the afternoon we had a group of 5 Jap Medical Corps men & one doctor come down into the hold & the E.M. inspected the conditions & painted the minor wounds with mercuric iodine, but wouldn't look at the severe cases. We heard that they wouldn't even enter the forward hold where we have heard that about  $\frac{2}{3}$  of people are dead. Anyway, it is the first humane gesture I've ever seen the Japs make. I had my wounds painted. In the evening we had barley & soup in the usual amount & both water & tea which together made made  $\frac{1}{2}$  cup liquid. In the morning we had had usual barley, pickles, &  $\frac{1}{8}$  cup tea. The barley that we get on this ship is cooked in some kind of a steamer.

Ex 7 p. 56.

I believe it is just cooked by passing live steam through the dry grain. Anyway, it is cooked very poorly & rapidly. It is just a tough goey mass, each grain very sticky & almost impossible to chew. I think it is largely responsible for our dysentery. It ~~almost~~ seems that the hatch covers that I were put on ~~at night~~ <sup>were</sup> the answer to my prayers. The bodies at our feet are smelling ~~pretty~~ <sup>bad</sup> now. I hope they get them out soon.

Friday Jan 12.

Big Freighter, Takao

They started feeding our usual chow, earlier than usual today, which made us hope that we might go ashore. ~~They~~ Also they had a detail start taking out the mangled, bloated, smelly bodies. It was an unforgettable sight as they hauled them up one by one on a rope by hand. I slept fairly well last night in spite of the crowding, and was completely exhausted. Dysentery seems to be increasing among us. My nose and mouth are terribly dry from lack of water. Last night the bodies smelled terribly strong & my feet were practically among them where I slept, but it ~~doesn't~~ <sup>doesn't</sup> bother us. ~~Oh~~

My squad lives, sleeps, & eats, right next to them. The bodies are practically all naked. Their clothing has been taken off to give to the living or to bandage the wounded. This morning the whole area around the latrine buckets was covered with feces, because the buckets were running over & many times the men couldn't make it all the way to the latrine with their dyambers. Also urine from the hospital area ran down under us on our sleeping area for the second straight night. It wasn't as bad as having a bucket poured over you, but it is plenty discouraging when there is nothing you can do about it except cuss & go on lying in the smelly wet. We had just enough room to lie packed, shoulder to crouch. Nine more died last night so that 40 bodies were hauled out today. According to the best reports we can get only 1/3 of the 500 in the other hold are alive. We have 716 in this hold & they got 23-24% of the chow in

Ex I p 57

the other hold. That should make it 170 of the 500 left. Terrible! We have heard that John Hudgins & Chap Brown are O.K. We have very little contact with them, but I think a little hole in the bulkhead has been discovered where some information can be passed back & forth. They just now started issuing tea, at  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a cup per man, but for some reason they stopped suddenly. I sure hope that they start again, as I am terribly dry. We had to send 2 men up to the Japs today, who would admit taking the sugar. We think that it is face saving & protection for the Japs & not too serious, but I was surprised to see so many volunteers. I hope the mysters selected will be the ones who profited most & that they don't ketch it too bad.

The ~~unit~~<sup>burial</sup> detail of 20 men came back from the shore & said that they had cremated 150 bodies in a big furnace & buried the ashes in a single common container. They expect to go back & do the rest tomorrow. In the afternoon most of the living men from the forward hold

were moved back with us. I can't imagine how we are going to sleep tonight, as about 200 <sup>including many wounded,</sup> came back, & we were so crowded last night.

There were still some badly wounded & some doctors, and Medical Corps men, & many bodies in the forward hold. We had a good supper. It consisted of the usual barley, but we had a little fish, cabbage, & an assorted "salad," perhaps 2 spoonfuls per man.

Sat. January 13

Transferred to last deck, Takao

Last night was a wild night for us. Bob Nelson was out of his head & raving all night. I stayed awake with him the first part of the night, & the rest of the night I ran & I both spent holding him down. We were undecipherable crowded & no one near Bob slept, I'm sure. Bob was almost lunatic in his hallucinations. "He was sure he had given me 2 packs of cigarette to take out to him." "He had a friend in Seattle who owned this Jap shipping line & there was an office in 'Takao'." "If I'd help him get ashore he would have his friend send beer & sandwiches out to us."

Ex I p. 57.

all." My biggest tragedy was that in the scuffling around, I lost my jacket which is the only clothing I have with sleeves, & which had my pencil, & worst of all my only pair of clear glasses. It is about the worst thing that could happen to me, & I can't help blaming Bob for it. The loss of the jacket leaving me with bare arms & shoulders may cost me my life as it gets colder & I can hardly see anything without my glasses with my nearsighted eyes, and in this dark hold I can't see with the conventional sun glasses either. Well for the rest of my prison tour I'm probably doomed to wear these <sup>very</sup> dark glasses. I don't know what we are going to do about Bob. The hospital won't take him & Curt and I just aren't able to take any more nights like last night. We owe it to our families. There's no use at all three of us dying.

We moved to another ship today. It turned out to be the same one we were on under Col Johnson, from San Fernando to Takao. The move took all afternoon. We were well well searched for sugar. I only had a little

in solution with a little tea in my canteen. The guard even went so far as to shake my canteen but he passed it when he heard the liquid. I was very lucky in being able to completely fill Art's canteen from the donkey engine as we were ~~being~~ waiting for the barge to return. We will share the water of course & it will be a big help. This time we all went into the middle aft of the ship where we are only 1 deck down & practically the entire area is double decked. ~~There is a center section & 2 side sections double decked with 2 aisles between, & there is one open space on a hatch 25 ft x 25 ft in the center where we put the wounded & some of the sick. There are 30 men in each bay above & below, about 14 ft square. It is very crowded but possibly not so bad as last night. It is very dark as the hatch is covered over except for a small space over the stairway. We are down below, opposite to the hospital area & almost under the stairway. To our sorrow they put the <sup>extraj</sup> buckets for the sick right outside our bay. Three men at a time are allowed to go~~

Ex I p. 58.

on deck to defecate and 2 at a time to urinate. They have the usual Jap latrine boxes hanging on the side of the ship. You must climb over the rail & squat down in the box. A great many men are too weak to climb up onto the deck & must use the buckets below. This is the first time they have ever let us use the latrines on deck. We had the usual breakfast before leaving the big freighter, but no food or water in the evening. Our work detail worked until long after dark bringing the wounded over. The night was as usual a mess of swearing, screaming, & the sick <sup>men</sup> begging for water. In our bay under the stairs we get a little light, plenty of air & probably way too much cold. Exactly 1 month since leaving Bilidid. The 13<sup>th</sup> is again unlucky for us. Just about 1,000 of us boarded this ship today all that.

Sunday Jan 14. Last Ship, At sea.

We sailed at dawn today. At noon were fed  $\frac{1}{4}$  cup of much better cooked red rice per man. I believe my diarrhea has stopped. Thank God. I hope that not <sup>getting to</sup> eating anything yesterday evening & better cooked rice today has fixed

Left of the 1619

it up. My shoulder wounds are both pussing but seem to be healing. I pulled the piece of shrapnel out of one of them. My hand wound is badly swollen but seems to be going down. In the afternoon I went on deck to urinate (I only go once a day) & I could see 3 ships plus several escort vessels. There was no land in sight & the sea was choppy. It was a dark cold, windy day. Late in the afternoon we were fed again, 3 men to a canteen cup of rice, but no water or liquid.

Monday, Jan 15, 1945

Last Ship, - At Sea.

Fanned smell of a bad night. It was ~~very~~ cold, & I only have my american undershirt & my <sup>my poor bare arms.</sup> burlap sack & kaki trousers. The men sleeping on both sides of me are, <sup>almost</sup> constantly shutting in their clothes & poor Bob (whom Art & I have more or less abandoned) is also. Even Art is getting diarrhea now & he had an accident last night. If you are able to you just wipe out your clothes & put them back on. Most people just go

Ex I p. 59.

on laying in them & do nothing. To throw  
anything <sup>holding</sup> away is suicide. One young Chap, hardly  
more than a boy, was told to go out & clean  
himself up. He came back stark naked & when  
we sent him to get his soiled clothes, <sup>of course</sup> he couldn't  
find them & so he froze all night. He can't possibly  
live long. Many men have old grass mats that  
they cover up with, but I haven't been able to  
get hold of one. I thank God that my dysentery  
has stopped for 48 hours now. Jean Jacobs is  
sick. Men are dying continuously. Twice a  
day they have a clean up & the <sup>stripped</sup> bodies are heaved  
up & over the side & somebody has gained an  
extra article <sup>or 2</sup> of clothing. There is still going to  
be an awful lot more deaths on this trip.

We had 1/2 cup of red rice with a <sup>1/2</sup> ~~1/2~~ <sup>teaspoon</sup>  
of <sup>salted soy</sup> bean paste, & 7/8 of a spoonful of tea.  
The water Art & I have has turned very sour  
but we were lucky to have been able to get it  
from the winch. I finished the sugar tea solution  
I had & Art & I divided the rest of the now rancid  
winch water. It's better that way for us each to  
have our own. We are still in the same conveyer

making about 10 knots. If we don't stop we might make it to Japan in a week. However, I expect delays. We have got to get some clothing and bedding or we will all die. Today I was lucky and found a ragged cotton jap shirt that had been used to wipe up shit & thrown away. I took a chance when I went on deck, & quickly pruned it out in the bilge, part wine, in a sloshing along gutter of ship. I'm going to sew up rips in my ~~sack~~ burlap sack & make quilt it with any rag I can find. I have the broken <sup>still</sup> menkit knife I left Cabanatuan with & it comes in handy for many uses for the whole squad. I may be able to whittle out a little stick for a needle. We had again 1 cup rice for 3 men &  $\frac{3}{4}$  cup tea for 4 men. You can trade 5-6 spoonfulls of water or tea for a serving of rice. The severe dysentery don't want to eat.

Tuesday Jan 16.

Last Ship - At Sea.

We are 48 hours out of Formosa. I had a better night last night. My shirt was still very wet but Art let me cuddle between him & Rex at under the edge of a grass mat, until my body

Ex I p. 60.

heat dried the shirt. I got up at daylight & made a trip on deck. The sea was moderate, the sun a red ball, & the air still & very cold. The dead and dying were scattered everywhere, lying in the aisles, where they were trampled during the riots, & a pile at the foot of the stairs who had died in hospital section on the hatch; & slit, slit, over everything. The bodies were cleared out before the food came down. We had the usual 2 meals ( $\frac{1}{3}$  Cup rice + 8 the tea) only in the evening tea ran out before it reached our squad. The tea is being made of a very brackish water. It is so salty that it hardly quenches the thirst.

Rep Aton, Capt. M. A. C. Res. who has a wife & a 6 yr. old daughter in ? N. Dakota is much worse. He was a good friend of Joe Peters & while he lived with Joe & Father Zofas in Cabanatuan he was partly instructed in the Catholic Faith. This morning he surprised me by asking me for my Rosary, & when I saw <sup>that</sup> he was having trouble I helped him. He then told me about his instructions & I asked him if he would like

to see a priest, that he could be baptized right now without any trouble. He said, yes, that was what he had been wanting but he didn't suppose he could be baptized. As ~~my~~ our dear friend Father Zerfas had been killed in the '33 Bakaos bombing, he said that he would like to see Father Cummings. After supper we baptized him & Father gave him absolution. In this terrible situation it even was difficult for Father Cummings to find a little pure water for the baptism. Poor Rex was so happy. He said that he had been wanting to ~~be~~ become a Catholic for years, but just kept putting it off. He asked Father Cummings & I both to tell his wife that he had become a Catholic & that he wished his daughter to be raised one. Father explained to him that that was largely up to his wife, but we promised to tell her. I hope it can be.

Wednesday Jan 17

Last Ship - At sea.

Rex & the little naked Van Horn both died last night. Rex died in my arms. He was very affectionate, wanted his head against me & asked me to hold his hand. (Rex is a big tough 6 footer). He asked me 4 or 5 times to

Ex I p. 61

help him make an "Act of Contrition". He's  
~~helpless~~ on man at least in all this cursing  
map who died like a Christian. I have his  
ring which I'll try and take home for him.  
I went on deck this morning. We were  
traveling through a muddy yellow ocean,  
close to rocky islands on both sides. 30  
people died yesterday & there will be at  
least that many more today. Many of those  
that came aboard comparatively well are dying  
now. Most of the badly wounded have already  
died & I believe that all the wounded except  
the most minor will die. I don't know about  
myself. My hand looks bad & is still badly  
swollen & my whole hand inflamed & sore. I've  
started the only treatment I could think of.  
I'm sucking the pus out of the sore. This warms  
it, cleans it, increases circulation, & helps drainage.  
I hope I'm doing right; anyway it makes it  
feel better. Our numbers are rapidly being reduced.  
We received this morning, 8 lbs full. We anchored  
in some quiet place most of last night.  
This afternoon we stopped alongside of a



Ex I p. 62.

Probably 30 to 40 people have been able to get some water from the winches today.

We have been heading continually to the East of North. Last night Rex's canteen was stolen from Art's. It was nearly full of a heavy sugar syrup. Stealing is terrible. If you aren't careful someone will sneak up in the blackness & jerk the straw mat right over you. If they get away you can never find them. They steal m. to from sick & will snatch canteens right from under your head. Everybody is almost crazy. I keep everything inside my clothes or tied on to me.

Friday, Jan 19. Last day, at sea.

We were all relieved to find that we were not towing the freighter anymore today. Had double the usual tea this morning (16 lbs) but it was very salty. Usual share salty tea in the evening. At dusk we were traveling all alone, to the West. There were big islands to the North of us & it seemed a little warmer. Art's canteen has developed a leak & he lost 1/2 of

the winch water he was saving. A tragedy!  
Bob Nelson & Cal Kerr & Mc C were moved to  
the hospital. That seems to be almost  
sure death although it's the only place  
where the corps men can help them a little.  
I hate to see Bob go, but he's out of his  
head and too much for me to handle.  
I had my first BM in a week today. <sup>at sea</sup> Very painful.  
Sat. Jan 20 Last Shift - At sea.

This morning we were in a sort of  
island harbor. There were several war  
vessels ~~and~~ and freighters around.  
It looked like we were getting ready to  
tow a damaged freighter that looked  
just like the one we were towing yesterday,  
if that is possible. I can't imagine how.  
We were very late getting under way today.  
During the night someone drank all of Art's  
carefully saved water, even though the canteen was  
tied around his neck. Almost everyone is 1/2 crazy.  
My canteen is 1/2 full. I have a bad cold, ~~and~~  
a dry cough. It is hard to breathe at night.  
I'm lucky not to have dysentery. John  
Hudgins is much worse; Major Jacobs isn't

Ex I 4. 63

Doing well. I hope that we are getting near to our destination. My hands & back & shoulder are running fine. Part of the sores are from the gas mats. Nothing will heal. We towed the freighter all day. For supper we had rice, <sup>1/2 lb of</sup> bean paste but no liquid.

Sunday Jan 21. We are starting our second soak on this ship. Bob Nelson died last night. He has had things pretty easy through the war and the prison camps until this trip. He has been out of his head most of the time for the last 2 weeks. Rice & tea were the same only our <sup>squad</sup> group of 24 didn't get any, because they ran short. In the afternoon we were given the usual rice again, but no water. I am terribly dry & dehydrated. I don't see how we can stand much more of this without more water. I've even had extra water, so how must those bitches have had none extra? For the first time since last Monday we ran all night towing the damaged freighter to the north. There are occasionally small islands &

and large land masses in the distance to the west of us. There are also many small sailing boats scattered about, probably fishing. The sea is very yellow, and calm & cold. I seem to be developing a small rectal abscess, from my difficult BM of yesterday. It is painful when I cough. I'm grateful I don't have dysentery. That is a killer of so many on this trip. I am able to get 1 or 2 big mouthfuls of sugar which I think is being stolen from the cage of rats. It gives me <sup>some</sup> additional calories, but it seems to make me thirstier. In some people it seems to cause dysentery which of course is very bad.

The Americans are trading anything that ~~we~~ they have left to the Japs. Gold rings etc. for a package of cigarette. Absolutely anything, except clothing & mate which are essential items, will be traded for water. I lie under the grass mat all day huddled as close to Ant as I can get, and I can think of nothing but bubbling springs, artesian wells, cool beer, etc. It looks like John Hodgins will die tonight. He has put up a <sup>good</sup> fight, i.e. he is dying a hard death. <sup>He had some pretty bad wounds from the bombing.</sup> Ant is feeling very poorly also but

Ex I p. 64

His condition is not critical yet, thank God. We are still towing the old freighter and making very poor speed. For supper we had usual rice & 3 slices of radish pickles. There are rumors that we are nearing Nagasaki. The most agonizing thing is that there is clear hot fresh water running constantly from the winches but the guards won't let us near them. It's the saddest thing I've ever seen to watch that water go to waste. No water today.

Monday Jan 22

Last ship, at sea.

Again we towed for most of the night but anchored toward dawn. Spent the night drinking of apple cider at 25¢ a gal on D. Kane's apple-  
way. These are the most barren islands around us that I have ever seen. They are high rocky & barren. The escort vessels have anchored with us this morning. For breakfast rice & only about 4 lbs tea per man. After no water yesterday we feel the shortage today particularly hard. Andy Dwoska died last night & John Hudgins is barely alive. It seems like the boys

are definitely trying to kill us off & they are being very successful. 35 people died yesterday & the naked corpses were flung overboard this morning as usual. Each morning Wata, the Jap interpreter, grins down the hatch at us and says, "Col. Bealer, Col. Bealer, How many dead last night? How many dead?" How we hate that grinning Jap! About 5% of us are dying every day! I wish I could get a jacket sometime, 'm so cold all the time, especially at night.

Our American leaders are disappointing. Our C.O. & his staff & the American interpreters seem to spend all their time trading with the Japs. To me it looks like they have no food & their canteens are usually full. The lack of water plus the loss of so much water from diarrhea & head colds is cause of many of our deaths. The Japs never let us sleep. They start at 5 PM & last until 7 AM. I'm getting so I can hardly pray or think about home. My mind is blank much of the time. I'm just cold and widening,

Ex. I. p. 65.

that morning would come, & hope to stay  
alive until then.

John Hudgins died this afternoon, & Art & I  
got his 2 shirts. I'm fairly well off for cotton  
clothes now. I have 2 pairs of trousers, 2 shirts,  
1 undersack, & three socks. After 2 days of no  
water in the evening they gave us tea tonight, &  
~~it~~ <sup>it</sup> was not ~~so~~ salty.

We didn't hoist the anchor until about noon.  
Then we seemed to be in a convey running in the  
open sea. Jap air patrols seem to be much  
more frequently over head, so I feel that we are  
near to Japan.

Tuesday, Jan 23. It was snowing quite hard  
this morning & the snow sifted down through  
cracks in the planks onto us. Last night was a  
terribly cold night. I don't think that I can  
stand very many such cold nights. I will have  
to try and find some place a little warmer, but  
I hate to leave Art. I am on the end of the row  
with nothing next to me & the mat is too short. I  
can't keep it over me & I'm slowly freezing to death

to think. There is 3 of us under the one mat. Way too many. Of the thirty men we had in our squad to start with we have less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  alive now. However they have moved some replacements in so that we still have 19. The treatment of the dying is terrible. Often they are stripped of their clothing & thrown out in the ice in the night, before they are dead. The people who are taking care of the dying man feel that they are entitled to his clothes, but often they can't wait until he dies to get them for fear someone else may get them first. Also when a sick man is noisy or sailing the way with fleas, & ... he has cursed him unmercifully, beat him or may even throw ... out of the bay into the ice where he will lie helpless & get ... until the time to throw him overboard.

I finally crawled under the mats with ~~Officer~~ ~~Arson~~, V.C.; Dr. Hawke, J.H.S. & Sgt Green, Medical Department. I'm on the end next to Sgt Green. They had really more than their share of mats. Several of their group had died. They weren't too anxious to let me in but it was a matter of life & death to me ~~and~~

Ex I. 1.66.

so I didn't care. We continued in convoy today, but for the first time I didn't go on deck all day. We had snow, but no liquid, at about 2 PM, and shortly afterwards we went to bed for the long long night. That's what makes them so long.

Tue, Jan 24. I got up in the middle of the night and tried to get water from the window. Finally I was able to get  $\frac{1}{2}$  a canteen full & I drank  $\frac{1}{2}$  a cup full, but I got ~~bit~~ bitten three times with a rifle butt. It was black as spades, & little could be seen. The guard was huddled in a little shack out of the wind. If I'd been alone I'd have been ~~shot~~ O.K. but others kept drawing his attention to me. It is a good way to get shot, but worth the chance I figure. Later in the morning I got kicked around trying to get out some snow from the dirty deck. It is almost undrinkable & bitter from the tar-palms & filthy sludge. We had no tea issue this morning. There was not so many deaths last night. Most of the wounded & the weakest have already gone. Very little food

up and I had my first BM since Friday. On this diet we either have diarrhea or you have almost no movements at all. We have all lost so much fat that our sphincter has nothing to work against & even with formed stools we can't control our bowel movements. The amount of silt & fecal matter inside & outside of our clothes is indescribable. We are all swarming with body lice but that is such a minor thing we hardly notice it. It was snowing very hard this morning and the temperature was very close to freezing. I keep praying that <sup>this</sup> will be our last day. We do need warmth, water, food, cleanliness so badly in that order. At noon today it will make 72 hours of continuous running. Yesterday we were in a cove but today we were alone except for the escorting destroyer. Many fishing sail boats are still around. Had rice but only 5<sup>th</sup> tea for supper.

Thursday Jan 25. Last evening it was announced by our officers that we were on the edge of

Ex F p. 67.

a large convoy & headed South. I can't understand that. The Japs seemed to be celebrating something. Perhaps we are getting there or have at least arrived at Jap home waters. In the morning we had a physical check of the people left alive followed by a roll call. We anchored during a good part of last night and we have been traveling along ~~the coast of the Japs~~ with 2 small escort vessels today. The sea is green & seems a little warmer & the islands are greener.

Snow is still in drifts on deck. I'm having dysentery & loss of appetite & feel rather sickly. I coughed terribly all night. It was hard to keep warm & my hips & back ached ~~all night~~ all night. We must be near the end of this trip & I don't want to give up now. Deaths increased again to 25 to 30 last night. We had some snow but no water in <sup>the</sup> afternoon.

Friday, Jan 26.

Last Ship - At sea

We anchored last night & traveled only a short distance today. Usual rice in the morning but no water. In evening the snow was very

late but slightly larger, in quantity than usual.  
The 7 lbs each of water was put out after dark  
We had another count by the tops & a roll taken by  
Cal Beacher. I hope we mean that we are near  
the end. I hear it said that there are still 630  
of the 1619 left alive. It is terrible & almost  
unbelievable.

Last Ship at Sea

Dat. Jan 27. Two weeks ago today we came  
aboard. We anchored last night but traveled  
between 2 AM & 7 AM & then anchored again for all day.  
It was the coldest night that we have had. There  
was real misery for us. There was no chow or water  
for breakfast; but we had a small amount of rice  
in the evening. I suffered agony all night. I soiled  
myself ~~with~~ with a bowel movement this morning,  
& cleaned up as best I could. I have almost no  
control. Father Cummings has died. I gave him  
a swallow of water the other day. He was so grateful,  
& blessed me, & <sup>practically</sup> ~~almost~~ called me a saint that I  
felt embarrassed. <sup>Prig, Ronaldsky & C died & Maj Hogan</sup>  
<sup>& Holman right too.</sup>  
some time back. I'm the only one left from from the

Ex F p. 68.

five that started in one foot locker. There are about 40 bodies piled on deck. Cannot bury any today until after we sail. Hope it ends soon! We had an issue of cold water this afternoon. That is unusual, ~~just~~ the Japs who don't consider anything but tea & hot water fit to drink. They are having trouble with the steam cooker on the deck so no tea or rice; only cold water & tea.

Sunday Jan 28

last sleep - it sea.

We have completed two weeks of intermittent travel from Takao, we hoisted the anchor at dawn & apparently went immediately into the high seas, no land could be seen & we, set a deep sea swell for the first time in many a day. I spent all day yesterday & today in the mate trying to keep warm. I had a little hot water for breakfast, yet, & a little tea but the tea didn't reach our square. We had a fairly big rice issue in the evening but no water. I am terribly dehydrated & thirsty. The Jap interpreter Wata said that we would arrive tomorrow, so we had another roll call.

I hope it turns out to be true this time.

Monday, Jan 29, 1945

Last Ship - Inji Harbor.

Last night was the worst night we have had so far. I suffered terribly from thirst & I nearly coughed myself to death. It was not quite so cold however. The hatch was down tight & completely closed. No one was allowed on deck. Two tankers were convoyed with us last night. Apparently there was a submarine scare because we fired depth charges from time to time. We steamed all night and anchored at dawn. We had our morning rice but still no water. Jap quarantine Dr came aboard. He looked at our chest & mouth & gave us the glass rod rectal test. I suppose he found us all in good health! He let American Corps men give the examination to the many <sup>who can't move,</sup> sick, as he didn't want to get near them. I filled my pants with a B.M. when I ~~stayed~~ <sup>stayed</sup> this morning. My diarrhea isn't too bad, but I have absolutely no control. I wonder how soon we will go ashore. I have not had any water since yesterday morning.

21. 69

I had my shoes, that I've cared for so carefully  
stolen yesterday morning, in daylight from right  
beside my head. I am terribly sorry but there's no  
use crying over it. I have been sleeping with them  
to keep them safe, but the people I sleep with made  
the take them off and were enough promptly lost  
them. Sgt Green is a rough tough typical regular  
soldier. In spite of his roughness, cursing at me  
etc. he has been gentle with me & sort of looked  
after me a little. I certainly owe my life to him  
for letting me under his mats. I keep dreaming &  
dreaming of waterfalls, springs, remonade, etc. <sup>For the</sup> fact  
now I have been thinking about a house-boat made  
of a house trailer set onto a flat barge & a 5 room  
jungle to retire in. I want about 4 turkeys, some  
ducks, chickens, and my 10 acres. My wounds  
seem to be at last healing, but the sore on my  
right hand is not.

In the afternoon we pulled into ~~the~~ dock  
at Moji, Japan. & were well looked over by  
Jap officers who came aboard. We had a big rice  
issue but no water. The 8th this morning was  
all for the last 36 hours. We are bedding

down for another input. I really feel that it  
may be our last voyage.

Tuesday Jan 30

Maji, Japan.

At about midnight they let us empty latrine  
buckets & detail came down & reported that nothing  
was piled all over the deck. At dawn they  
started issuing to Group F: Good shoes, wool  
blankets, padded, icete, socks & some BVD. shirt  
& drawers. This soon dwindled to tennis shoes &  
outer clothing & then to only odds & ends. Most  
of Group III & patients (including int & I) got  
nothing.

At 9 AM we started to leave the ship, Sgt Green  
& 'helping' Art. The crazy Japs sprayed us with  
tears as we went ashore. We walked a short distance  
to a big warehouse, (in an old theater building). I had  
traded my old knife that was so handy to Trentidge  
for his old broken out shoes. (he gave me, new ones) As  
was reported until I saw an old civilian with 2  
pairs & talked him into lending one to Art. They  
say we have a 3 hour ride to the camp where we will

ExF p 70

get hot food. Food had been cooked for us aboard but we weren't fed & the rice was carried ashore to the warehouse where it sat all day. I was able to fill Art's & my canteens with clear cold water, <sup>they</sup> but I had been dreaming about. During the day I think everybody got a fair amount of water. It was wonderful, but so cold! (to the first real drink since Dec 23.)

(Continued in afternoon) We spent most of the day being counted & checked by names & freezing. A little more than 500 came off the ship, several dying on the way off. In our ragged ~~clothing~~ clothing from the Philippines, Art & I & others sat chain fashion & shivered & froze. Finally our Taiwan Guards & the Hated Wata turned us over to new Jap guards. I immediately things began to happen. Ambulance drove in and took away the hospital section. Groups I & II were fed cold rice that had been waiting all day. Group III was given a blanket & rice & taken away in trucks, the 19 Medical, Dental, & Veterinary officers were taken from Group III & attached to Col Beach's group II. <sup>after group I left,</sup> Then, we were fed the best meal we have ever had from the Japs. Each man received two small wooden boxes "binto" boxes they are called, &

The first box contained about a canteen cup of deliciously steamed high quality Jap rice, still warm & the other smaller box contained in one end several spoonfuls of <sup>the</sup> delicious, fishy, <sup>little</sup>  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in long salted; also, a large crawfish 4-5 in long, a piece of red pepper, but something, some small pieces that tasted a little like pineapple, & several other items. It made a wonderful meal for us sick starved men.

At about 5 PM we started walking, our median group still in only the clothes we wore on the ship, in the very cold wind. I was half carrying Art & had trouble getting anyone to help him. Some of our "men" walked off & left us. We walked  $\frac{3}{4}$  a mile to the railroad station & boarded modern steel 3<sup>rd</sup> class coaches. Some different from 190 in tiny P.I. box car. There were 5 to some sections, but it was luxury. After a chilling 3 hour ride, we got off in the freezing cold at 9 PM & waited  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile along the track. Then I heard a cheery American voice, <sup>call,</sup> "Come on fellows, it's only a little frost, & we have a fire." The men

Ex 7 p. 71.

immediately, heavy Australian overcoats, & crowded  
around 3 big bonfires. There were 2 trucks, carrying  
32 each trip. Art was crossed as sure & he as his  
believe so we got in the second ~~trip~~ trip. It was  
only about a 15 <sup>on the edge of the city of Fukuoka</sup> mile to the camp. We were  
taken to unheated, electric lighted hut, about  
the size of those in Cabanatuan, & built about  
1/2 below <sup>the</sup> ground. It was quarters for 58 Japs.  
Each one has a clean matted sleeping space  
about 4 ft by 8 ft. And Japs of Japs there was a  
pile of 6 blankets for each man, & clean  
under & winter outer clothing. A Britisher from  
Singapore & a white islander made up <sup>into my</sup> beds.  
In a little while we were served a cup of scalding  
hot sweetened tea, & a bowl of sweetened porridge.  
We were also given some of their precious American cigarettes.  
The British call Lugan. Then we went to  
sleep for a restful night. It was a wonderful captivity  
that can never be forgotten.

Friday <sup>the</sup> February 2, 1945

Fukuoka.

We have been here 3 days & I am beginning  
to think that maybe we will be able to live  
here. Constant cold is, <sup>almost</sup> unbearable but last

Art & I slept together, with 12 blankets & cuddled close & I was warmer for the first time since <sup>we</sup> left Formosa. We are fed 3 good big meals with hot tea 5 times daily,  $\frac{3}{4}$  cup per man. They have no drinking water in Japan it seems. The rice & millet mixture that they serve here is rough & just an awful diarrhea. We also get a vegetable soup of daikon (a big radish) mostly, with a little meat or fish (just a trace) about twice a week. We took our first Jap bath today those that were able to. There we even men in a big tub of scalding hot water. The same water is used all day. It made us feel clean, but my naked frame scared me. I believe my 165 lbs was diminished to less than 100 lbs. It was some job getting our heads clipped and shaving off the 7 weeks beard.

Conclusion - We stayed at Fukuoka until April 25, 1945. Our group numbered 193 when we arrived. During the first 2 months there 53 died in spite of all we could do for them. The diet was very coarse & there was almost no

Ex I p. 72.

medicine. We did get 1 Red cross box for each  
3 men however. By counting deaths of other groups  
reported here, we think that of the 1619 that  
originally left Manila only approximately 316  
are now alive at the time of our removal  
to Korea, April 25-29<sup>th</sup>. We had two more  
die of our 140 at Jinsen, Korea.

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT #383

Not Offered

Diary belonging to Pfc. MATSUOKA, ITOJI, 64 Inf. Regiment,  
23 Division. Dated 19 Dec. presumably 44, to 27 Mar 45.

Extract:

27 Mar 45

Taking advantage of the night, went to kill the natives. Since they seemed to be good natives, it was rather difficult to bayonet them to death. The voices of the women and children crying and wailing were terrifying. I too, bayoneted several persons apart from the terrible ones (SUGOI YATSU)

(ATIS Document No. 605074, captured at LUZON, MT. CALUGONG, NE of PUGO, 8 Apr. 45).

C E R T I F I C A T E

I HEREBY CERTIFY that I am an officer of the Translation Section, Allied Translator and Interpreter Service, G-2, United States Army Forces of the Pacific; and as such am duly authorized to make this certificate; that the foregoing is a true copy of an official translation, by qualified personnel of the Section, of the Japanese document above described, and a part of the official ATIS records and reports above referred to.

Dated 30 November 1945

*Norman Sparrow*  
NORMAN SPARROW,  
Captain, AIF

~~A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:~~

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
~~Defense~~  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 384

RESTRICTED

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA  
RESEARCH REPORT

No 72 ( Supl 2)

Page 5

Date 23 Jun 45

(1) Extracts from diary dated 24 October 1944 to 31 December 1944, kept by Warrant Officer Yamaguchi, Yoshimi, assigned to 10 Tank Regiment, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Harada, Kasuo.

"28 November 1944-- Received orders on the mopping-up of guerrillas last night. Departed Sibul Springs at 1300 hours and arrived at Santa Rosa at 1700 hours. We went to the 205 Artillery Unit's barrack. Attack is scheduled to begin on 1 December 1944. It seems that all the men are to be killed. This punitive action is something to look forward to.

"1 December 1944 -- The residence of families of Fil-American Army personnel are to the front of our company. Heard that the guerrillas in Rizal Area are very active. Our object is to wound and kill the men, to get information, and to kill the women who run away.

(ATIS Document No 602558, see Exhibit K)

I HEREBY CERTIFY that I am an officer of the Translation Section, Allied Translator and Interpreter Service, G-2, United States Army Forces of the Pacific; and as such am duly authorized to make this certificate; that the foregoing is a true copy of an official translation, by qualified personnel of the Section, of the Japanese document above described, and a part of the official ATIS records and reports above referred to.

Dated 16 November 1945.

/S/ Norman Sparrow  
/T/ NORMAN SPARROW  
Captain, AIF

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt, Inf.

U.S.A. vs Tomeyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Defense  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 385

REPRODUCTION OF PERTINENT PARTS OF CAPTURED DOCUMENTS

EXHIBIT K

DOCUMENT No. : 602558

AUTHOR OR OWNER : WO YAMAGUCHI, Yoshimi

UNIT : 10 Tank Regiment

CAPTURED AT : Vicinity of Pozorrubiro, Luzon

DATE OF CAPTURE : 30 January 1945

RECEIVED ATIS, AE : 3 February 1945

RECEIVED ATIS, SWPA : 17 March 1945

TRANSLATED BY : T/3 KIMURA, Tatsushi T., AUS

TRANSLATION CHECKED BY : 1st Lt KADANI, Tsuneo G., AUS

PHOTOGRAPHED ON : 25 April 1945

  
SIDNEY F. MASHBIR  
COLONEL, S.C.  
COORDINATOR

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASBITA

Prosecution

~~Defense~~

Received \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 385

Ex. 385



12月1日 晴 7-42-11

討伐隊準備  
 午前口携行品の積載。午後休養。18:30 討伐  
 隊の諸注意。状況及計画の細部説明。  
 2日5時起床。4:30 正に準備完了。カニヤツ-2時  
 正に主力隊長の指揮に入る。討伐第一次行動  
 要領を各隊員に説明。  
 12月に入ると共に、寒気が激しく、晴天続きで  
 暑熱一入寒く成る。  
 歩兵隊は夜2400行動開始。2日1時正に  
 公園徳勢を和らげる。  
 月光眺むに、霧の如く、雲の前途と敵隊員の  
 處大に云々の困難と思はれ、放逐を祈る。  
 3時正にカニヤツの指揮する本隊第三中隊の本陣  
 位置に於て、活発な張合を認む。

討伐に正回日本隊の家族の住居及びカニヤツ  
 園地にて工場の建設を遂行す。  
 目的は男子は殺傷、情報の収集、此の如く  
 殺す事。  
 12月1日に人臣の消滅あり。  
 今頃は只々充分の報。敵隊の隊員も見30

(Photographic reproduction from the original)

R E S T R I C T E D

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

BULLETIN  
No. 1941

(Date: 11 April 1945)

Item 4 Doc 603720 (ADVATIS Bul. 528)

Notebook-diary presumably belonging to member of AKATSUKI  
16709 Force (TH 9 Shipping Engr Bgt, Repl Unit.), covering per-  
iod 31 July 44 - 21 Feb 45. (Partly translated in XIVGAF Trans-  
lation 0082, Batch 719, Item 13.)

EXTRACTS:

HISTORY :

- 4 Aug 44 - Left MOJI
- 6 Aug 44 - We were attacked by submarine and SHOMAN MARU was sunk.
- 10 Aug 44 - Arrived KEHLUNG.
- 12 Aug 44 - Arrived TAKAO by train.
- 20 Aug 44 - Embarked on ship and anchored outside of the harbor.
- 6 Sep 44 - Early in the morning enemy submarine attacked and dam-  
aged one of our transports and a destroyer, but both  
escaped sinking.
- 7 Sep 44 - The transport attacked yesterday by enemy submarine,  
sank while underway.
- 9 Sep 44 - Again we were attacked by enemy submarine, and two  
more transports suffered damage. One is believed to  
have sunk.
- 10 Sep 44 - Arrived SAN FERNANDO.
- 24 Sep 44 - Arrived MANILA by train.
- 25 Sep 44 - Transferred to 9 Sea Trans Bn.  
\*\*\*\*\*
- 7 Feb 45 - 150 guerrillas were disposed of tonight. I stabbed 10.
- 9 Feb 45 - Burned 1,000 guerrillas tonight.
- 10 Feb 45 - Guarded approx 1,000 guerrillas.
- 13 Feb 45 - Enemy tanks are lurking in the vicinity of BANZAI Bridge.  
Our attack preparation has been completed. I am now on  
guard duty at Guerrilla Internment Camp. While I was on  
duty, approx 10 guerrillas tried to escape. They were  
stabbed to death. At 1600 all guerrillas were burned to  
death.
- 8 Feb 45 - Guarded over 1,164 guerrillas which were newly brought in  
today.

CERTIFICATE

I HEREBY CERTIFY that I am an officer of the Translation Sec-  
tion, Allied Translator and Interpreter Service, G-2, United States  
Army of the Pacific; and as such am duly authorized to make this cer-  
tificate; that the foregoing is a true copy of an official translation,  
by qualified personnel of that section, of the Japanese document above  
described, and a part of the official ATIS records and reports above  
referred to.

Dated 16 November 1945.

/S/ NORMAN SPARNON  
/T/ NORMAN SPARNON Captain, AIF

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Defense  
Received:

Exhibit No. 386

EXCERPTS FROM ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER  
SECTION, SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA, ITEM 1  
IN XIVCAET 0056, 11 FEB 45

Batch  
# 517

CAPTURED IN MANILA, LUZON I. BY 1st CAV DIV. 9 Feb 45.  
Rec'd XIVCAE, 10 Feb 45.

ITEM 1.

Bound file of MANILA Naval Defense Force and East Sector Unit Op Orders, etc., dated 29 Nov 44 - 4 Feb 45, held by 4th Co, Hq Bn, MANILA Naval Defense Force.

Directions concerning Combat by SHIMBU ( ) (TN: May be read FURITAKE) Group (SHUDAN) in MANILA and vicinity.

16 Jan 45, SHIMBU Group Hq.

The engagement which will shortly take place in MANILA and vicinity is a great battle which will be watched by the whole world and will decide the future development of the Imperial Army.

The officers and men who participate in it must deeply feel its importance, and, profoundly moved by the gloriousness /of the struggle,/ must devote their whole beings to the destruction of the enemy AMERICANS. By so doing they must revenge their countless comrades in arms /who have perished/ since GUADALCANAL, and must block the hated enemy's plans for a northward advance.

In order to accomplish the above objective, they must observe the following principles.

1. Combat objectives:

To kill or wound as many of the enemy as possible.

To accomplish the important mission which has been entrusted to the SHIMBU Group, at least three of the enemy must be killed by every officer and man.

All personnel without distinction of front-line forces and rear forces - even the wounded and laborers - must join to accomplish our mission. There must be no hesitation nor any other desire. All must expect certain success.

2. Combat methods:

The principle of surprise attack must be thoroughly inculcated. To take the enemy by surprise is the source of certain victory. Fronts where the enemy is prepared must be avoided, and sudden attacks against his rear must be devised.

3. Necessity of stubbornness:

We must stubbornly exhaust all means /of attack/. We must not be disheartened though we fail once or twice. We must believe in the power of the gods until the very end.

4. Stubborn defense of our positions and bold infiltrations must be cleverly devised and put into action.

5. Always keep cool.

6. All personnel must bravely carry out infiltration. Whatever the size of the force, infiltration units of five men, one team, three teams, or a section must be speedily organized, and will train during their leisure.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
 Prosecution  
 Exhibit No. 387  
 Received:

R E S T R I C T E D

XIVGANT 0056 Item 1 (Contd)

7. The principle of "one shot, one enemy" must be emphasized and military supplies must be used as sparingly as possible.
8. We must be completely protected against enemy planes. However in the case of planes attacking at very low altitudes, we must shoot them down by sharpshooting.
9. Leisure before and amid combat must be utilized to best advantage by training.
10. We must strike the enemy in complete cooperation with one another.
11. We must enthusiastically undertake our duties, which transcend the question of life or death.

SHIMBU Group CG, YOKOYAMA, Shizuo  
(TN: Lt Gen YOKOYAMA, Shizuo,  
8th Div CG)

\* \* \* \* \*

Signal (print and distribute) 4 Feb 45, 0308

From: MANILA Naval Defense Force Hq  
To : Each unit under the command of the above Hq

Among the FILIPINOS, those who answer "MAKAPIRI" at the time of Challenge are Filipinos employed by the JAPANESE Army. Therefore, this fact must be thoroughly taught to every soldier.

You are informed that the above FILIPINOS are an Assassination Group (ANSATSU DAN) used by the JAPANESE Army and carry weapons.

\* \* \* \* \*

CERTIFICATE

I hereby certify that I am an officer of the Translation Section, Allied Translator and Interpreter Service, G-2, United States Army Forces of the Pacific, and as such am duly authorized to make this certificate; that the foregoing is a true copy of an official translation, by qualified personnel of that Section, of the Japanese document above described, and a part of the official ATIS records and reports above referred to.

Dated 16 November 1945.

/s/ Norman Spannon  
/t/ NORMAN SPANNON  
Captain, AIF

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*George C. Young*  
LT. USNR

- 2 -

R E S T R I C T E D

13 September 1945

JAPANESE VIOLATIONS OF THE LAWS OF WAR

1. EXECUTIONS

The majority of cases in this category have occurred in the Philippine Islands. Attempts have been made to establish the identity of the prisoners and units involved.

a. Military Prisoners of War

(1) The following sections set forth the evidence establishing the killing of Allied prisoners of war.

(a) Extracts from a handwritten diary, dated 4 November 1944 to 22 February 1945 presumably belonging to a member of a construction unit. Owner and unit not stated. Captured Iratag Area, Palawan Island 9 March 1945.

"19 November at Princesa. Lately with no breakdowns of vehicles the prisoners at the repair shop are idle. They were joking and chattering in words I could not understand. Some of them have surprising courage. The other day one threw down his mess kit saying he would not eat such meager food. That was something. He seems to have been impressed quite a bit since he was given no food for four days. I couldn't stop laughing when I heard that he screamed in want of food, and said he was willing to eat the food given him."

"25 November. At the time when I landed at Palawan Island, I disliked the prisoners of war but now I am getting accustomed to them. They certainly work hard. They are quite adept in mechanical work. They certainly are carefree and it appears that they devote no thoughts to the fact that they are prisoners of war.

"5 December. Noncommissioned officer in charge of supply truck section, Corporal NAGAI and two prisoners of war went to gather bananas. I am to alternate with Warrant Officer MOMIJIMA in taking charge of details.

"7 December. All day I had idle conversation with the prisoners of war who seem to be learning a little of the Japanese language.

"8 December. The remains of Private First Class KIGOKU who was killed by enemy bombing on 28 October will be sent home today. As a platoon leader, I am responsible for his death and I pledge that I shall avenge his death."

"14 December. Last night there was an assembly of company officers from each unit at 2400 hours. According to an intelligence report, a great enemy convoy, consisting of battleships, aircraft carriers and troop-ships, was sighted heading toward Palawan. Accordingly, every member was awakened at 0030 hours and departed to repair the airfield runway. At 0800 hours the relieving personnel arrived. Prisoners of war also were used in this work. Early in the morning we arrived at Canigaran Beach. Company officers and all personnel are determined to defend this airstrip with their lives. According to an intelligence report, the enemy is likely to reach Palawan after 1600 hours.

"15 December. At Kanigaran. Somehow I feel as though yesterday's occurrence is all false. Due to this sudden change of situation, 150 prisoners of war were executed. Those who escaped were discovered this morning in the Puerto Princesa anti-aircraft trench and were shot. Although they were prisoners of war, they truly died a pitiful death. The prisoners of war who worked in the repair shop really worked hard. From today on I will not hear the familiar greeting, 'Good morning, sergeant major'.

**RESTRICTED**

"00 who often used to reiterate how he wished this war would end so that he could rejoin his parents, or 'XX' who entered service after three months of married life and who often used to boast about how much his wife must be missing him, no longer can greet them in this world. How can we carry out repair work without the assistance of the prisoners of war who were all executed?

"16 December. At Puerto Princesa. According to an intelligence report the enemy has landed in Mindoro. Pursuant to a battalion order, we return to Puerto Princesa. It is a miracle to be safe after such a heavy air attack today. Furthermore, if the enemy had landed yesterday, I wonder what would have happened to me? I could have been like the executed prisoners of war, floating and rolling in the breakwaters.

"17 December. At Canigaran. Departed for Canigaran position early in the morning.

"29 December. Returned to Puerto Princesa.

"5 January 1945. Sergeant Major YOSHIMOTO and I went over to play at Iwahigu Street.

"9 January at Princesa. After a long absence I visited the motor vehicle repair shop. Today, the shop is a lonely place. The prisoners of war who were assisting in repair work are now just white bones washed by the waves on the beach. Furthermore, there are numerous corpses in the thicket near the garage and the smell is unbearable. It gives me the creeps!

"10 January. The enemy is landing on Luzon.

"13 January. Sergeant SHINODA of YOSHIHARA Unit came over to visit.

"17 January. Sergeant HARABE and eight men returned from reconnaissance this morning.

"26 January. Private First Class KINOSHITA and ITAZU fell from a truck and were injured.

"30 January. Received two passenger cars from the 6 Flying Brigade. Leading Private HAYASAKA and Private First Class HIBARI will do the repairing.

"31 January. At Puerto Princesa met Sergeant FURUKAWA, a former member of 24 Field Artillery Regiment, 12 Division.

"1 February. Due to the terrific enemy bombing half of YONEMURA Unit barracks, half of YOSHIHARA Unit and half of our ordnance platoon's barracks have been demolished. Two men were killed and one seriously injured.

"3 February. While on reconnaissance Captain YONEMURA and XX men were attacked by guerrillas. Our losses were five killed and six wounded.

"4 February. Corporal MURAMATSU and ten men went to distribute rations. At 1030 hours one of our assault planes landed at the south airfield. Men from NOGUCHI Platoon went over to assist.

"6 February. One portion of our unit left for Iratag to construct positions. The remaining personnel will carry out the transportation of rations.

"9 February. Reached Iratag at 0930 hours.

"22 February. At Iratag. Enemy airplanes came to attack five times. The enemy is very active in reconnoitering our positions."  
(ATIS Document No. 18492, ATIS Bulletin No. 2011, pages 16-18)

**RESTRICTED**

**RESTRICTED**

(b) A list of the units stationed on Palawan as of September 1944 is contained in a bound mimeographed and handwritten reference file, belonging to Leading Private SHOJI of Palawan Military Police Unit, dated 31 December 1943 to 21 September 1944.

- 131 Airfield Battalion:
    - Commanding Officer:- Captain KOJIMA, Chokichi
    - Commanding Officer, Supply Company:- First Lieutenant OGAWA, Toru
    - Commanding Officer, Guard Company:- First Lieutenant YOSHIWARA, Yasooi
  - 8 Platoon, 1 Company, 22 Field Meteorological Unit:
    - Commanding Officer:- Second Lieutenant IKTA, Toyochi
  - 66 Flying Regiment:
    - Commanding Officer:- First Lieutenant SUGIYA, Katsuji
    - Commanding Officer, Maintenance Unit: Second Lieutenant OIFUMI
  - 6 Flying Brigade:
    - Commanding Officer:- Second Lieutenant TANI, Morio
  - 6 Company, 6 Air Signal Regiment:
    - Commanding Officer:- Second Lieutenant HOMMA, Toshio
  - 1 Independent Maintenance Unit, 11 Field Air Repair Depot:
    - Commanding Officer:- Captain YONEMURA, Masainitsu
  - 2 Navigation Aid Unit:
    - Commanding Officer:- Sergeant Major MURAKAMI, Tatsuji
  - 5 Security Company, Southern Air Route Department:
    - Commanding Officer:- Sergeant NAKAMURA, Makoto
  - Manila Branch, Puerto Princesa Branch office of 3 Shipping Transport Headquarters:
    - Commanding Officer:- First Lieutenant OKAWA, Tazo
  - 2 Company, 3 Shipping Transport Signal Regiment:
    - Commanding Officer:- Sergeant FURUKAWA, Haruo
  - 174 Independent Infantry Battalion:
    - First Lieutenant IBAYASHI, Aokuzo
    - First Lieutenant TOYONAGA, Naoshi
    - \* Second Lieutenant ASAI, Tomio
  - 955 Naval Air Unit:
    - Commander IMAGAWA
    - Philippines Naval Air Unit:
    - Ensign OGAWA
  - Barabakku Expeditionary Unit, Navy 33 Garrison Unit:
    - Navy Lieutenant OCHIAI, Otoichi
- (ATIS Document No. 603943, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 524, pages 3-5)

(c) Extract from seven loose handwritten sheets containing diary entries dated 14 December to 22 December, presumably 1944, owner and unit not stated, captured Irahuan Area, Palawan 18 March 1945.

"22 December. Completed emergency preparation on the 14th at 11 o'clock. We were to move to the left of the forked road by automobile but due to automobile trouble we were not able to leave. 1200 o'clock, 1:00 o'clock and we are still here. Air raid has commenced so I spent some uneasy moments. The branch office personnel left in the automobile after it was repaired. We were again left behind. Our moments of relief were brief. Uneasiness is again overtaking me. Alarm is heard! Heard a sound resembling that of a bomb in the vicinity of the mess hall. A rifle report is also heard. It might be an enemy landing. I grabbed my steel helmet and gun. Rifle reports are again heard nearby. Rifle reports have ceased. I guess it wasn't enemy landing. Going through uneasiness so many times, I have gradually become accustomed to it and am more calm. According to the story later, it seems that prisoner(s) was (were) killed, and the vicinity of the mess hall was unsightly with prisoners' blood.

**RESTRICTED**

~~SECRET~~  
**RESTRICTED**

"Burned documents at dusk. We are just waiting for the enemy to land.  
"Attacked by enemy airplanes."  
(ATIS Document No. 18291, ATIS Bulletin No. 1977, page 11)

(d) Extract from diary dated 4 January 1943 to 20 December 1943,  
belonging to an officer of an unspecified unit in Luzon.

"20 June. WAKABAYASHI Unit departed. Three prisoners of war were executed  
(TN: No further details.)"  
(ATIS Document No. 18514, ATIS Bulletin No. 2007, page 7)

(e) An account of the shooting of All ee prisoners of war is given in the  
following extract from a diary, presumably belonging to a member of the 10  
Tank Regiment, dated 18 October 1944 to 15 March 1945.

"17 October 1944. Went to Brigadier Headquarters to hear the situation  
report.

"18 October 1944. Two American soldiers were shot to death by First  
Lieutenant INOUE of this Force."  
(ATIS Document No. 604489, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 586, page 5)

(f) By checking the names of other officers mentioned in this diary  
against order of battle records available at TIS, AFPAC, the following  
identifications have been established:

First Lieutenant INOUE

Presumably First Lieutenant INOUE, Sono, previously Intendance Section,  
10 Tank Regiment, 3 Company, 10 Tank Regiment.

Second Lieutenant YAMASHITA

Presumably Second Lieutenant YAMASHITA, Hakushin, of 5 Company, 10 Tank  
Regiment (7 March 1945).

Captain SHIMIZU

Presumably Captain SHIMIZU, Toru, Commander 2 Company, 10 Tank Regiment  
(January 1945).

Second Lieutenant MATSUSHITA

Presumably Second Lieutenant MATSUSHITA, Yasuji of 5 Company, 10 Tank  
Regiment (March 1945)

Colonel SUMI

Presumably Colonel SUMI, Kenshi, former Commanding Officer, 10 Tank  
Regiment, assigned to 14 Area Army Headquarters, November 1944.

(ATIS Order of Battle Files)

~~SECRET~~  
**RESTRICTED**

SECRET  
**RESTRICTED**

(g) Extracts from diary, dated 24 October 1944 to 22 January 1945, belonging to SASAHARA, Kantaro, unit not stated, giving the following information pertinent to the killing of 20 prisoners of war:

"First Platoon. Platoon Leader First Lieutenant KINOSHITA, Shosuke and 42 enlisted men. Platoon consists of four sections.

"Second Platoon. Platoon Leader Second Lieutenant SHIMANO, Susumu and 42 enlisted men. Platoon consists of four sections.

"Third Platoon. Platoon Leader Second Lieutenant ZUSHI, Tanoo and 42 enlisted men. Platoon consists of four sections.

"1 November. Company Commanding Officer First Lieutenant ZEISHO, Tokuji and Second Lieutenant IENAGA, Yaezo arrived.

"2 November. The company organization is settled.

"4 November. Unit Commanding Officer Second Lieutenant SHIMANO who was scheduled to be relieved before noon, arrived Garrison Headquarters at Rizal Baseball Field at 1500 hours.

"26 November. One prisoner of war at night (TN Sic.).

"27 November. Executed one prisoner of war at night.

"28 November. Executed ten prisoners of war at night.

"1 December. Company Commanding Officer and Second Lieutenant IENAGA departed for Corregidor Island.

"7 December. Shot eight guerrillas."

(ATIS Document No. 603531, ATIS Bulletin No. 1922, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 494, pages 3-5)

(h) Extracts from Field Diary of 132 Airfield Battalion, dated 15 June to 31 December 1944.

"19 October. Main strength of 12 Flying Regiment is in charge of air transportation to Saravia. 30 Fighter Flying Group is making preparations to attack Bacolod.

"At 1200 hours, 40 enemy fighter planes and bombers flow over this area. One enemy airplane made a forced landing and burst into flame. One prisoner (officer) was executed and the other (noncommissioned officer) was sent to the division at Clark."

(ATIS Document No. 604636, ATIS Bulletin No. 1995, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 611, pages 1,4)

(i) Extract from diary dated 1 September 1944 to 8 November 1944, belonging to ASAMOTO, Umetsugi of 15 Air Regiment, air maintenance man, captured Zigzag Pass, Jazon, 21 February 1945:

"10 September 1944. Recently, we have killed everyone of the American and British prisoners of war at HARUKU Airfield which before was the forward base of our 15 Air Regiment. At each battlefront in New Guinea and on the islands, we have shot them to death or buried them alive simultaneously with the demolitions of fortifications (for our withdrawal)."

(ATIS Document No. 18460, ATIS Bulletin No. 2003, page 13)

(j) Prisoner of War OSHIMA, Kiyoshi, JA(USA)148289, Corporal of 208 Flying Regiment, captured Maffin, 7 July 1944, stated:

"Bayoneting and beheading of Chinese prisoners of war was a common practice at Suiken Honan Province, January to July 1942, by members of the KOIKE Cavalry Regiment (HIGASHI 5353 Force). Chinese troops (Communists) who disguised themselves as peasants and took part in underground activities against the Japanese, were executed on capture. Japanese Military Police Intelligence Units kept a blacklist of Chinese who took part in anti-Japanese activities.

## RESTRICTED

"Prisoner of war saw five Chinese who had been captured by the WAELI Gun (A Chinese Army cooperating with Japanese) brought to his regiment. They were used by Japanese recruits as live targets in bayonet training. Under orders from the Commanding Officer (Colonel KOIKE) prisoner of war and 24 other recruits took this bayonet course. If the Chinese did not die instantly, they were bayoneted until they did die. Prisoners of war were first blindfolded and then given a drink of water and a smoke. The calm and steady bearing of the Chinese under the ordeal was such that prisoner of war believed not even a Japanese soldier could emulate them. Beheading and bayoneting of prisoners of war captured for underground activities was common, and prisoner of war believed most front line Japanese troops in China had either participated in or seen these events." (ATIS Interrogation Report No. 529, ATIS Serial 683, page 9)

(l) Commanding Officer of KOIKE Cavalry Regiment is presumably Colonel KOIKE, Shoji, Commander of 26 Cavalry Regiment, 4 Cavalry Brigade. (ATIS Order of Battle Files)

(k) Prisoner of War SASAKI, Masao (Michael), civilian interpreter, 33 Army Headquarters, gave the following information:

"In July, I left Maymyo and went to Hsenwi where I worked under Captain SHISHIDO. My work consisted of distributing the Great East Asia newspaper. The Headquarters was in Hsenwi only one month and then moved up to Mangshih. About ten Chinese were captured in this operation and all of them were put to work for the Japanese as laborers. It was at that time that an American pilot parachuted down in that vicinity and was brought into the headquarters for questioning. He was interrogated by an interpreter named OTA. OTA was very much impressed by the American's behavior and quoted him as saying that he knew he would be killed and would rather be killed than give them any information. Colonel TSUJI, in a rage at the pilot's silence, struck him across the face with a bomb fragment which TSUJI claimed was from a bomb dropped by the pilot. TSUJI then turned to a Lieutenant SEKIMOTO and said 'Finish him off, SEKIMOTO' Prisoner of war said that beheading was not necessarily SEKIMOTO's idea but was the customary thing. Lieutenant General HONDA was not in Mangshih at that time and the Chief of Staff Major General YAMAMOTO was not present at the scene and therefore Colonel TSUJI took full responsibility for the order. SEKIMOTO would not use a Japanese sword on the pilot but used a Burmese dah. The dah was dull and necessitated two or three strokes to sever the head. SEKIMOTO went around saying that he was very ashamed that he couldn't have done it with one stroke. Most people said that the least he could have done for the American was to have used a Japanese sword. After the execution, Colonel TSUJI ordered a piece of the pilot's thigh cut off and preserved. When the outfit reached Mong Yu the next day, a group of the staff officers had a party and having consumed a quantity of wine they ordered the flesh brought out and cut into pieces and then they roasted it over an open fire and ate it. The officers who participated in this festival were Lieutenant Colonel TANAKA, Major ABE and Major NOGUCHI. A portion of the flesh was sent over to the prisoner of war's hut and several

~~SECRET~~  
**RESTRICTED**

of the people there ate it. Lieutenant KOIKE, Second Lieutenant TAKAHASHI, Second Lieutenant KAMEI and Sergeant KIMURA had some and offered some to me but I refused. KIMURA said that eating human flesh was very common in China.

"At Mong Yu, Colonel TSUJI did something else that disgusted me. He killed a cobra, cut out its intestines and ate them raw. I don't know whether or not there was a medic present at the execution. The only two medics I know were a Captain YAKUSHIJI and Probation Officer SHIMOKAWA. Medics carried swords and pistols but were not as a rule heavily armed. There was usually one rifle for every three enlisted medics. After Mong Yu we went down to Lashio by truck. It took us one night."

(SEATIC Publication No. 147 (Special Bulletin) page 2)

(1) On interrogation on the above, the prisoner stated:

"On the subject of the Japanese atrocity to an American airman, presumably in July 1944, the prisoner reconfirmed that he had personally witnessed the execution and stated that the interrogation carried out by Colonel (not Lieutenant Colonel) TSUJI was conducted through a Mr. OTA who is a permanent civilian interpreter in the Army, attached to 33 Army Headquarters. Prisoner of war stated that the airman declared that he was not afraid to face death and that the execution was carried out in kneeling position with his hands tied behind his back in the presence of some 200 Japanese troops. These troops were the personnel of 33 Army Headquarters who all turned out when it became known what was afoot. Prisoner of war stated that it was Second Lieutenant SEKIMOTO who suggested the use of a Burmese dah instead of the Japanese sword. He explained that many Japanese, including the prisoner of war himself, were in possession of these weapons and that Second Lieutenant SEKIMOTO had produced such a weapon at the time. As 33 Army Headquarters were about to move, the flesh of one of the thighs of the executed officer was pickled in salt so that it could be taken to headquarter's next destination. The attitude of the crowd to this atrocity was that the airman should be killed as a reprisal for a particularly successful raid. On this occasion prisoner of war chatted to Second Lieutenant KAMEI and asked if other airmen would be treated in the same way. KAMEI replied that he himself had not actually known of another case. The body of the airman was buried at a place about 200 yards from the scene of the execution under the orders of Colonel TSUJI. The grave is a shallow one in sandy ground and the prisoner of war stated that he could indicate the exact spot were he to revisit the scene. Some 10 to 14 days later, in 33 Army's new headquarters at Mongyu (about 6 to 7 miles from NAMKAN) on the occasion of some sort of feast, Colonel TSUJI sent small portions of the flesh, which had been toasted over a fire, to the basha occupied by prisoner of war with Second Lieutenant TAKAHASHI of the Propaganda Department and Second Lieutenant KAMEI and a few other ranks. One or two of these men said that they had eaten human flesh in China before and that there was nothing to it, others flatly refused to eat it. Cross-examined as to why Colonel TSUJI had kept the flesh so long before consuming it, prisoner of war could offer little explanation beyond the fact that as it had been salted it was not likely to go bad and that the occasion when Colonel TSUJI shared it out was the occasion of some minor

~~SECRET~~  
**RESTRICTED**

**RESTRICTED**  
SECRET

celebration. Cross-examined on the actual procedure of the executions as to how the second blow was delivered since the first blow, although not severing the head, knocked the airman over, prisoner of war stated that airman was lifted into kneeling position for the second blow after which prisoner of war did not watch. He only saw that the head was eventually severed from the body."

(SEATIC Publication No. 147) (Special Bulletin), pages 2, 16, 17)

(1) An account of the beheading of an American airman by the Japanese is revealed in the following account taken from an Allied intelligence summary.

"In May 1945, a Chinese gardener named Ho Yin was being held prisoner by the Japanese near Beaufort, British North Borneo. One day two men were brought in to the prisoner from the town of Kamalong. Ho Yin learned they were American airmen.

"After their arrival, Ho Yin was taken from his cell and ordered to dig a hole about the size of a large grave in the yard of the jail. He was then returned to his cell, and shortly thereafter he heard a sound of hacking, as of a sword cutting flesh.

"Next day the airmen were not in evidence and the grave was filled in. Undoubtedly, Ho Yin told Counter-intelligence Corps agents, they were beheaded. Weekly Report No. 4 of the 453 Counter-intelligence Corps Detachment in North Borneo disclosed the incident."  
(Counter-Intelligence Bulletin No. 62, page 2)

b. Philippine Guerrillas

(1) The following section sets forth evidence establishing the killing of Philippine guerrillas.

(a) Prisoner of War OGATA, Komasaburo, JA(USA)100815, Corporal (Tank Driver) of 1 Tank Company, 7 Tank Regiment, 2 Armored Division, captured at San Nicholas, Luzon on 16 February 1945, stated:

"1 December 1944. 14 Area Army Headquarters ordered 2 Armored Division to suppress guerrillas in Central Luzon. Prisoner of war's company equipped with eight Type 95 Light Tanks, with portion of division's ancillary troops and a Military Police Section of the 14 Area Army Military Police Detachment, were ordered to Rizal Area. The guerrillas, under Major MAKINSEI (presumably McKENZIE) numbered approximately 1000, of whom 300 were Americans. Although the campaign was not successful, as the guerrillas withdrew into the mountains, prisoner of war's company captured an unidentified number of Filipinos, who came into the village, mainly after dark. They were questioned by the Military Police Section (civilian employee interpreters) and those found to be definitely anti-Japanese were executed. Prisoner of war killed one of them with his captured United States Army .45 caliber automatic pistol, and beheaded five with his sword."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, not previously published)

(b) Extract from a diary, dated 24 April 1944 to 23 January 1945. The owner is not stated but is a member of GIGO Force.

"31 July 1944. Found out that Major KANDA, Yasuo is the commanding officer of Special Commando Company, GIGO Force. Our platoon leader is Second Lieutenant MURAKAMI.

**RESTRICTED**  
SECRET

**RESTRICTED**

"November 1944. (TN: Day not stated). I cannot remember the date, but we received information from Lipa Military Police Squad that approximately 30 guerrillas attacked Lipa Air Depot with hand grenades and other explosives, and 11 of them were captured. The Military Police Squad requested that the GIGO Force dispose of the captured guerrillas. During the night we dug holes here and there in the coconut grove near the graveyard and bayoneted and killed them. I noticed that some of them were small like children. They had no strength at all since they had not eaten for the last three days since their capture by the Military Police Unit. Their hands were tied behind their backs and they stood in front of the holes with their heads bent slightly downward. It seemed that their minds were already made up that they would be killed, and they said nothing. Their hair was very bushy. I was irritated. Later, one by one the members of the section bayoneted the guerrillas. The first one was bayoneted by SUZUKI, Yukimatsu. My turn was the second one. The moment I bayoneted the victim he cried 'AH!' and fell into the hole behind him. He was suffering but I had no emotion at all. That may be because I was so excited. After bayoneting them, we covered them with soil and laid coconut leaves on top. We returned to the company singing a military song at 2200 hours."

(ATIS Document No. 18892, ATIS Bulletin No. 2065, page 2)

(c) On translation of the above diary, further interrogation was made of Prisoner of War NAKAJIMA, Setsuzo, JA(USA)100650, Second Lieutenant, platoon leader of GIGO Force, who was captured at San Jose on 31 January 1945. He stated that the incident took place in the middle of October and added the following details.

"In middle October 1944, Second Lieutenant NAKAJIMA, Setsuzo, 2 Platoon Leader of 42 Company of GIGO Force received an order from First Lieutenant MIYATA, Fuki, 2 Company Commander, to appoint a detail headed by one non-commissioned officer and including two recruits, for the purpose of bayoneting five captured Filipino guerrillas. Detail was to report at a field near Lipa at 2000 hours.

"NAKAJIMA appointed Sergeant AOKI, Yoshio as the noncommissioned officer and picked two men, Superior Private SAKURAI and another new recruit whose name he could not remember. There were other recruits who might have been chosen.

"Prisoner first denied knowledge of Second Lieutenant MURAKAMI but soon admitted that MURAKAMI was officer in charge of a platoon in 1 Company. NAKAJIMA thought if MURAKAMI had not been captured that he probably was killed in vicinity of Valencia where he was last seen in late January 1945.

"Prisoner stated that military police had made a request of GIGO Force to dispose of about 30 captured guerrillas. He felt that recruits for the bayoneting came from other platoons as well. The scene of killing was restricted for unauthorized personnel. Prisoner did not attend because he was on duty at the time.

"NAKAJIMA showed no emotion when discussing the matter and after admitting he knew MURAKAMI, talked freely."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, not previously published)

**RESTRICTED**

SECRET  
**RESTRICTED**

(d) Extract from handwritten report on two captured guerrillas, issued by First Lieutenant SHIIMURA, Shigeru, Commander of 6 Company of the INOUE Battalion (Major INOUE, Hidoru) dated 9 December 1944. This report was addressed to the battalion commander and which force was known as the advanced force of 10 Division:

"Two enemy guerrilla members captured in the Luisiana Area at 1800 hours on the 6th, were disposed of as shown in the following:

"Interrogation of the captives.

"Interpreters - Private Second Class SENO and PURORESHIO, Pedro.

"Witness - Chief of Police Unit, RERIO, ORUJISAN

"Captives - a. RUPERUTO KOSUKERIO (19 years old). Address SANTO DOMINGO. Up to date, the above man led guerrillas against the Imperial Army.

"b. ANHERU SARUBAN (45 years old). Address SANTO DOMINGO.

"The above two men were executed by this unit on the evening of the 7th."

(ATIS Document No. 604472, ADVATIS Translation No. 136, page 1)

c. Civilians

(1) The following sections set forth the evidence establishing the killing of Allied civilians by the Japanese.

(a) Extract from KOBAYASHI Group Order No. 73, dated 13 February 1945 from loose file of operational orders and reports, captured Luzon 1 April 1945.

"On the battlefield, houses or anything else may be burned and individuals killed except for Japanese or special working units (composed of Filipinos called GAMAPPU)."

(ATIS Document No. 18872, ATIS Bulletin No. 2062, page 19)

(b) Extract from diary-notebook dated July 1944 to 22 May 1945, owner and unit not stated, captured northeast of Lucaban, Luzon, 23 May 1945.

"February 1945. Every day is spent in hunting guerrillas and natives. I have already killed well over 100. The naive I possessed at the time of leaving the homeland has long since disappeared. Now I am a hardened killer and my sword is always stained with blood. Although it is for my country's sake, it is sheer brutality. May God forgive me! May my mother forgive me!"

(ATIS Document No. 605049, ATIS Bulletin No. 2071, page 17)

(c) Extract from bound printed and mimeographed file entitled "Police Affairs B, No. 2 (Incoming Reports on Public Order)," dated 1 July 1943 to 12 January 1944, issued by 14 Army Military Police Unit, covering the July Report on Postal Censorship (Mail leaving the Philippines) censored matter:

"On 10 July, the Japanese troops gathered all the men and boys at the church and questioned those connected with the guerrilla unit. They had them drink water and hit them on the cheeks. It was pitiful, and I couldn't watch. They also shot them or spared them to death with bamboo lances. Indeed the Japanese Army does extreme things."

(ATIS Document No. 17487, ATIS Bulletin No. 1862, page 1)

(d) Extract from diary belonging to a member of 116 Fishing Battalion, Company Commander First Lieutenant FUJITA, Eisuko. Dated from December 1943 to 17 April 1945.

**RESTRICTED**

**RESTRICTED**

"10 February 1945. By order of the Army, we began punitive operations against Filipino terrorists and killed 500 of them.

"12 February 1945. We left for Calamba by automobile with the mission of carrying on punitive operations against the inhabitants of the town. We killed 800 men and returned at midnight.

"13 February 1945. For security reasons, all inhabitants of the town (presumably Anilao) were killed and all their possessions were confiscated. Until yesterday we lived in the hills or in fishing barrios and we had only salt to go with our rice. But today we are in Paradise. There is nothing that we cannot obtain. Although there were a tremendous number of watches, rings, suits, shoes and dresses, we couldn't take them back with us, and so we had to burn them with great regret. Everyone has 3000 or more pesos in cash. We had all we wanted of good things to eat.

"17 February 1945. Because ninety-percent of the Filipino people do not feel pro-Japanese but on the contrary are anti-Japanese, Army Headquarters issued orders on the 10th to punish them. In various sectors we have killed several thousands (including young and old, men and women, and Chinese, in addition to Filipinos). Their houses have been burned and valuables have been confiscated.

"14 March 1945. Both the company commander and the platoon leader were killed in action.

"17 March 1945. Caught and killed four natives (three children and their mother).

"19 March 1945. 7 Company lost its commanding officer and all leaders down to sergeants. A corporal is platoon leader. There are only two men left in our squad.

"4 April 1945. We engaged some guerrillas and lost the platoon leader and seven men. Our unit is now 12 men."

(ATIS Document No. 605530, ATIS Bulletin No. 2088, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 701, pages 4,5)

(e) Extracts from a field diary, dated 1 March to 8 May (presumably 1945), owner and unit not stated, presumably a member of 2 Mobile Infantry Regiment, 2 Armored Division, captured Paniqui, Tarlac Province, 16 May 1945.

"29 March. One man from 2 Machine Gun Company and another man from RA killed in action. One soldier killed himself with a hand grenade.

"30 March. Continuous rifle fire was heard. In the evening eight natives were caught and killed.

"6 May. Arrived 5 kilometers northeast of Mount Malabobo. At 1500 hours, all officers received instructions and farewell words from the Regimental commanding officer. At 1700 hours, descended mountain. Left the area southeast of Mount Malabobo and headed in an easterly direction. At 2400 hours, arrived vicinity of airfield and encountered vehicles and natives. Withdrew to lowlands.

"7 May. While resting in the tall grass two natives arrived. One escaped but the other was caught and killed."

(Sixth Army ATIS Advanced Echelon Translation No. 162-LDT-0497, page 1)

(f) Extracts from loose handwritten sheet containing battle report from IJICHI Unit Commanding Officer, dated 13 April 1945, captured Irisan Area, Mountain Province, Luzon:

**RESTRICTED**

"2. The main strength of the company will participate in the battle and a portion departed on suicide penetration mission.

"3. Personnel participating in today's battle - 108 men.

"5. As 23 natives passed through the company positions, all were captured and stabbed or shot to death by the remaining personnel (those who returned from suicide penetration attacks and led by Superior Private HAYASHI of Headquarters)." (I Corps ATIS Advanced Echelon Translation No. 0194, Item 4, pages 2,3)

(g) Extract from diary belonging to Leading Private KAJIYO, Shigomi, unit not stated, dated from 21 November 1944 to 20 March 1945.

"17 January 1945. At point 3 kilometers north of Hill 200 Unit Commanding Officer (YAMAZAKI) Sergeant YOSHIKAWA.

"21 January 1945. Returned to 71 Infantry Regiment.

"16 February 1945. Withdraw from Hill 00 (TN Presumably 200.).

"20 February 1945. Headed toward Camp Three.

"23 February 1945. Marched with the regimental colors.

"24 February 1945. Headed toward No. 2 position 4 kilometers from Camp Three.

"26 February 1945. Reconnoitered the position with the instructor.

"5 March 1945. Killed nine civilians."

(I Corps Advanced Echelon Translation No. 0141, page 3)

(h) Extract from a handwritten diary dated 25 July - 14 September (presumably 1942).

"26 September. Departed RONJARANI and arrived Longnawan. At 1500 hours took off our equipment and bayoneted forty-one prisoners. Some died instantly, some kept groaning, 'I am dying' (SAYA MATE) or some called women's and children's names for a long time. At first I had kind of a funny feeling but after killing one I found myself accustomed to it. Heard that the Dyaks ran off with two heads belonging to the prisoners whom we had killed and burned at first."

(ATIS Document No. 18369, ATIS Bulletin No. 1977, page 9)

(i) Extract from handwritten diary dated 1 December 1944 to 17 April 1945, owned by NISHIBOR, Koiji of ABE Force.

"2 December 1944. Six natives entered the Army warehouse and stole rice. The six were shot to death.

"11 December 1944. 11 natives and a girl of Spanish blood were caught at Mabalacat as spies and were beheaded here in our unit. The girl was stripped of all her clothing and then beheaded. They were with the American Army. One was a Second Lieutenant. They were spying on our air activities and relaying it by wireless when they were caught by our troops.

"17 December 1944. Terrorists caused a commotion in the vicinity of the market place around 1600 hours. The garrison unit was sent out and 70 natives were rounded up and beaten. Among them was found an American Army first lieutenant. Two or three of the men who were rounded up will be killed."

(ATIS Document No. 18913, ATIS Bulletin No. 2062, page 1)

(j) Prisoner of War DO SUN LIN, Formosan civilian, X 15075, stated:

"We would be willing to lead United States patrols to the rescue of approximately 100 Chinese civilians in vicinity of (03.5-71.5) and to five Chinese civilians in vicinity of (10.6-70.0). These civilians were hiding from Japanese troops because they heard that 39 Chinese civilians, women and

**RESTRICTED**

**RESTRICTED**

children were beheaded and buried at Baguio, on 1 May 1945. The Japanese beheaded all Filipino and Chinese civilians found in vicinity of Japanese defenses, claiming them to be American spies. A large number of Japanese civilians evacuated Baguio about the middle of April and went to Tomogan. Prisoner of war was conscripted for Japanese labor in September 1945 and since his escape in December had been eluding the Japanese."  
(X Corps Language Detachment Interrogation Report No. 0122, page 2)

(k) Prisoner of War KOKUBUN, Masami, 17441, Superior Private of the 2 Company, 116 Fishing Battalion was a Nisei interpreter, stated:

"During mid-February 1945 and March he was in vicinity of Los Banos and Bay and stated that the men were ordered to kill civilians but he did not know the reasons for this order. He saw approximately 50 men, women and children executed by bayonets in Los Banos and Bay. The bodies were disposed of by burning them in houses. Prisoner of war claimed that many of the men participated in these atrocities against their own volition. Prisoner of war denied taking part in the killing. He gave the following personalities:

"Lieutenant Colonel TSUTSUMI, Commanding Officer unidentified Fishing Battalion (IN: Commanding Officer, 2 Fishing Base Unit.).

"Captain SAZAWA, Commanding Officer 116 Fishing Battalion.

"First Lieutenant FUJII, Takeji, Commanding Officer, 2 Company, 116 Fishing Battalion.

"First Lieutenant YANADA (Kia), Platoon Leader, 1 Platoon, 2 Company, 116 Fishing Battalion.

"Second Lieutenant YAMAMOTO (Kia), Platoon Leader, 2 Platoon, 2 Company, 116 Fishing Battalion.

"Warrant Officer KANAHARA, Platoon Leader, 3 Platoon, 2 Company, 116 Fishing Battalion."

(165 Language Detachment Interrogation Report No. 171, pages 1,2)

(l) Prisoner of War UCHIYAMA, Takechi, 51-J-22007, Captain, Manila Army Air Depot, captured Luzon, 11 June 1945, stated:

"He was amazed at the completely different treatment he received. To him it was incredible that Japanese prisoners, nearly dead, were taken care of and brought back to life. This brought a complete change in his attitude towards Americans and the war in general.

"Japanese propaganda, prisoner realized, was nothing but lies. By comparing the Japanese and American Army's methods, he realized how much more humanitarian the Americans were. The Japanese forces when occupying places in the Philippines, took away food from civilians and used their houses and buildings for their own quarters. Killing of prisoners of war or civilians, not outright, but by torture and slow death seemed nothing to them. Rape and other criminal offenses were common occurrences. This, compared to the Americans who brought their own food, built their own quarters and gave every consideration to the protection of civilians, brought the realization that the Japanese Army was in the wrong in every instance."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 933, page 8)

(m) Extract from notebook belonging to HATSUOKA, Itoji of 64 Infantry Regiment, 23 Division, TOHINAGA Unit, dated 19 December presumably 44 to 27 March, presumably 1945.

"27 March -- Taking advantage of darkness, we went out to kill the natives. It was hard for me to kill them because they seem to be good people. Frightful cries of the children were horrible. I myself stabbed and killed several persons."

(ATIS Document No. 605074, ATIS Bulletin No. 2018, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 653, page 4)

~~RESTRICTED~~  
**RESTRICTED**

2. CANNIBALISM

a. Philippines Islands

(1) Prisoner of War YOSHII, Yasuo, JA(USA)100660, of 16 Division Headquarters, captured at Ipil, Philippine Islands on 9 February 1945, stated:

"On 2 February 1945, he was wandering near Ipil. He came upon a house in which there were two Japanese soldiers of the 26 Division. One appeared to be in rather good health but the other was obviously dying. Prisoner returned to the house the next day and saw the soldier who had appeared to be in good health cooking something. The other Japanese had died and prisoner discovered that the survivor had cut off his flesh around the buttocks and was cooking it. Prisoner was horrified and fled.

"One or two days later, while still wandering in the vicinity of Ipil, prisoner came upon the ghastly spectacle of a sergeant major of a parachute force cooking and eating the flesh of a dead Japanese soldier who was lying nearby. The sergeant major had cut the flesh near the buttocks from the corpse and was in the process of eating it when discovered by prisoner. Prisoner fled.

"Prisoner stated that he had heard similar stories of cannibalism practiced on Leyte by starving Japanese soldiers. He had also heard of such practices in New Guinea."

(ATIS Interrogation Report, not previously published)

(2) Prisoner of War HYUGAJI, Saburo, Temporary Number 33-P-19119, Private First Class, 3rd Platoon, 7 Company, 2 Battalion, 71 Infantry Regiment, captured on Luzon, 4 May 1945.

"About 12 April 1945, in mountains south of Camp Three, three Filipinos had been captured by members of 23 Division Engineer Regiment. These prisoners were shot on the pretext that they had escaped from the Japanese stockade. That night at dinner prisoner of war ate two pieces of cooked meat that he had been told were carabao meat. After eating the two pieces, he was told that it had actually been human flesh, from the killed Filipinos. To convince himself, prisoner of war looked at the bodies and saw that the meat had been taken from the thighs. Other members of 3 Platoon, 7 Company who were present at that time were Corporal NAKANO, Toichi; Superior Private SAKATA; Private First Class DESUMI, Nisao; Private First Class SAKUTA, Katsutaro; Private First Class SAKAMOTO, Katsushi; Private First Class SUGANO, Tatsushi; Private First Class OBATA, Motoyoshi and Private First Class ONISHI.

"Prisoner of war believed that Japan was a selfish nation and the young soldiers, especially those in lower ranks, were of barbarous nature."

(163 Language Detachment Interrogation Report No. 0202, page 3)

b. Biak

Prisoner of War TABATA, Kazuo, JA(USA)100710, Sergeant (Medical), 222 Infantry Regiment, captured in Biak 2 January 1945, stated:

"Morale of 222 Infantry Regiment. From November 1944 to 28 December 1944, because of lack of food, men were driven to acts of savagery. They formed small groups and wandered the hills, each group living separately. There was much ill feeling among the various groups and much thieving of food and quinina.

"Prisoner had heard of many mercy killings by other groups and of killings to prevent the sick from falling into the hands of the Allies. In middle October 1944 one of the noncommissioned officers of his group killed a private with a saber because his leg was so swollen that he was unable to walk.

**RESTRICTED**

## RESTRICTED

"Many dropped out and were left to die. If death occurred at a bivouac area, men were buried in shallow graves. Many of these graves were robbed at night and prisoner heard that flesh of the dead was eaten by men of the other groups. Captain SUDO would not allow any of his group to participate in such acts. Formosans in prisoner's group were not harmed, but he heard that other groups had killed the Formosan members.

"One soldier from prisoner's group was killed at night and he heard later that the flesh was eaten by another group. It was dangerous to walk around alone and unarmed. This applied especially to Formosans."  
(ATIS Interrogation Report, Serial No. 904, page 3)

### c. Wewak

(1) Prisoner of War WILDEMAR, Budiman, JA 162051, employed as a laborer by the 1 Special Land Duty Company Unit, captured at Wewak on 11 May 1945, stated:

"He had heard from Sergeant Major MORITA, that about January or February 1945 an Australian pilot from a Fighter plane shot down, was captured by Japanese soldiers at Wewak, beheaded and his flesh eaten. MORITA had witnessed the execution but had said that he did not eat the flesh. Prisoner of war could give no description of pilot or information as to the unit to which the perpetrators of the atrocity belonged.

"About March 1944 prisoner of war heard that an Indian captain in the compound at Wewak had been signalling to Allied planes and that later food was dropped to the prisoners of war. However, the Japanese found out and beheaded and bayoneted about 20 Indians and Indonesians.

"At Rabaul, in November 1943, an Indian captain was caught signalling Allied planes and was taken away by Japanese, but prisoner of war does not know what happened to him."

(First Australian Army Advanced Echelon Interrogation Report No. 239, page 1)

### 3. RAPE

The following translations cover the investigation and signed confessions of an account of rape. Two handwritten loose sheets containing (a) Confession of rape by Sergeant SATO, Isamu, 1 Platoon, 9 Company, 8 Field Artillery Regiment, dated 24 February 1945. (b) Statement regarding custody of three enlisted men, held for questioning in connection with rape incident, by Second Lieutenant NAKAJIMA, Takero of 8 Field Artillery Regiment, 8 Division, WATANABE Unit, captured Tayabas Province, Luzon, 30 April 1945.

"Confession, dated 24 February 1945 of Sergeant (Active) SATO, Isamu, 27 years of age.

"Unit: 1 Platoon, 9 Company, 8 Field Artillery Regiment.

"Domicile: IWATE KEN, HIGASHI IWAI GUN, FUJIZAWA MACHI, OAZA, FUJIZAWA 180

"I raped a native girl, about 20 years of age, today at 1640 hours when I went to a home behind the San Pablo Elementary School to borrow a water buffalo for hauling ammunitions. Leading Private KATO, Hisaichi and Superior Private ITO, Harusuke from my unit who were in my charge were with me.

"I swear the above statement is the truth and will sign and seal herewith.  
Sergeant SATO, Isamu  
(TN: Fingerprint)"

**RESTRICTED**

"To: San Pablo Military Police Section Leader

"Date: 24 February 1945

"Sergeant SATO, Isamu

"Leading Private KATO, Hisaichi

"Superior Private ITO, Harusuke

"Above named enlisted men who were being investigated for rape incident have been temporarily entrusted to my care due to existence of combat emergency. However, above named enlisted men will be delivered whenever called for in regard to above incident.

"I hereby swear to above statement.

(Signed) Second Lieutenant NAKAJIMA,

Takero

I.4738 Force

WATANABE Unit

(TN: Fingerprint)"

(ATIS Document No. 18823, ATIS Bulletin No. 2051, page 7)

#### 4. CONDITIONS IN ALLIED PRISONER OF WAR CAMPS

(1) An interesting account on the conditions in Muntinlupa Prison is obtained in the comparison of captured document containing an account of a visit to Muntinlupa Prison, and the subsequent capture and interrogation of one of the officers in charge of the prison guard.

(a) Loose handwritten sheet containing an account of a visit to Muntinlupa Prison, kept by unspecified member of TORII Unit, dated 24 October, year not stated.

"On the 24th of October, I visited Muntinlupa Prison with the commander of TORII Unit, as a guide. The prison is guarded by Second Lieutenant TAKESHIBA and 20 men of the TORII Unit. According to the story of Second Lieutenant TAKESHIBA, there are 2,200 prisoners including doctors, ministers and constables. The food consists of thick rice gruel and one or two slices of papaya. Because of lack of food, deaths average ten per day.

"I entered with the unit commander into No. 3 Barracks which had a foul odor. We entered by using the guard's key. The heavy iron lattice door was opened by a prisoner. The prisoners near us, upon hearing the command to salute, saluted us.

"17 or 18 year old youths to 60 year old men were all ill-smelling.

"Because the prisoners were emaciated, their thighs and ankles were the same size. Even walking appeared to be an ordeal for them. I have never seen such thin people. It was truly pitiful. Some lay on narrow double deck beds covered with mats. These I learned were dead bodies. On the way out, we met the corpse carriers. Ten prisoners were seen carrying the stretchers.

"The prison is surrounded with three barbed wire fences; the center fence is charged with electricity. The guard towers are placed at various points. I saw prisoners who were working inside with iron chains around their legs. The construction of the entrance to the prison camp is like an old castle. The flag of the Philippines is hoisted on the look-out tower. It is surprising to notice the great contrast between outside and inside.

"Visiting is permitted at certain hours. The visitors are mothers or wives. They carry a straw sack which appears heavy with presents. The anxiety with which a family awaits the release of their loved ones is apparent. I wondered how the families feel when they see the pitiful state of their loved ones. For those who have no visitors or receive no presents, there is only death waiting. Even though they are foreigners, my heart goes out to them. The prisoners are Filipinos and Chinese. There are also a few westerners.

**RESTRICTED**

**RESTRICTED**

"We, who are at war, must not lose to the Allies or our fate will be worse. Certain victory!

"I heard a report that the Allies have landed on Leyte Island.

"According to our intelligence report, they will land at Cebu Island by the end of October.

"Defeated General MacArthur predicts that he will overrun the Philippines by the tenth of November."

(ATIS Document No. 18622, ATIS Bulletin No. 2047, pages 8-9)

(b) The following account of the conditions of Muntinlupa Prison was given by Prisoner of War TORII, Masakichi, 51-J-11785, First Lieutenant, Manila Defense Headquarters, when questioned about the document given above.

"Men of 355 Independent Infantry Battalion assigned to duty at Muntinlupa Prison, who were prison guards at the time of arrival of prisoner of war,

"Sergeant TABATA

"Sergeant KAMATA

"Superior Private SASAKI

"Superior Private BABA

"First Class Private KASUYA

"First Class Private KATSUTA

"First Class Private NAKAMURA

"First Class Private SASE

"About mid-October 1944, prisoner and one platoon of machine gun company, 355 Independent Infantry Battalion, were ordered to reinforce the guards at Muntinlupa Prison. According to the story heard by prisoner, approximately 100 Filipino civilians had previously escaped by the aid of a civilian who had somehow confiscated a Japanese uniform and impersonated an officer. Consequently, prisoner's unit was immediately called from Imusi, North Cavite.

"During October to November 1944, prisoner had made a tour of the prison only once, principally to prepare defensive positions against the guerrillas that were located in the vicinity. Second Lieutenant TAKESHIIBA, who was prisoner's subordinate officer and in charge of the guards at the prison acted as an escort with two other enlisted men.

"Prisoner had only entered the No. 4 Barracks, where large numbers of Filipino civilians were imprisoned. He estimated approximately 30 prisoners living in one cell, which was stated to be very congested. He could not recall the condition of the men nor did he see dead corpses. But, he definitely admitted the deaths of the personnel averaged approximately ten per day during the month his unit was there, which was due to the lack of food.

"All prisoners were males and could not state whether Chinese or Westerners were imprisoned there.

"Although he did not see or hear of ill treatment during his tour, he admitted he saw five or six civilians with iron chains around both of their legs, but were not working at the time. Stated they were chained because they had tried to escape so often.

"He insisted the barbed wire fences were not charged with electricity.

"Prisoner was thoroughly examined concerning the ill treatment committed at Muntinlupa Prison and furthermore was told of the actual evidence of such happenings but he repeatedly insisted he knew nothing. At first, he was rather surprised to hear of such doings as it was against the orders of the military court to commit such ill treatment. He insisted he was telling the truth and to question any of the men who were guarding the prison to gain further proof of his innocence.

"Prisoner could not identify the writer of the document, although he believed any person writing a document would not write false statements."  
(ATIS Interrogation Report, Not previously published)

**RESTRICTED**

(2) An account of the O'Donnell Prisoner of War Camp is contained in the following extracts from bound handwritten diary dated April 1942 to March 1945, owner and unit not stated, captured Cebu, 27 March 1945.

"25 April. Reached O'Donnell Prisoner of War Camp. About 60,000 American and Filipinos from Bataan Peninsula.

"10 May. American officers above the rank of colonel were transferred to Tarlac. Average death rate of Filipinos is 235 (75 percent dysentery). The rate of the Americans is far lower - average 20. Although efforts were made to save them at the camp, the majority of the Filipinos who participated in the battle of Bataan without rations from 11 January to the time of surrender (15 April) failed to survive and would die."  
(ATIS Document No. 604536, ATIS Bulletin No. 1987, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 593, pages 2, 3)

#### 5. ORDERS AND INSTRUCTIONS

The following passages are included in this report because of their implications rather than as evidence of the violations of the laws of war. The 23 Division Staff Order refers to the importance of prisoners of war as "a source of information" and continues, "For this reason they must not be killed when captured".

##### a. Prisoners of War

(1) Full translation of a carbon copy of 23 Division Staff Order B No. 5 issued by Chief of Staff, 23 Division, dated 5 February 1945.

"Memorandum concerning the increased use of captured intelligence material. 5 February 1945. To Commanding Officer (presumably 6 Company) 64 Infantry Regiment, 23 Division: Although appreciable zeal is being shown by the 58 Independent Mixed Brigade and each force in the above matter, the Group (58 Independent Mixed Brigade) does not even know the number of enemy divisions. Operations as conducted at present require a vast improvement. Therefore 58 Independent Mixed Brigade and each force will pay strict attention to the following matters and exert every effort in the capture and utilization of intelligence materials. (1) Capture of prisoners of war. It is needless to mention the importance of prisoners of war as a source of information. They throw fresh light on tactical problems. For this reason they must not be killed when captured, and every soldier must be aware of their importance. (2) Capture and utilization of enemy documents, weapons, rations and stores. Captured enemy documents, weapons, etc., are useful in determining the enemy situation. In view of the progressive diminution of the weapons and rations of the Group each force must do its utmost to capture such material. Instead of burning, the greatest quantity possible will be collected and added to the combat potential of each force. The same applies to rations. Before burning and enemy dump, every man will take away as much as he can carry and burn the remainder. Distribution: each 58 Independent Mixed Brigade force."  
(ATIS Document No. 605133, ATIS Bulletin No. 2031, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 672, page 1)

(2) The following censorship regulations, dated 25 September 1944, show the steps taken by the Japanese authorities to conceal anything which might be used in evidence against them.

"Extract from revised regulations dealing with material which may be published in newspapers, dated 25 September 1944, published by the War Ministry Information Department. Copied by Southern Army, Information Department. Chapter V. Concerning prisoners of war and captured enemy soldiers. General.

"Publication will be made only of items which show the fairness of our treatment of prisoners.

"Matters which might offer good material for malicious enemy propaganda will not be published."

**RESTRICTED**

## RESTRICTED

"The following enumerated matters may not be published.

"Absolutely anything concerning enemy soldiers captured at the time of an enemy air raid.

"Anything which gives an indication of the good or bad treatment of prisoners of war; e.g., anything which gives the impression of leisurely and epicurean living or excessively considerate treatment in the matter of labor; e.g., anything which gives an impression of punishment or cruelties such as the requirement of labor, after stripping of prisoners of war.

"Concrete details concerning installations, provisions, hygiene and other conditions of life in prisoner of war camps.

"Apart from the cases enumerated below, anything which reveals information on location or workings of prisoner of war camps.

"Hakodate, Tokyo, Osaka, Zentsuji, Fukuoka, Formosa, Mukden, Shanghai, Hongkong, Philippines, Malaya, Thailand, Java, Borneo.

"Anything relating to the condition, number, name, birthplace or force to which attached of captured enemy soldiers who have not been collected in prisoner of war camps. (Excepting captured Chungking officers and men). Note: Insofar as they reflect on the high morals of the Imperial Army, impressions of prisoners of war immediately after capture may be used. However, the circumstances of investigation, name, place of birth, etc., will not be revealed, nor will anything which might be put to ill use afterwards.

"Anything showing that Orientals (including Indians) have been interned as prisoners of war and made to render services.

"Apart from such services, anything at all which shows prisoners of war have been made use of.

"Anything on the use of services in connection with military operations.

"Statements and impressions of prisoners of war of high rank, except where permission is given by the War Ministry."

(ATIS Document No. 605017, ATIS Bulletin No. 2014, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 647, pages 5, 6)

(3) Extract, dated 30 March 1944, regarding treatment of prisoners of war, from carbon-copy and handwritten file covering period 19 February to 30 March 1944 containing general instructions regarding intelligence, belonging to DOI Force Headquarters.

"Policy of the Division Commander is to put all prisoners to death, but they must first be sent to Regimental Headquarters after which they will be dealt with at Headquarters (TW: Presumably Headquarters of formation effecting capture)."

(ATIS Document No. 12310, ATIS Bulletin No. 1142, page 15)

(a) Records available at ATIS, GHQ indicate that the DOI Force Headquarters mentioned above is presumably 3 Battalion, 224 Infantry Regiment, commanded by Captain DOI, Hatsutaro. The Division Commander referred to is presumably Lieutenant General TANQUE, Hachiro (also known as TAGAMI, Hachiro), 36 Division.

(ATIS Order of Battle Files)

(4) Extract from memorandum issued by Commanding Officer, 20 Infantry Regiment, dated 28 April 1943, in regard to the dissection of the corpses of prisoners of war.

"The dissection of bodies is permissible only for the purpose of seeking information on diseases and upon receiving permission from highest ranking senior prisoner of war. When dissections are made, reports will be submitted."

(ATIS Document No. 600205, ATIS Bulletin No. 1640, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 33, page 2)

# RESTRICTED

(5) Instructions given by the commanding officer of a group, names of officer and group not stated, dated 8 March, year not stated, but presumably 1945.

"Instructions of Group Commander (outline), 8 March at Santa Clara Headquarters.

"1. The object of mass training is to enable the sea raiding units to achieve impressive results in land warfare.

"2. The new duty of the group is to reverse the present battle situation on Luzon.

"3. Become a godlike warrior. Learn the art of war like a god.

"4. Be thorough in training. Do not misunderstand the meaning of affection toward your men. To make godlike warriors of them is in itself an act of affection of officers toward their men.

"5. No man must die an honorable death until he has killed 100 enemy soldiers and destroyed ten enemy tanks.

"6. Kill American troops cruelly. Do not kill them with one stroke. Shoot guerrillas. Kill all who oppose the emperor even women and children."

(ATIS Document No. 604640, ATIS Bulletin No. 1995, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 609, page 3)

## b. Civilians

(1) Extracts from loose handwritten sheet containing Annex to an Operation Order concerning the attack in the Marikina Area by an unidentified battalion, later identified as 149 Airfield Battalion, undated.

"The battalion will strictly conceal its plans, after annihilating guerrillas in front of the positions occupied by the Sector Unit with one blow by night attack, will successively burn the native villages in front of the positions. Simultaneously, it will deploy a portion of its strength as a security force on the plateau west of Santa Elena.

"All Units (OKADA Unit excluded) will cease the attack at 0230 day after tomorrow, the 24th and will reassemble at the assembly area before the attack leaving behind the following village 'burning squad'.

(1) OKADA Unit - Bayanbayanan

(2) North Village - a leader and 4 men

(3) Headquarters, a leader and 4 men - Village to the south of

## BAYANBAYANAN

(4) SUGAWA Unit - Malanday

(5) KAWASHIMA Unit - North Marikina

(6) OZAWA Unit - South Marikina

"The 'burning squad' will complete all necessary preparations and will burn all main buildings beginning at 0400 day after tomorrow, the 24th. They will assemble at No. 4 Platoon not later than 0600.

"5. Returning of units to positions and remaining of 'burning squad'.

"a. Each unit will assemble to the southeast of the No. 4 position and before midnight of the 24th will carry out further burning of the villages in the vicinity of Bayanbayanan, Marikina and Malanday. Then at 2400 it will return from the Marikina Airstrip to its original position." (XIV Corps ATIS Advanced Echelon Translation No. 0084, Item 5, pages 3-5)

(2) KOBAYASHI Group Order dated 13 February, presumably 1945.

"1. The Americans who have penetrated into Manila have about 1000 artillery troops, and there are several thousand Filipino guerrillas. Even women and children have become guerrillas.

"2. All people on the battlefield with the exception of Japanese military personnel, Japanese civilians, and Special Construction Units (GANAPS in the Filipino language) will be put to death. Houses -- (The Order breaks off here.)"

(XIV Corps ATIS Advanced Echelon Translation No. 0084, Item 7)

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

## RESTRICTED

(5) Instructions given by the commanding officer of a group, names of officer and group not stated, dated 8 March, year not stated, but presumably 1945.

"Instructions of Group Commander (outline), 8 March at Santa Clara Headquarters.

"1. The object of mass training is to enable the sea raiding units to achieve impressive results in land warfare.

"2. The new duty of the group is to reverse the present battle situation on Luzon.

"3. Become a godlike warrior. Learn the art of war like a god.

"4. Be thorough in training. Do not misunderstand the meaning of affection toward your men. To make godlike warriors of them is in itself an act of affection of officers toward their men.

"5. No man must die an honorable death until he has killed 100 enemy soldiers and destroyed ten enemy tanks.

"6. Kill American troops cruelly. Do not kill them with one stroke.

Shoot guerrillas. Kill all who oppose the emperor even women and children."

(ATIS Document No. 604648, ATIS Bulletin No. 1995, ADVATIS Bulletin No. 609, page 3)

### b. Civilians

(1) Extracts from loose handwritten sheet containing Annex to an Operation Order concerning the attack in the Marikina Area by an unidentified battalion, later identified as 149 Airfield Battalion, undated.

"The battalion will strictly conceal its plans, after annihilating guerrillas in front of the positions occupied by the Sector Unit with one blow by night attack, will successively burn the native villages in front of the positions. Simultaneously, it will deploy a portion of its strength as a security force on the plateau west of Santa Elena.

"All Units (OKADA Unit excluded) will cease the attack at 0230 day after tomorrow, the 24th and will reassemble at the assembly area before the attack leaving behind the following village 'burning squad'.

(1) OKADA Unit - Bayanbayanan

(2) North Village - a leader and 4 men

(3) Headquarters, a leader and 4 men - Village to the south of

### BAYANBAYANAN

(4) SUGALUA Unit - Malanday

(5) KAYASINDA Unit - North Marikina

(6) OZAWA Unit - South Marikina

"The 'burning squad' will complete all necessary preparations and will burn all main buildings beginning at 0400 day after tomorrow, the 24th. They will assemble at No. 4 Platoon not later than 0600.

"5. Returning of units to positions and remaining of 'burning squad'.

"a. Each unit will assemble to the southeast of the No. 4 position and before midnight of the 24th will carry out further burning of the villages in the vicinity of Bayanbayanan, Marikina and Malanday. Then at 2400 it will return from the Marikina Airstrip to its original position." (XIV Corps ATIS Advanced Echelon Translation No. 0084, Item 5, pages 3-5)

(2) KOBAYASHI Group Order dated 13 February, presumably 1945.

"1. The Americans who have penetrated into Manila have about 1000 artillery troops, and there are several thousand Filipino guerrillas. Even women and children have become guerrillas.

"2. All people on the battlefield with the exception of Japanese military personnel, Japanese civilians, and Special Construction Units (GANAPS in the Filipino language) will be put to death. Houses — (The Order breaks off here.)"

(XIV Corps ATIS Advanced Echelon Translation No. 0084, Item 7)

RESTRICTED

RESTRICTED

**RESTRICTED**

(3) Extranct from notebook kept by Machine Gun Company of West of the Lake Sector Unit, containing Operation Orders and intelligence reports dated 13 February to 23 March 1945.

"Instructions. 1600, 17 March.

"1. Leaving tonight at 1930.

"2. We shall march to Mahina.

"8. There will be many natives along our route from now on. All natives, both men and women, will be killed."

(ATIS Document No. 604758, XIV Corps ATIS Advanced Echolon Translation No. 0100, page 4)

  
SIDNEY F. ASHBIR,  
Colonel, S.C.,  
Co-ordinator.



GENERAL HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES ARMY FORCES, PACIFIC  
WAR CRIMES BRANCH

19 November 1945

CERTIFICATE

Combat Bulletin No. 44, a one-reel 16 mm. black and white sound motion picture is hereby certified to be an official publication of the War Department of the United States and the extracts assembled in this reel are certified to be portions of that publication; that United News-reel No. 148, a one-reel 16 mm. black and white sound motion picture, is certified to be a publication prepared for and distributed by the Office of War Information of the United States, and that the extracts in this reel are portions of said publication.

/S/ Milton S. Seligman  
/T/ MILTON S. SELIGMAN  
1st Lt., Inf.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

~~False~~

Exhibit No. 390

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT # 391:

Combat Film 44, and United News (Extracts)

UNDER SEPARATE COVER:

RESTRICTED

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

The following is an exact reproduction of Item 7 in XIVCANT 0064,  
4 Mar 45:

CAPTURED NOVALICHES, RIZAL PROV. LUZON I, BY 1st CAV DIV. 26 Feb 45.  
Rec'd XIVCAN, 1 Mar 45.

ITEM 7. Message book, owner not stated, containing ~~REKKA~~ Op Orders, etc.  
Extracts:

\*\*\*\*\*

KOSAYASHI Group (HEIDAN) Order

13 Feb

1. The AMERICANS who have penetrated into MANILA have about 1,000 Arty troops, and there are several thousand FILIPINO guerrillas. Even women and children have become guerrillas.
2. All people on the battle-field with the exception of JAPANESE military personnel, JAPANESE civilians, and Special Constr Units (GANAPS in the FILIPINO language) will be put to death. Houses — (TS: order breaks off here.)

CERTIFICATE

I HEREBY CERTIFY that I am an officer of the Translation Section, Allied Translator and Interpreter Service, G-3, United States Army of the Pacific; and as such am duly authorized to make this certificate; that the foregoing is a true copy of any official translation, by qualified personnel of that Section, of the Japanese document above described, and a part of the official ATIS records and reports above referred to.

Dated 28 October 1945.

/S/ Norman Sparrow  
/T/ NORMAN SPARROW  
Captain, AIF

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
~~Defense~~  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 392

RESTRICTED

R E S T R I C T E D

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA

The following is an exact reproduction of Item 1 in 6AAET 0376.  
5 Mar 45.

Batch #4482 DOCUMENTS CAPTURED INTRAMUROS, MANILA CITY (LUZON I.) - 24 Feb 45  
Rec'd Sixth Army ATIS Adv Ech - 2 Mar 45 (From XIVCAF)

ITEM 1 Bound mimeographed and handwritten file of MANILA Navy Defense Force and Southwestern Area Fleet Opn Orders, dated 23 Dec 44 to 14 Feb 45, classified "Secret", presumably belonging to the OKADA Unit.

Extracts:-

Bn Order, 1200 hrs.

1. The 1st Bn, because of the enemy mortar fire, is defending the PAGO Station in a bitter fight to the last man. The enemy has broken through our key position in the vicinity of the Tobacco Company.
2. The reserve strength of the 4th and 5th Cos (including reinforcements from the OKADA Unit) are disposed in the vicinity of the DAITOA Road. The men are prepared for the enemy attack from the eastern front.
3. All road key points E of the DAITOA Road must be secured.
4. If the enemy infiltrates, be careful not to lose the opportunity of demolishing and burning buildings.
5. When Filipines are to be killed, they must be gathered into one place and disposed of with the consideration that ammunition and man power must not be used to excess. Because the disposal of dead bodies is a troublesome task, they should be gathered into houses which are scheduled to be burned or demolished. They should also be thrown into the river.

CERTIFICATE

I HEREBY CERTIFY that I am an officer of the Translation section, Allied Translator and Interpreter Service, G-2, United States of the Pacific; and as such am duly authorized to make this certificate; that the foregoing is a true copy of an official translation, by qualified personnel of that Section, of the Japanese document above described, and a part of the official ATIS records and reports above referred to.

Dated 28 October 1945.

/S/ NORMAN SPARNON  
/T/ NORMAN SPARNON  
Captain, AIF

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Defense  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 393

R E S T R I C T E D

R E S T R I C T E D

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA  
BULLETIN  
No. 2113 - Date: 7 Jul 45

ITEM 6., 606353 (Continued)

AAF  
ALF  
AMF  
X

14 Army Operation Order A - 11

20 Jul 44  
Sakura (\*1) Barracks  
(TH FORT MCKINLEY.)

1. The following forces will be organized into the Southern Army LC Sec:

326, 327, and 328 Independent MT Cos

Lt Gen KURODA (\*2),  
Commanding General  
14 Army

.....

CERTIFICATE

I hereby certify that I am an officer of the Translation Section, Allied Translator and Interpreter Service, G-2, United States Army Forces of the Pacific, and as such am duly authorized to make this certificate; that the foregoing is a true copy of an official translation, by qualified personnel of that Section, of the Japanese document above described, and a part of the official ATIS records and reports above referred to.

Dated 22 November 1945.

/S/ Norman Sparnon  
/T/ NORMAN SPARNON  
Captain, AIF

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt, Inf.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
-Defense  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 394

R E S T R I C T E D

R E S T R I C T E D

ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTH WEST PACIFIC AREA  
CURRENT TRANSLATIONS  
No. 150 - Date: 13 Feb 45

ADVATIS TRANSLATION NO 43 - 22 Jan 45

Extracts from loose mimeographed and carbon copy file of organization charts, officer assignment lists, administrative regulations and orders variously updated and dated Jun 44 to Aug 44. Various issued by WATARI Group Flying Squad, 35 Army, 14 Area Army, and SHO Group, ORMOC - Date unknown, Recd Sixth Army ATIS Adv Ech - 31 Dec 44.

\*\*\*\*\*

VII SHOBU (\*1) ORDER NO 2

14 AREA ARMY ORDER

2 AUG 44 - MANILA

Extracts

Lt Col SHIMADA (\*2) will be CO SHO (\*3) Group (SHUDAN) Hq Pioneer Unit and will command the personnel indicated on attached sheet. They will leave for CEBU and establish SHO Group Hq.

Lt. Gen KURODA (\*4)  
14 Area Army CG

Attached Sheet

Pioneer Unit 1st Phase by Ship  
10 Officers  
32 NCOs  
174 EM  
216 Total

Pioneer Unit 2d Phase by Air  
Staff O SATO (\*5)  
Paymaster Maj YOSHIDA (\*6)  
CEBU Branch Depot Civil Engineer  
Two Officers of Staff Section

\*\*\*\*\*

CERTIFICATE

I hereby certify that I am an officer of the Translation Section, Allied Translator and Interpreter Service, G-2, United States Army Forces of the Pacific, and as such am duly authorized to make this certificate; that the foregoing is a true copy of an official translation, by qualified personnel of that Section, of the Japanese document above described, and a part of the official ATIS records and reports above referred to.

Dated 29 November 1945

/S/ Norman Sparnon  
/T/ NORMAN SPARNON  
Captain, AIF

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Schizman  
1st Lt. Inf.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Defense  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_  
Exhibit No. 395

R E S T R I C T E D

③  
長岡井大尉  
409LBS(-1A)  
BTL一分

④  
長田中大尉  
407LBS  
3406LBS  
A-小  
BTL一分

⑥  
長村田中尉  
直轄部隊  
26Mqs  
/BTAS(-1)  
-ES/TA(C)  
III(-)/22A  
1/65BTL  
2/65BFL  
軍報連部一部  
ナ40飛行場建設隊  
特設ナ6飛行場建設隊

⑦  
長荒木少將  
西防衛地区隊  
79LB  
(K175LBS)  
(356LBS)  
(23/178LBS)  
西地区  
中地区  
東南地区  
西南地区  
50/DTL  
50/65BTL  
53HMA 54HMA  
特15HMA 53HMA  
152.54

⑬  
中久米大尉  
357LBS(-1)  
-中/103P  
マンガン貯蔵隊  
(A.3)  
50/65BTL (33HMA)

⑭  
長佐藤少將  
盟兵団  
58Bs  
属26LBS  
特1SA

⑮  
長杉本大佐  
西地区  
176LBS  
A口沿岸砲隊  
15K 2  
(134HMA)  
251

⑯  
長松原少佐  
西南地区  
176LBS(-33)  
50/DTL

⑰  
長山田中尉  
泉兵団  
26D  
属12Mqs  
3/22A

⑳  
長河島少將  
河嶋兵団  
82LB  
欠184LBS  
属355LBS  
7/105P  
属TA3  
25M90  
105DTL一部

㉑  
サズルナンド  
253/359LBS

㉒  
3-A 7  
倉 3  
倉 37mm 2

㉓  
3/359LBS

㉔  
長大塚大尉  
359LBS(-27)  
属12Mqs  
属防衛隊

㉕  
長横山中尉  
杉兵団  
8D  
属13Mqs  
特25A  
3  
4

②  
軍直轄部隊

8D  
26D  
58Bs(属26LBS)  
61Bs  
2TKD  
16SD(属//BTAS)  
125A  
22SA  
ITFeAs  
21MS  
55HMA (未)  
8TKs  
10TKs  
12TKs  
7MM(6) (未)  
特設 16HMA  
17  
18 } 4FA  
19 }  
22 } GKF  
30 }  
84AA 4FA  
2TL  
27TL  
14HA 工兵部  
49D  
57D  
3/16DP  
65Ps  
第三野戦輸送隊  
16T(-2)  
63日(S)  
210日(S)(C)  
260日(S)  
臨時自動車大隊  
特設 2/62日(C)  
322日(C)  
330日  
南方軍ヨリ  
8E  
41M/F  
陸運管理局  
南方軍兵站監  
南方軍兵站部  
南方第十二陸軍病院  
十三  
十四  
第六十二兵站病院  
七十四  
百三十八  
百三十九  
第十六患者輸送隊  
患者輸送第九十隊  
南方軍野戦食糧隊  
貨物隊  
第三移動食糧修理隊  
第三防護科水部  
日326



⑤  
長神保大尉  
409LBS(-1A)  
A-小  
BTL一分

⑧  
長神保大尉  
409LBS(-1A)  
A-小  
BTL一分

⑩  
長神保大尉  
409LBS(-1A)  
A-小  
BTL一分

⑪  
長神保大尉  
409LBS(-1A)  
A-小  
BTL一分

⑫  
長神保大尉  
409LBS(-1A)  
A-小  
BTL一分

⑬  
長神保大尉  
409LBS(-1A)  
A-小  
BTL一分

⑭  
長神保大尉  
409LBS(-1A)  
A-小  
BTL一分

⑮  
長神保大尉  
409LBS(-1A)  
A-小  
BTL一分

Page 396

CONFIDENTIAL

- 軍立轄部隊**
- 8 D
  - 26D
  - 58Bs (属266)
  - 61Bs
  - 2TKD
  - 16SD (属//8TAs)
  - 12SA
  - 22SA
  - IFeAs
  - 21Ms
  - 55HMA (未)
  - 8TKs
  - 10TKs
  - 12TKs
  - 7MM (未)
  - 特設 16HMA
  - 17
  - 18
  - 19
  - 22
  - 30
  - 8AA
  - 2TL
  - 27TL
  - 14NA 工安部
  - 49DO
  - 57DO
  - 3/6DP
  - 63Ps
  - 第三野戦輸送隊
  - 16T(-2)
  - 63DS(C)
  - 210DS(C)
  - 260DS
  - 臨時自衛隊大隊
  - 特設 4/62日(C)
  - 322日(C)
  - 330日
  - 南方要司
  - 8E
  - 41KSF
  - 十連管理局
  - 南方要司監
  - 南方軍兵隊部
  - 南方第十二陸軍病院
  - 第七十四
  - 百三十八
  - 百三十九
  - 第六十二陸軍病院
  - 第七十四
  - 百三十八
  - 百三十九
  - 第十六空輸送隊
  - 長右輸送第九十隊
  - 南方軍野戦隊
  - 南方軍野戦隊
  - 第三移動兵器管理隊
  - 第三野戦司令部
  - 324s

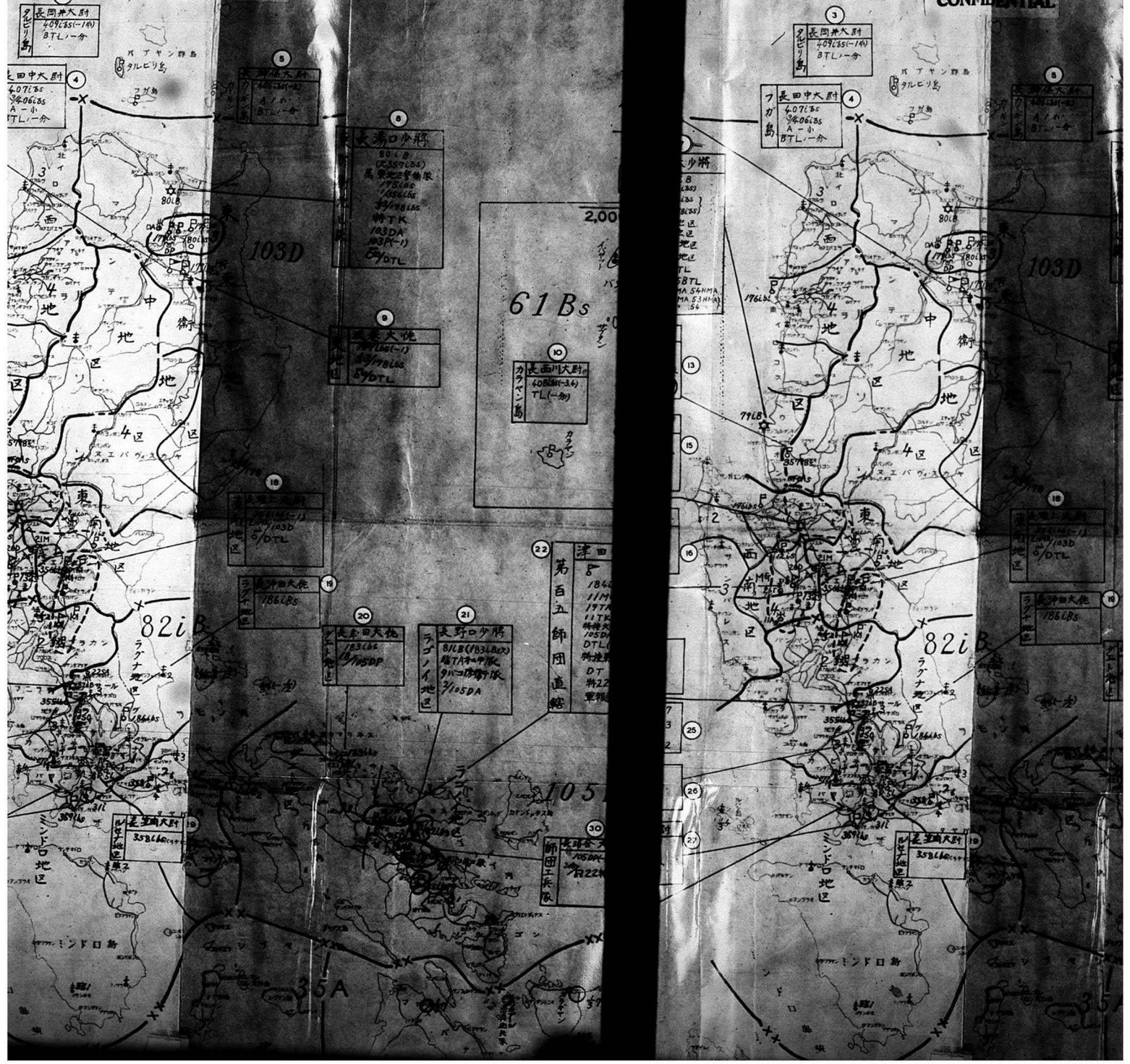
- ② 長村中少將
- 直轄部隊
- 26Mfs
- 18TA(-1)
- 88/17A(C)
- II(-)22A
- 2/65BTL
- 2/65BFL
- 軍部連部一部
- ナ40飛行機隊
- 特設ナ40飛行機隊
- ③ 長久米大尉
- 357Lbs(-1)
- 中/103P
- マンタマ務理隊
- マンタマ務理隊
- ④ 長杉本大佐
- 176Lbs
- ALD海軍陸隊
- 15K 2
- 134HMA
- 251
- ⑤ 長松原少佐
- 17000(-35)
- DTL
- ⑥ 長山原中尉
- 26D
- 属12Mfs
- 2/22A
- ⑦ 長河島少將
- 82LB
- 大 184Lbs
- 属355Lbs
- 7/105P
- 種TA3
- 25M99
- 1/50DTL-部
- ⑧ 長藤山中尉
- 8D
- 属137Mfs
- 特25A
- 特25A



- ⑧ 長瀬口少将
- 80LB
- (2)357Lbs
- 属東防衛隊
- 775Lbs
- 7/58Lbs
- 3/9/88Lbs
- 特TK
- 1/33DA
- 103P(-1)
- 5/7DTL
- ⑨ 長瀬大佐
- 775Lbs(-1)
- 7/58Lbs
- 3/9/88Lbs
- 5/7DTL
- ⑩ 長瀬川大尉
- 408Lbs(-36)
- TL(-1)
- ⑪ 津田
- 5/84
- 1/19
- 1/17
- 1/17
- 1/17
- 1/17
- DTL
- 特設
- DT
- 特22
- 軍轄
- ⑫ 長野口少将
- 8/18(B31602)
- 属TA3-中隊
- 9/105P
- 3/105DA
- ⑬ 長瀬大尉
- 183Lbs
- 1/1/50DP
- ⑭ 長瀬大尉
- 186Lbs
- ⑮ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ⑯ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ⑰ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ⑱ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ⑲ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ⑳ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉑ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉒ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉓ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉔ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉕ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉖ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉗ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉘ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉙ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉚ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉛ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉜ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉝ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉞ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㉟ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㊱ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㊲ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㊳ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㊴ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㊵ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㊶ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㊷ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㊸ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㊹ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs
- ㊺ 長瀬大尉
- 357Lbs

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL





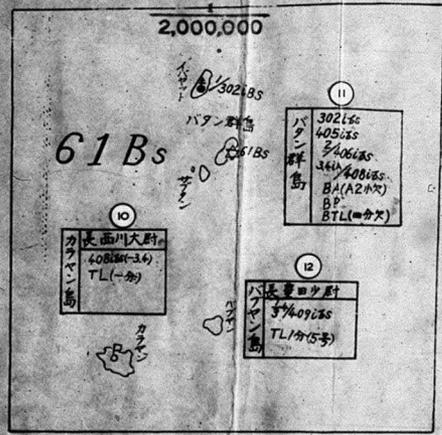
CONFIDENTIAL

軍事機密

# 第十四方面軍態勢要圖

十月上旬現在

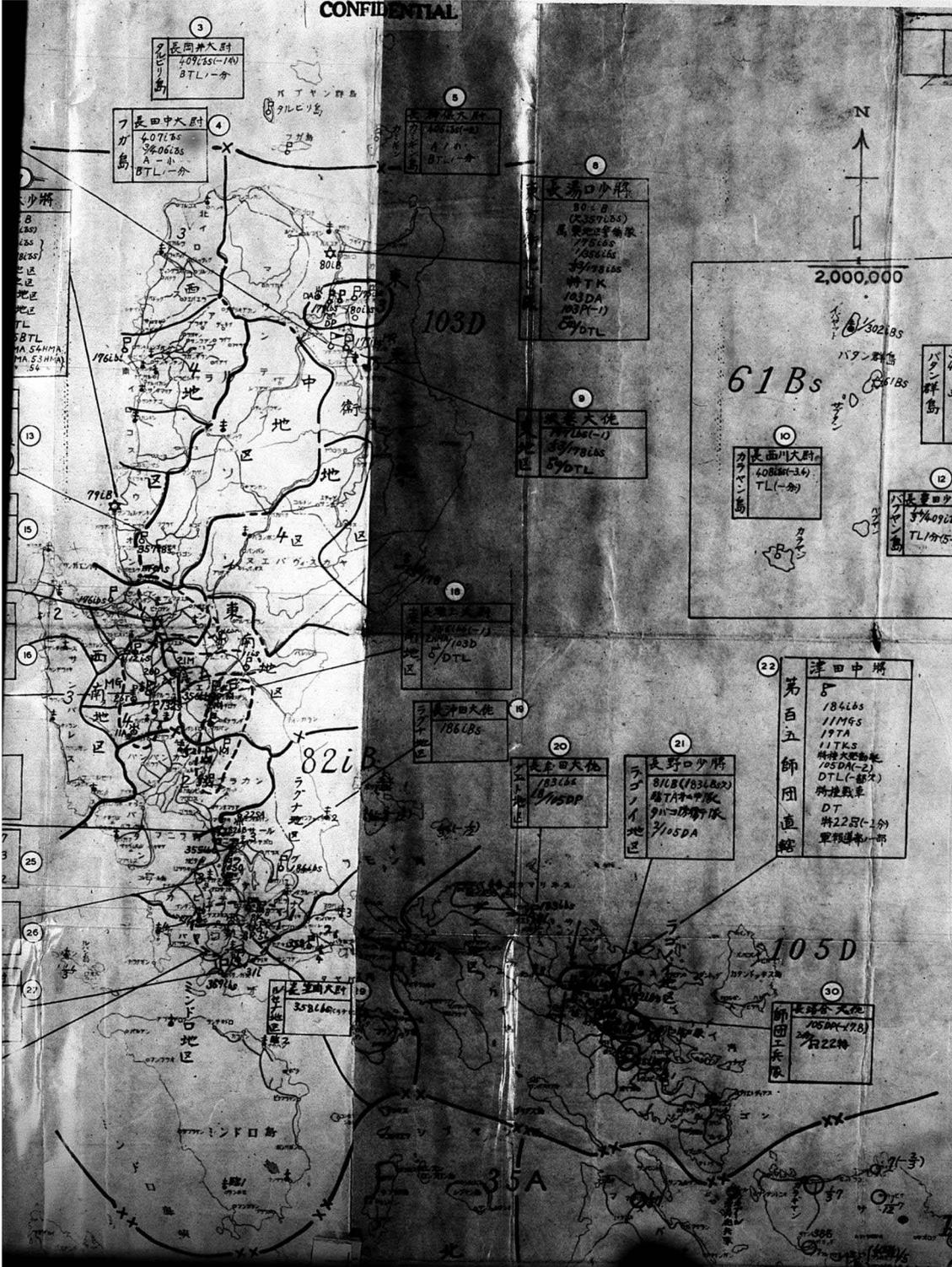
第50ノ内第一號



SAAAE - T  
APPENDIX "A"

Photographic Reproduction  
of Map Captured OHMOC  
LEYTE IS - 2 January 45

Keyed to translation by  
Eighth Army ATIS Adv Ech



330日  
南方軍司令部  
8E  
21NSF  
下達管理司  
南方軍司令部  
南方軍司令部  
南方軍司令部  
第六十二兵站病院  
七十四  
百三十八  
百三十九  
第十六兵站輸送隊  
惠南輸送第九十二隊  
南方軍野戰醫院  
貨物隊  
第三移動兵站修理隊  
第二〇防食科水部  
日326  
日327  
日328

軍司令部下ニ入ラシタル  
62日s (6)  
37日  
12日 本部  
124日  
比島俘收  
比島軍用所  
マニラ 比島 兵站野戰隊  
日康成設  
301 324  
315 377  
317 378 班  
318 380  
319 381  
IF/16D  
PD/10D

1105P  
陸TA3  
25M90  
103DTL-部

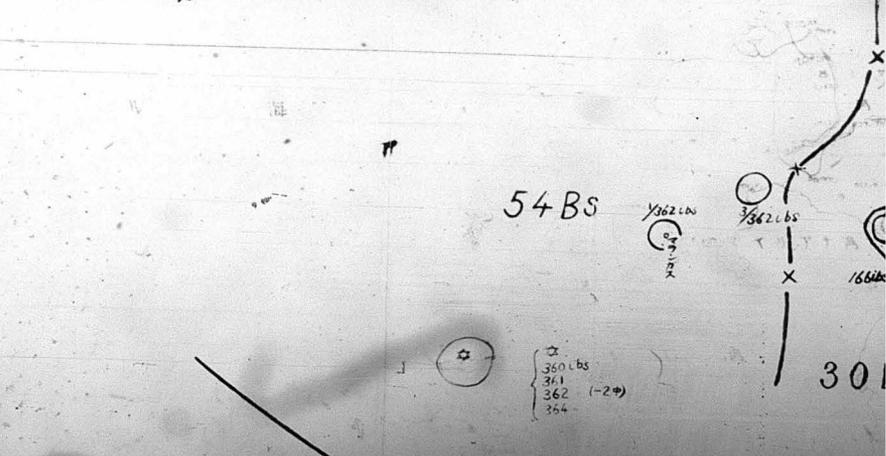
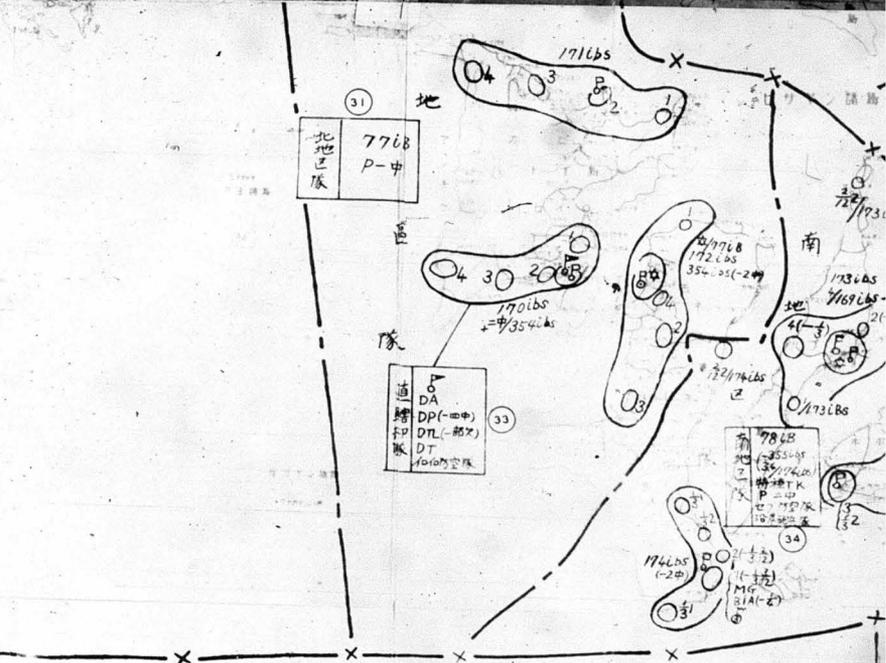
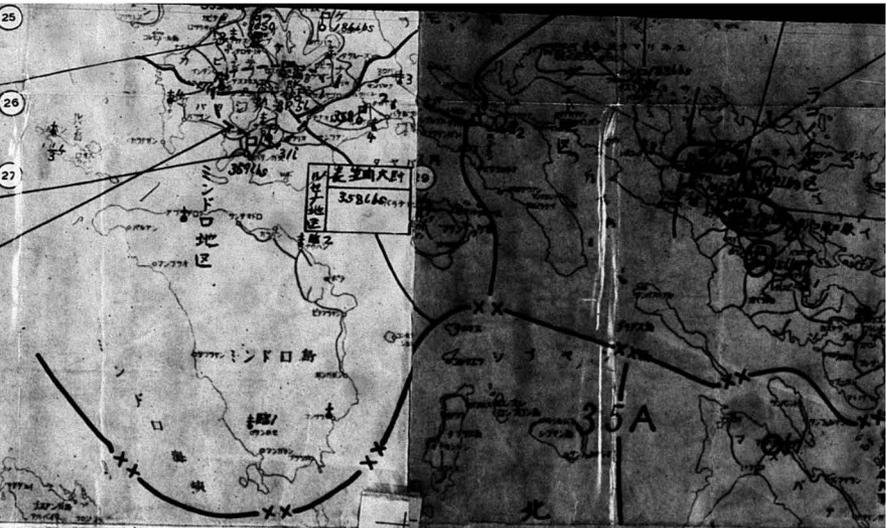
陸隊  
出 37mm 2

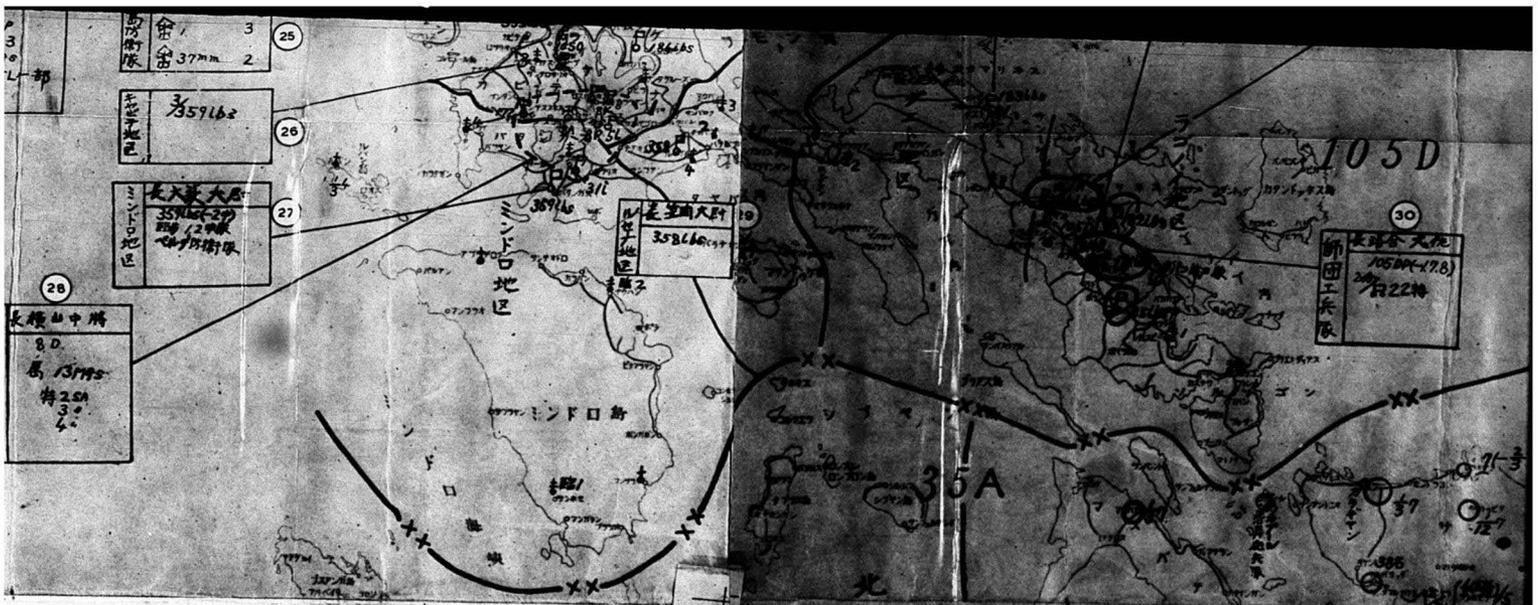
359162

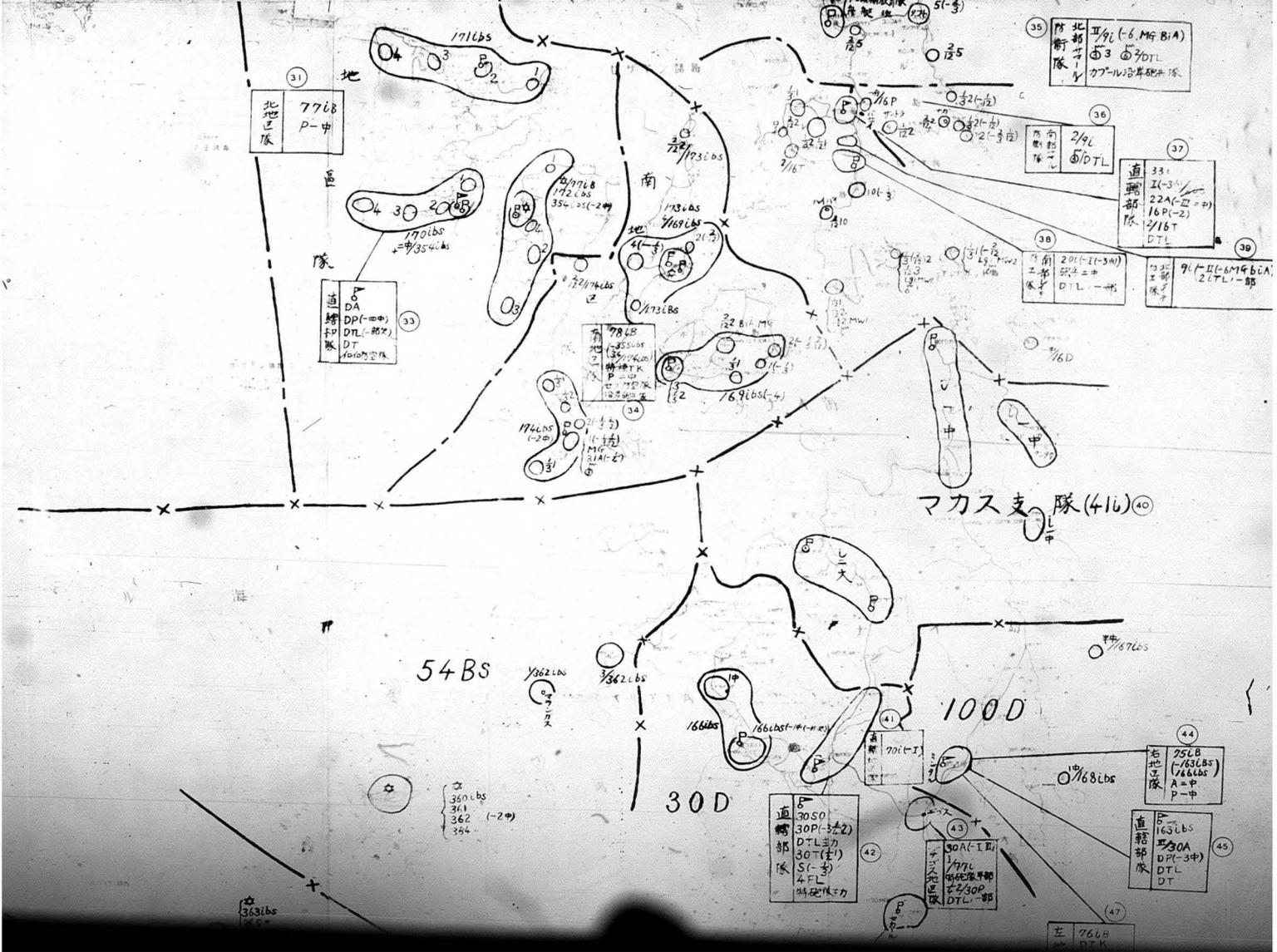
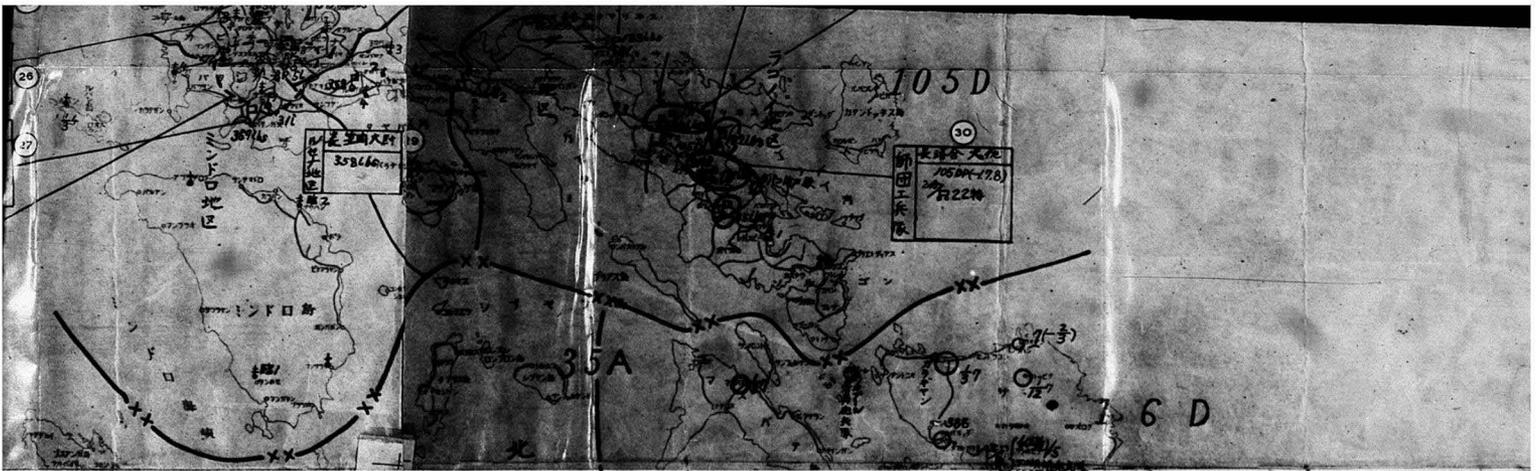
長嶺大兵  
359162-27  
300 200  
400 100 衛隊

28  
長嶺山中隊  
8D  
兵 10190  
特 201  
30  
40

32  
34/170.1bs  
DTL-05

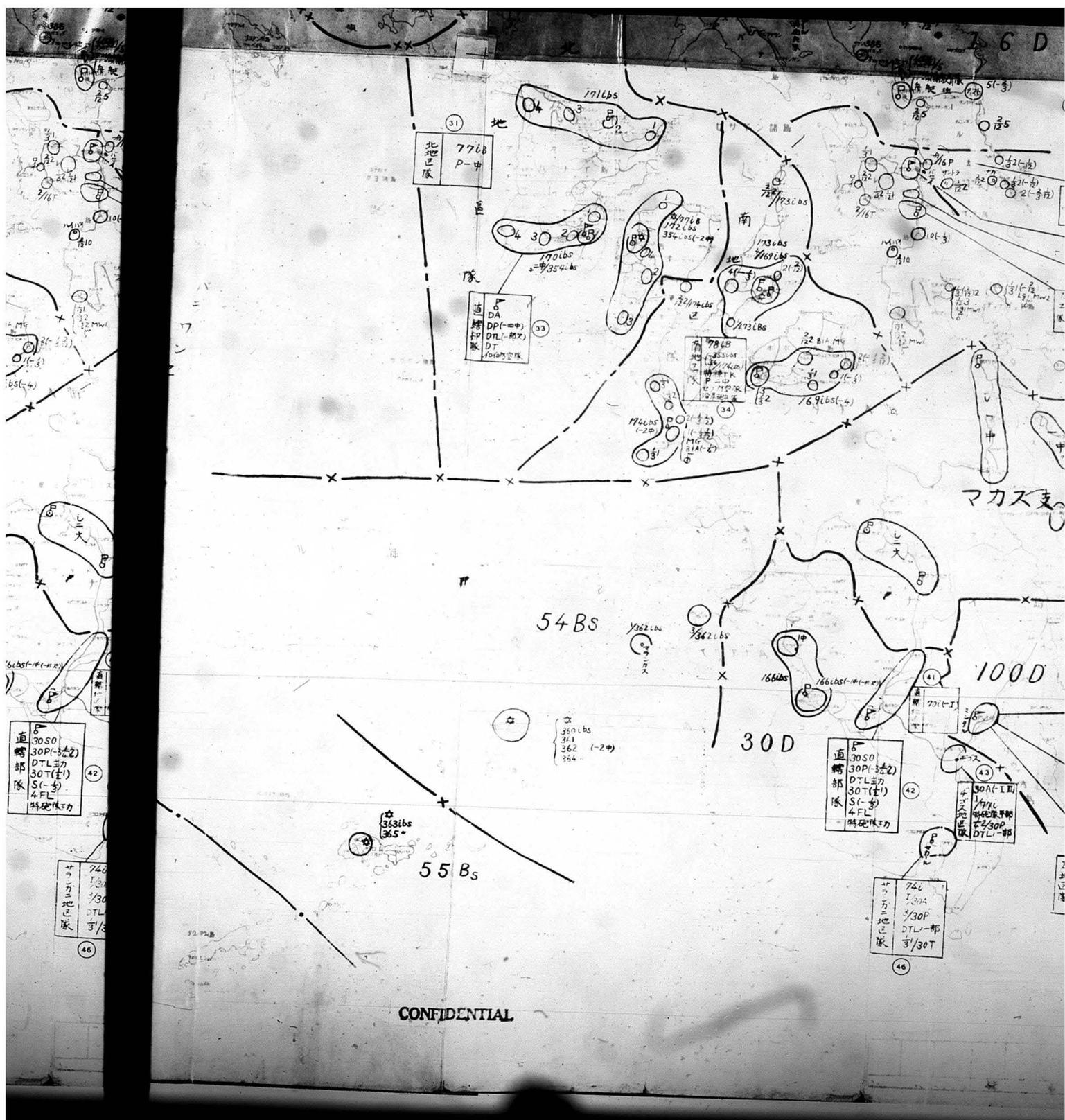












CONFIDENTIAL

6 D

31  
北地区  
776B  
P-中  
隊

33  
道  
DA  
DP(-中)  
DTL(-部文)  
DT  
隊

35  
北  
II/9C(-6, M9 B1A)  
3  
3DTL  
カブ-ル各機隊

36  
南  
2/9L  
DTL

37  
直  
331  
I(-3)/200  
22A(-2-7)  
16P(-2)  
3/16T  
DTL

38  
南  
20(-I-3M)  
525-2中  
DTL-一併

39  
北  
91(-II-6P)  
2TL

34  
南  
78LB  
355-505  
35-240  
特  
P-中  
116  
31A(-2)

42  
道  
30S0  
30P(-2)  
DTL力  
30T(1)  
S(-中)  
4FL  
特  
隊

46  
740  
30A  
3/30P  
DTL-部  
3/30T

47  
左  
766B  
DTK  
DA(-2中)  
P=中  
3機隊

45  
直  
1631bs  
30A  
DP(-3中)  
DTL  
DT

44  
右  
75LB  
(-63LB)  
A=中  
P=中  
隊

マカス支隊(416)40

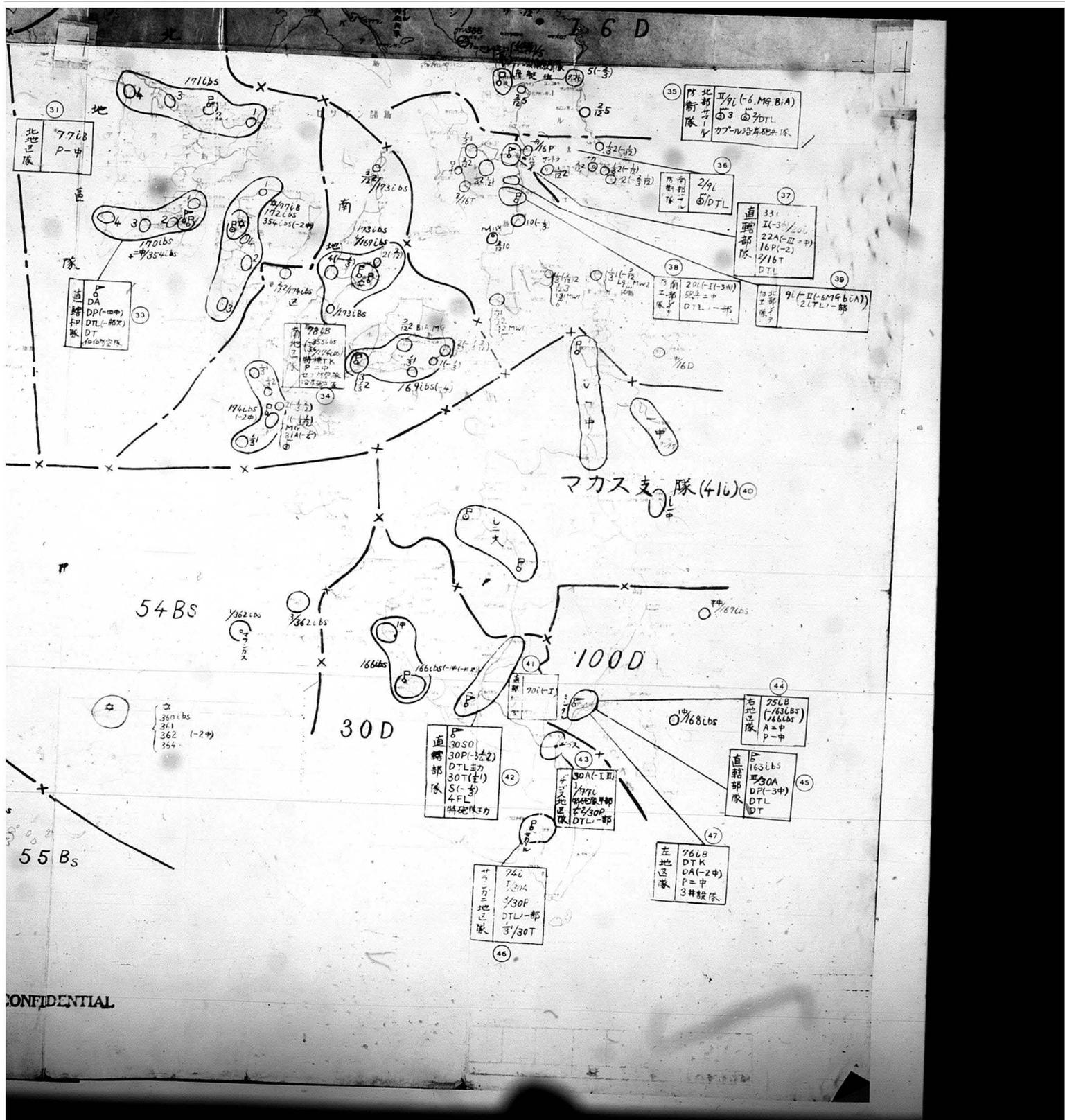
54Bs

30D

100D

55Bs

CONFIDENTIAL



31 北地  
776b  
P-中

35 北  
1/92 (-6, M9 B1A)  
3  
3 DTL  
カブ-1 沿岸砲台隊

36 南  
2/92  
DTL

37 直  
33  
I(-3)  
22A(-II-中)  
16P(-2)  
3/16T  
DTL

38 南  
201(-II-3M)  
502ニ中  
DTL 一隊

39 北  
91(-II-6M966A)  
2(TTL)一隊

33 直  
DA  
DP(-中)  
DTL(-部)  
DT  
1010砲台隊

34 南  
778LBS  
355105  
35  
1/400  
特殊T.K  
P-中  
11P隊  
123砲台隊

マカス支隊(416)

54Bs

100D

30D

55Bs

直  
3050  
30PI-3(2)  
DTL力  
30T(1)  
S(-中)  
4FL  
特殊隊工カ

44 右  
252B  
1/66LBS  
A=中  
P=中

45 直  
163LBS  
30A  
DP(-3中)  
DTL  
DT

47 左  
766B  
DTK  
DA(-2中)  
P=中  
3#隊

46 南  
740  
I 30A  
3/30P  
DTL-部  
3/30T

EXERPTS FROM ALLIED TRANSLATOR AND INTERPRETER SECTION  
SOUTHWEST PACIFIC AREA BULLETIN NO 1727 3 Feb 45

ADVATIS BULLETIN NO 166

20 Jan 45

6/67 OPS

ORMOG, LEYTE Is - 2 Jan 45. Recd XXIV Corps ATIS  
Adv Ech - 4 Jan 45. Recd Eighth Army ATIS Adv Ech-  
6 Jan 45. Recd ADVATIS - 17 Jan 45.

ITEM 7 Loose overprinted map of Philippine Is dated Oct. entitled  
601243 "14 Area Army Order of Battle Map", showing dispositions  
of JAPANESE forces. Owner and unit not stated. (Full trans-  
lation and photostatic copy of original in SAAE Translation  
12, Batch 8244, Item 1.) (Document not read ADVATIS)

(Refd Base ATIS for reproduction)

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

Milton S. Seligman  
1st Lt. Inf.

EXHIBIT NO. 397

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Defense  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 397

Translation of markings on photographic reproduction of Map  
 Captured at ORMOG, LEYTE IS - 2 January '45

(1) **SECRET**

14th Area Army Situation Map as of  
 early October No 7 of No 50

(2) **NOTE:** 8 Div - 8th Division  
 74 Lof C. Hosp. - 74th L. Of C. Hosp., etc.

Units under direct jurisdiction of the Army

8 Div - LOS BANOS  
 26 Div - TARLAC  
 58 Ing. Brigade (26 Ind. Inf. Regt. Attached) - URDANETA  
 61 Ind. Brigade - BATAVIA IS.  
 2 Armored Div - SAN MIGUEL  
 16 Rec. Unit (1 Co 18 Igd. Anti-Tank unit attached) - PASIG

13 Medium Artillery SAN JOSE  
 22 Medium Artillery MONTALBAN  
 4 Ind. Hvy. Art. Bn. ROSARIO  
 21 Ind. Mortar Unit GIMBA (?)

55 A.A. Machine Cannon  
 8 Ind Tank Unit  
 10 Ind. Tank Unit  
 12 Ind. Tank Unit  
 7 Med. Trench Mortar Bn.

Mobilized 16 A.A. Mac. Cannon Co. )  
 17 " " " " )  
 18 " " " " ) 4 Fortress Art.  
 19 " " " " )

20 A. A. Mac Cann. Co. )  
 30 " " " " ) G.K.F.

84 Anti-Aircraft 4 Fortress Artillery

2 Signal Co.  
 27 Signal Co.  
 6 Railway Hq ( 8 Ry. Land Transp. Unit)  
 14 A.A. gun Eng. Sec.  
 (49) Fld Road Unit  
 (57 " " "  
 ( 2 Companies of 16 Div. Eng.  
 (65 Ind. Eng.  
 3 Fld. Transport Unit  
 16 Transport Regt. less 2 Companies  
 63 Ind. Motor Transp. Bn.  
 210 Ind. " " Co.  
 260 " " " Co.  
 Temporary motorized Bn.  
 Mobilized 4 Co. of 62 Motor Transp. Bn.  
 322 Motor transp. Co.  
 330 " " "

From the Southern Army  
 8 Railway Unit  
 41 Fixed radio unit  
 Land Transport Control Bureau  
 Main Advanced depot HQ of Southern Army  
 Southern Army L. of C. Section  
 Southern Area 12 Fld. Hospital  
 " " 13 " "  
 " " 14 " "

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received:

Exhibit No 298

63 L. of C. Hosp.  
 74 L. of C. Hosp  
 138 " " " "  
 139 " " " "  
 16 Casualty Clearing Unit  
 92 " " " "  
 93 " " " "  
 Southern Area Army Fld. Ord. Depot  
 " " " Motor Pool  
 " " " Freight Depot  
 3 Mobile weapon repair unit  
 30 water supply and purification unit  
 326 Ind. motor transport unit  
 327 Ind. Mot. Transp. unit  
 328 " " " "

Units under the command of the Army

62 Ind. Mot. Transp. Bn  
 37 Fld. Construction Unit  
 12 (Illegible) HQ  
 124 Land Service Co.  
 Philippine POW Camps  
 Philippine Army Detention Camp  
 Manila and Cebu L. Of C. Service Troops  
 (Apparently) Japanese Red Cross Relief  
 301 324  
 315 377  
 317 379 Section  
 318 380  
 319 381  
 1st Fld. Hosp. of 16 Div.  
 Veterinary Hospital of 16 Div.

- (3) DALUPIRI ISLE  
 Capt. OKAI C.O.  
 409th Ind. Inf. Bn minus 1 plat.  
 One squad of the Inf Brig. Sig. Unit
- (4) FUGA ISLE  
 Capt. TANAEA  
 407th Ind. Inf. Bn  
 3rd Co. of 406 Ind. Inf. Bn.  
 One Plat. of A. Unit  
 1 squad of the Inf. Brig. Sig. Unit.
- (5) CAMIGUIN ISLE  
 Capt. KAMIYASU  
 406th Ind. Inf. Bn minus 2nd Co.  
 One plat. of A. unit  
 An element of the Inf. Brig. Sig. Unit
- (6) Units under direct command 103rd Div. Lt. Gen. MURAOKA  
 103 Div. Hq.  
 26 Ind. Mach. Gun Unit  
 18th Ind. AT Gun Unit minus 1 Co.  
 1st Provisional AT Co.  
 3rd Bn of the 22nd Art. Unit minus 1 Co.  
 1/2 strength of the 65 Brigade Sig. unit  
 " " " " " " Hos. "  
 An element of the Army I & E ( ) Sec.  
 140th Airfield Const. Unit  
 6th mobilized airfield Const. unit.

(7) Western Defense Area Unit

Maj. Gen. ARAKI

79th Inf. Brigade (minus 175 Ind. Inf. Bn.)

( " 1 Co of 355 Ind. Inf. Bn

( " 1/3 strength 3rd Co of the 178  
Ind Inf. Bn

Western Sector

Central Sector

South East Sector

South West Sector

(3) models 3 mobile radio station of the Div. Sig. Unit M3

(1) model " " " " " 65th Brig. Sig. Unit

53rd AA Machine cannon Unit

54 " " " "

51 mobilized AA Mach. cannon unit

52 " " " "

53 " " " "

54 " " " "

(8) Eastern Defense Area Unit

Maj. Gen. YUGUCHI (湯口)

80th Inf. Brig. (Less 357th Ind Inf Bn)

Eastern Area Garrison Unit (attached)

175 Ind. Inf. Bn

1 Co of the 356 Ind. Inf. Bn.

1/3 strength of the 3rd Co. of the 178 Ind. Inf. Bn.

Mobilized Tank Unit

103rd Div. Art.

103rd Eng. (less 1 Co.)

2 radio station of the Div. Sig. Unit

(9) Eastern Sector

Col. SAKAMAKI

177 Ind. Inf. Bn (less 1 Co.)

1/3 strength of the 3rd Co. of 178 Ind. I f. Bn

1 mobile radio station of the Div. Sig. Unit



- (20) **DABO Sector** - Commander Colonel Mata  
183rd Independent Inf. Bn.  
1st & 8th Companies of the 105 Div. Eng.
- (21) **Lagonoy Sector** - Commander Maj. Gen. Noguchi  
81st Inf. Brigade except 183rd Indep. Inf. Brigade  
2nd Provisional Anti-tank gun Co.  
Tabaco Defense Unit  
2nd Co. of the 105th Divisional Field Artillery.
- (22) **Units under the direct control of the 105th Div. Hqtrs.**  
Commanding Gen- Lt. Gen. TSUDA  
184th Indep. Inf. Battalion  
11th Indep Machine Gun Unit.  
19th Anti-tank Gun Unit  
11th Independent Tank Unit  
Special large landing barge  
105th Div. Field Artillery less the 2nd Co.  
Div. Signal Unit except an element.  
Special type Tanks.  
Divisional Transport.  
22nd Special motor transport unit except 2nd Section  
An element of the I & E ( ) Section
- (23) **Kawashima Infantry Groups** - Commanding Gen:  
Major General KAWASHIMA.  
82nd Inf. Brigade except the 184th Indep. Inf. Bn.  
Attached, 355th Indep. Inf. Bn.  
7th Co. of the 105 Engineers.  
3rd Provisional Anti-tank Gun Co.  
25th Independent MG Unit  
An element of 105th Div. Sig. Unit.
- (24) **San Fernando.**  
2nd Co. and 1 platoon of the 3rd Co. of the  
359th Indep. Inf. Bn.
- (25) **KOTO (presumably Corregidor) Defense Unit.**  
75 mm Field Artillery - pieces  
Field Air Depot - 3  
2 - 37 mm gun in the Field Air Depot? ( 37 mm. 2)
- (26) **Cavite Sector**  
3rd Co. of the 359 Indep. Inf. Bn.
- (27) **Mindoro Sector** - Commander, Capt. OYABU.  
( )  
359th Indep. Inf. Bn. less the 2nd co.  
1st & 2nd Co. of the Provisional Inf. Verde Defense Unit
- (28) **Sugi Artillery Group** - Commander:  
Lt. Gen. YOKOYAMA.  
8th Division  
Attached 13th Indep. Machine Gun Unit  
2nd Battery Special medium Artillery  
3rd Battery Special medium Artillery  
4th Battery Special medium Artillery
- (29) **Lucena Sector** - Commander, Capt. KASANA  
358th Independent Inf. Bn.
- (30) **Divisional Engineer Unit** - Commander, Col. TOGO ( ).  
105th Divisional Engineers less 1st 7th and 8th Co.  
2 sections of the 22nd Special Motor Transport Unit.

31. North Sector Unit  
77th Inf. Brigade  
1 Co. of Engineers
32. PALAWAN Sector Unit  
3rd & 4th Co. of the 174 Independent Inf. Bn.  
1 portion of the Divisional Signal Unit
33. Units under direct Control of Division Hqtrs.  
Divisional Field Artillery  
Division Engineers less (4 companies)  
Divisional Signal Unit less (one element)  
Division Transport  
ILOILO Air Defense Unit
34. South Sector Unit.  
78th Inf. Brigade less (355th Independent Inf. Bn and  
3rd & 4th Co. of 174th Indep. Inf. Bn.)  
Special Type Tank Unit  
2 Co. of Engineers  
Cebu Air Defense Unit  
Coastal Artillery Unit
35. NORTHERN SAMAR Defense Unit  
2nd Bn of the 9th Inf. less 6th Inf. Co. and  
Machine Gun Co. and Inf. Bn. Gun Units  
Three Model O, (mobile) Type 3 radio sets also two  
Model O Type 5 radio sets of the Divisional Signal Unit  
Kapul Coastal Artillery Unit
36. SOUTHERN SAMAR Defense Unit  
2nd Co. of the 9th Inf. Regt,  
Model O, Type 3 Radio Set Div. Signal Unit  
(Mobile)
37. Units Under the Direct Control of the 16th Division  
33rd Inf. Regt.  
1st Bn less the 3rd platoon of the 20th Inf. Regt.  
22nd Field Artillery less 2 Co. of the 3rd Bn.  
16th Engineers less 2nd Co.  
2nd Co. of the 16th Transport Unit  
Divisional Signal Unit.

LIAISON COMMITTEE  
FOR THE  
IMPERIAL JAPANESE ARMY AND NAVY

5 November 1945

S312

To : Colonel Munson,  
GSC, G-2

Subject : Placing Naval units in the Philippines under  
the command of General YAMASHITA.

1 The Liaison Committee (Tokio) of the Imperial Japanese Army and Navy is the official means of liaison between the Imperial Japanese Army and Navy and the armed forces of the Supreme Commander for the Allied Powers.

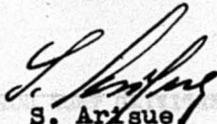
2 The undersigned, Lieutenant General, S. Arisue, IJA, is the Chairman of the Liaison Committee (Tokio) of the Imperial Japanese Army and Navy.

3 A request has been received by the Liaison Committee through the office of Colonel Munson, GSC, G-2, for the original Japanese records answering the two following questions: 1. Did General YAMASHITA, Tomoyuki, command all Navy forces in Manila during January and February, 1945? 2. Did YAMASHITA's command extend to actual control over Navy Forces in land action after commencement of hostilities in or near Manila? That the request included a request for the answers to the two said questions in the event that the original Japanese records were unavailable.

4 A search for original Japanese documents which might have borne on the two said questions has been made but none have been found. Many original Japanese records were destroyed prior to the cessation of hostilities.

5 To the best of the knowledge and belief of the Liaison Committee the answer to the first question is, while not all of the Navy personnel on the land throughout the Philippines was under the command of General YAMASHITA during January and February, 1945, the Navy personnel on the land in the city of Manila during January and February, 1945, was under the command of General YAMASHITA.

6 The answer to the second question is not known. It is known that General YAMASHITA was in or around Baguio during January and February, 1945, and that if there was any communication between him and the Japanese forces in or near the city of Manila during the period in question the communication was very poor.

  
S. Arisue  
Lieutenant General, IJA  
Chairman

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

~~Claims~~

Received

Exhibit No. 399

IMPERIAL JAPANESE GOVERNMENT

TO : OFFICE OF THE SUPREME COMMANDER FOR  
THE ALLIED POWERS

FROM : Central Liaison Office, Tokyo

SUBJECT : Command Exercised by General Tomoyuki  
Yamashita During the Period from 1  
December 1941 to 2 September 1945.

C.L.O. No. 403

29 October 1945

Referring to the Memorandum, AG000.s  
(19 Oct 45) LS, dated 19 October, on the above  
subject the Office of the Supreme Commander for  
the Allied Powers is requested kindly to note that  
the reply thereto will be submitted direct by the  
Tokyo Liaison Committee of the Army and the Navy.

For the President,

/S/ S. Iguchi  
/T/ (S. Iguchi)

Director of General Affairs  
Central Liaison Office

A True Copy

/S/ Alf. C. Watson, 1st Lt., JAGD

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Milton S. Seligman*  
1st Lt. Inf.

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
Defense-  
Received:

Exhibit No. 400

DEPARTMENT OF STATE  
WASHINGTON

TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, GREETING:

I certify that the document hereunto annexed contains (1) a true copy of a certified copy of the official French text of the convention relating to the treatment of prisoners of war signed at Geneva July 27, 1929, which certified copy is on file in the archives of this Government, and (2) the English translation of that convention.

I further certify that, according to the official records of the Department of State, the convention first entered into effect June 19, 1931, six months after the deposit of at least two instruments of ratification, in accordance with the provisions of article 92 of the convention, and became effective in respect of the United States of America August 4, 1932, six months after the deposit of its instrument of ratification.

I further certify that, according to the official records of the Department of State, the following countries deposited instruments of ratification of the convention at Berne on the dates indicated below, and that the convention became effective for each high contracting party six months after the deposit of its instrument of ratification in accordance with the provisions of article 92 of the convention:

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Exhibit No. 401

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Ex 401

Australia.....	June 23, 1931
Austria.....	March 13, 1936
Belgium.....	May 12, 1932
Bolivia.....	August 13, 1940
Brazil.....	March 23, 1932
Bulgaria.....	October 13, 1937
Canada.....	February 20, 1933
Chile.....	June 1, 1933
China.....	November 19, 1935
Colombia.....	June 5, 1941
Czechoslovakia.....	October 12, 1937
Denmark.....	August 5, 1932
Egypt.....	July 25, 1933
Estonia.....	June 11, 1936
France.....	August 21, 1935
Germany.....	February 21, 1934
Great Britain and Northern Ireland (including all parts of the British Empire which are not separate members of the League of Nations; including also as from April 1, 1937 Aden and Burma, which had parti- cipated in the conven- tion as part of India before that date).....	June 23, 1931
Greece.....	May 28, 1935
Hungary.....	September 10, 1936
India.....	June 23, 1931
Italy.....	March 24, 1931
Latvia.....	October 14, 1931
Mexico.....	August 1, 1932
Netherlands.....	October 5, 1932
New Zealand.....	June 23, 1931
Norway.....	June 24, 1931
Poland..	June 29, 1932
Portugal.....	June 8, 1931
Rumania.....	October 24, 1931
Spain.....	August 6, 1930
Sweden.....	July 3, 1931
Switzerland.....	December 19, 1930
Thailand.....	June 3, 1937
Turkey.....	March 10, 1934
Union of South Africa.....	June 23, 1931
United States of America.....	February 4, 1932
Venezuela.....	July 15, 1944
Yugoslavia.....	May 20, 1931

and that, according to the official records of the Department of State, the Swiss Federal Council received notifications of adherence to the convention on the dates indicated below, and that, with the exceptions noted below, each adherence became effective six months after the date

of its receipt by the Swiss Federal Council in accordance with the provisions of article 94 of the convention:

Argentina.....March 5, 1945  
El Salvador\*.....April 22, 1942  
Iraq .....May 29, 1934  
Lithuania.....February 27, 1939  
Slovakia\*\*.....September 15, 1939

\*(The Minister of Switzerland at Washington informed the Secretary of State, by a note dated April 27, 1942, that El Salvador, in notifying the Swiss Federal Council of its adherence to this convention, stated in its notification (translation) "that the Government of El Salvador considers itself ... immediately bound" by this convention "by reason of the state of war in which it now finds itself with Germany, Italy and Japan.")

\*\* (The Minister of Switzerland at Washington informed the Secretary of State, by a note dated October 18, 1939, that "the Government of the Slovak Republic", in notifying the Swiss Federal Council of its adherence to this convention, provided in its act of adherence that (translation) "the Slovak Government is to consider itself a member thereof upon the beginning of hostilities in which Slovakia should find itself engaged.")

I further certify that the Department of State has received no official notification that this convention has been denounced by any party thereto and that the Department of State considers the convention as being in force at the present date.

I further certify that by an exchange of notes dated March 4 and 30, 1943, effected through the Minister of Switzerland at Washington in charge of German interests, the United States and Germany agreed to enforce the Model Agreement, attached to the convention relating to the treatment of prisoners of war signed at Geneva July 27, 1929, concerning direct repatriation and hospitalization in a neutral country of prisoners of war for reasons of health (Executive Agreement Series 255).

I further certify that, in response to a proposal made by the Government of the United States, Italy agreed, in a note verbale of January 2, 1942, a copy and translation of which were transmitted to the Department of State with despatch no. 2058 of January 30, 1942 from the American Legation at Bern, "to apply during the actual state of war between Italy and the United States of America the Geneva Convention of July 27, 1929, for the treatment of prisoners of war ... extending the benefits of the ... convention, as far as it is applicable, reciprocally to the interned civilians of the two countries" and sets out certain proposals for the application of the convention; the Government of the United States accepted a proposal by the Italian Government for the adoption of a model agreement of the type annexed to the convention with a suggested change regarding repatriation rather than hospitalization in neutral countries and a proposal for the extension of the benefit of repatriation to those military persons interned in third countries who meet the conditions provided in letters (a) and (b) of the Model Agreement.

I further certify that, in response to proposals made by the Government of the United States through the Swiss Minister in Tokyo, the Swiss Minister telegraphed on January 30, 1942 that the "Japanese Government has informed me: '... Although not bound by the Convention relative treatment prisoners of war Japan will apply mutatis mutandis

provisions of that Convention to American prisoners of war in its power.'"

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto  
set my hand and caused the Seal  
of the Department of State to  
be affixed at the City of Washington,  
in the District of Columbia, this  
twenty-sixth day of October, 1945.

/s/ James F. Byrnes  
Secretary of State  
of the United States of America.

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT #402

Not Offered

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT #403

Rejected

EXHIBIT 404

RESTRICTED

# Japanese Defense of Cities

as exemplified by

# THE BATTLE FOR MANILA

A REPORT BY XIV CORPS

PUBLISHED BY A. C. of S., G-2  
HEADQUARTERS, SIXTH ARMY

1 JULY 1945

## P R E F A C E

### HEADQUARTERS SIXTH ARMY

Office of the AC of S, G-2

APO 442

1 July 1945

The Battle for Manila presented the first instance in the present war in which a metropolitan city strongly defended by the Japanese was assaulted and captured by U. S. forces. The account of this engagement has obvious value in training for future operations.

The enclosed report was prepared jointly by the A. C. of S., G-2 and the A. C. of S., G-3, Headquarters XIV Corps. As pointed out in the body of the report, there were certain conditions present in the Battle for Manila which may not be duplicated in later operations. Chief among these conditions may be mentioned the prohibition against aerial bombing by American forces and the initial restrictions on our artillery fire, both of which measures were prompted by the humanitarian desire to spare the lives and property of a friendly people. Likewise, the presence of these people in the city during the battle operated as a marked deterrent to the adoption of other forceful measures. Obviously, the presence of a population hostile to our forces in a Japanese-defended metropolitan area will exert a marked effect upon the conduct both of the offense and the defense.

In other ways, the situation in Manila was unique. The defense of the city was entrusted to a naval commander. The garrison was of conglomerate composition. Many of the enemy troops were untrained and of low combat efficiency. Adequate basic organic weapons were lacking. Hostile civilians presented a constant problem to the defender. These, presumably, are conditions which are not likely to be found in enemy cities yet to be taken. Where an enemy city is defended by a well-organized and well trained garrison under army command, there will probably be a higher degree of coordination.

Subject to these considerations, a careful study of this report by all echelons of command is highly recommended.

F. W. HEIN,  
Colonel, G. S. C.,  
Acting AC of S., G-2.

**HEADQUARTERS XIV CORPS**

**Office of the A. C. of S., G-2**

APO 453

26 April 1945

The following report on The Battle for Manila is submitted in compliance with War Department radiogram, and letter from the A. C. of S., G-2, Headquarters Sixth Army, dated 17 March 1945.

The report has been prepared by the A. C. of S., G-2 and A. C. of S., G-3 Headquarters XIV Corps from data submitted by the 37th Infantry Division and the 1st Cavalry Division. This data is based on the experiences and observations of small unit commanders and of commanders and staff officers of echelons down to and including battalions and squadrons.

Tactics and methods employed by the Japanese in the fanatical defense of the city of Manila are believed to be as accurately portrayed as possible from observation on the ground and the study of captured documents of various types, and are covered in Part I.

The tactics and techniques successfully employed by the attacking troops in accomplishing the mission assigned indicate "a" solution to the problem which faced them. This portion of the report was prepared under the direction of the A. C. of S., G-3 and is covered in Part II.

The reproductive work on the inclosures illustrating the report was done by the 670th Engineer Topographical Company.

H. O. EATON, JR.,  
Colonel, G. S. C.,  
A. C. of S., G-2.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### PART ONE—ENEMY DEFENSES

<i>Subject</i>	<i>Page</i>
I INTRODUCTORY .....	1
II GENERAL .....	1
III PERSONNEL AND ORGANIZATION .....	2
IV DEFENSIVE INSTALLATIONS .....	3
1. Buildings and Streets .....	3
a. General .....	3
b. Buildings .....	3
c. Streets .....	5
2. Other Fortifications .....	5
a. Pillboxes .....	5
b. Barricades .....	5
c. Minefields .....	6
d. Demolitions .....	7
V WEAPONS AND THEIR EMPLOYMENT .....	8
1. General .....	8
2. Grenades .....	9
3. Small Arms .....	10
4. Automatic, Aircraft and Anti-Aircraft .....	10
5. Mortars .....	11
6. Artillery .....	11
7. Rockets .....	12
VI TACTICS AND TECHNIQUES .....	13
1. General .....	13
2. Conduct of the Defense .....	13
3. Counterattacks .....	15
4. Espionage and counter-espionage .....	16
5. Chemical Warfare .....	17
6. Armor .....	17
7. Summary .....	17

### PART TWO—ASSAULT TACTICS EMPLOYED

I GENERAL PLAN .....	19
1. Factors precluding early planning .....	19
2. Estimate of the Situation .....	19
3. Plan for the attack .....	19
4. Conduct of the attack .....	20
5. Limitations on bombing and artillery fire .....	20
II SPECIFIC METHODS USED .....	21
1. Street fighting .....	21
2. Assault teams .....	21
3. Reduction of fortified buildings .....	22
a. General .....	22
b. Development of techniques .....	22
4. Method of assault .....	23
5. Mine removal .....	24
6. Assault on Intramuros .....	24
7. Special techniques .....	25
a. Observation posts in street fighting .....	25
b. Use of flame throwing tanks .....	25
c. Effect of unfuzed projectiles on walls .....	25
d. Night operations .....	26
8. Conclusions .....	26

## PART ONE

# ENEMY DEFENSES

### I. INTRODUCTORY

The following points are stressed in this report: weapons used by the Japanese, obstacles encountered, the integration of weapons and obstacles in defensive organization, and tactics employed in small unit engagements by both Allied and Japanese troops. In order to make the report as comprehensive and as clear as possible, additional subjects, as listed in the Index, have been included. Illustrations, sketches and pictures are in the numbered Annexes.

### II. GENERAL

The familiar fatalistic mental attitude on the part of the Japanese was as apparent in city fighting as in combat in any other type of terrain where this enemy has been encountered. He has been indoctrinated with the offensive spirit to such an extent that, when forced to the defensive, his only objective is to live as long as possible. His communications were faulty; positions, while sometimes mutually supporting, did not provide for continuous prepared areas behind which he might retire, nor a route of withdrawal over which he might conduct the bulk of his forces to an assembly area from which to launch an attack at an opportune time against an enemy with extended lines of supply and communication. Thus he could not be maneuvered out of his position, but had to be exterminated in place. For example—prior to our advance on Manila enemy leaders directed that supplies and equipment be buried near positions in which a last stand would be made. Throughout the campaign suicidal attacks were ordered and sick and wounded soldiers were directed to take their own lives. Nowhere are there indications of any plan or attempt to withdraw the Manila Naval Defense Force so that it might be preserved as a fighting unit in event of the fall of the city to American forces. Any deficiencies, however, in the plan adopted or tactics employed were not reflected in the combat qualities of individual soldiers and small groups. These fought tenaciously and skillfully, to the bitter end, using all available weapons and barriers, natural and artificial.

The main purpose of the enemy in defending Manila was threefold: first, to effect maximum attrition of American fighting power by utilizing the advantages of natural and man-made defenses within the city; secondly, to delay the occupation and utilization of the Port of Manila as long as possible; thirdly, to cripple the city as a base for future military operations and as a center for civilian production and governmental control. This third objective was covered in Manila Naval Defense Force (MNDF) Order No. 43, dated 3 Feb., 1945, which reads in part as follows:

"1. The South, Central and North Forces must destroy the factories, warehouses, and other installations and materiel being used by Naval and Army forces, insofar as the combat and preparations of Naval forces in Manila and of Army forces in their vicinity will not be hindered thereby.

"2. The demolition of such installations within the city limits will be carried out secretly for the time being so that such actions will not disturb the tranquility of the civil population nor be used by the enemy for counter-propaganda. Neither large scale demolition nor burning by incendiaries will be committed.

"3. A special order will be issued concerning the demolition of the water system and the electrical installations."

Prior to the arrival of U. S. Army units in Manila, the enemy situation was obscure. These things were apparent: the enemy in Manila and its environs was not organized into any large combat unit; his activities were of a passive nature, or indicated a withdrawal to the east; his communications had been badly crippled; he had no reserve and no mobile combat force to employ against American units driving aggressively and swiftly into Manila. The situation was further complicated by the threats of three separate American Divisions, the 1st Cavalry, the 37th Infantry and the 11th Airborne, attacking the city from different directions. Approximately 18,400 troops, including a large proportion of miscellaneous personnel, hospital patients, and freshly inducted civilians, were assembled and organized into provisional units of company and battalion size for the defense of Greater Manila. About three-fourths of the assemblage were of naval origin and one-fourth Army. Basic infantry weapons were insufficient in number to arm all troops. Weapons were salvaged from destroyed airplanes on Manila fields and from sunken ships in the harbor. These provided a large proportion of the weapons utilized by the Japanese.

The overall defenses of Greater Manila were entrusted to Rear Admiral Iwabuchi, Mitsuji. The forces north of the Pasig River were commanded by Col. Noguchi, former adjutant of the Fourteenth Army, who had under his control two provisional Army battalions and one provisional Navy battalion. Those south of the river were under the direct control of Iwabuchi. The organization of the MNDF is shown in detail in Section III, Part One.

The evidence seems conclusive that the original defenses of Manila were prepared to meet attack from the seaward or from the south. There is no evidence of any attempted re-organization of these defenses on the part of the enemy until the 23rd of January, 1945. An order issued on that date, later captured by our troops, indicated a concern for our approaching thrust from the north. The order provided for a screening force north of the Pasig. The southern portions of the city, especially the Paco, Ermita, Port and Malate Districts, were covered by a great number of prepared positions of all types. Road blocks and street barricades were constructed at all important street intersections; and disposed along Manila Bay were over three hundred and fifty anti-aircraft and dual purpose gun positions.

As our forces approached the city the Japanese adopted a plan of defense which was based on the Walled City as the inner stronghold. This core was surrounded by a rough semi-circular formation of public buildings, garrisoned and prepared for defense. Slightly to the rear of these buildings were other strong points. These positions consisted of a series of well constructed pill boxes so placed as to utilize the protection afforded by existing obstacles, machine gun, anti-tank and rifle-fire. While the defenders utilized prepared positions, the defense itself was largely one of small units which were imperfectly coordinated. As the enemy areas became further compressed the lack of integration became more apparent. Groups of defenders became isolated in the large fortified public buildings. This, however, did not entirely preclude the shifting of some personnel from one building to another and some measure of mutual support.

A map of the city proper showing principal installations discussed herein is set forth in Annex 1.

### III. PERSONNEL AND ORGANIZATION

The enemy forces defending Manila were predominantly naval with a small number of army troops cooperating. These forces were assigned operational sectors as shown in Annex 2.

The naval force was a combination of many base defense, service and miscellaneous units, and included, in addition to the normal Naval Guard forces assigned to a large Naval Base establishment, elements of naval flying units, crew members of both naval and merchant ships sunk or disabled in Manila Bay, and some civilian employees of the Naval Base. These diverse units and individuals were successfully organized into the Manila Naval Defense Force under the command of Rear Admiral Iwabuchi, Mitsuji, as shown in Annex 3. With a total strength of approximately 14,000, the force was disposed (less one batallion) south of the Pasig River in defense sectors. The remaining battalion was located in the southern portion of the Eastern Sector, north of the river.

The army units were two: The Manila Detachment of the Kobayashi Group (Heidan) and the South Flank Detachment of the same organization. Both units were composed of heterogeneous personnel: remnants of the units which had passed through Manila, men drawn from a Field Replacement Depot, and recently inducted civilians. As in the case of the naval force the army strength included various base and service units converted to infantry. The organization of these units is shown in Annex 4. Both detachments, although a part of the Kobayashi Group, came under the tactical control of Rear Admiral Iwabuchi, and may be considered elements of his command.

The Manila Detachment, estimated strength 2,900, was originally deployed north of the Pasig, in the Northern Sector, but ultimately concentrated the bulk of its strength in the Intramuros and the Port District for the final phase of the Manila operation. The South Flank Detachment, estimated strength 1,500, was disposed in the area of Nichols Field, in the Isthmus Sector, where they were contacted and finally destroyed.

#### IV. DEFENSIVE INSTALLATIONS

##### 1. Buildings and Streets

a. *General*: Japanese defenses within the city were characterized by improvisation. Mines, barricades, and weapons of all types were used; these and the tactics employed were adapted to the situation at hand. No reliance seems to have been placed on any particular doctrine or training except the usual Japanese tendency to accept death rather than withdrawal. Grenades, mortars, small arms and some artillery were used in much the same way as in any other type of combat, the chief difference being that ranges were reduced to a minimum.

b. *Buildings*: Instructions concerning the use of buildings in defense are outlined in the following extract from the Noguchi Force order of 23 Jan. (The directive pertains chiefly to defense against air attack but positions constructed pursuant thereto were used for ground defense as well.)

"a. Counter-measures to be taken against furious enemy air and artillery bombardment before the attack of ground forces, etc. It is necessary for each unit to take the following measures, as the enemy attempts to destroy completely our key points by fierce bombardment prior to attack by his ground forces.

"1. It is necessary to strengthen the buildings at each key point as much as possible but because of the fact that no buildings can stand against bombs of 100 kg and above, men must not gather in one building but will deploy and take cover or construct many individual fox-holes (in the shape of an octopus-pot) and shelter trenches.

"In case of enemy bombing prior to the attack by enemy ground forces, it is necessary to reduce losses as much as possible by having men temporarily take cover, etc. It is preferable to reuse buildings destroyed by bombing."

Since Manila is located within an earthquake zone, its buildings are necessarily of very strong, heavy construction gauged by American standards. As an example of this, the Finance Building in downtown Manila was so constructed that, as the lower portion of the outside walls disintegrated under the direct fire of our artillery, the walls and roof settled and the structure bent, rather than collapsed. Intramuros was surrounded by a wall varying in thickness from ten to forty feet, and contained tunnels and excavated positions for gun emplacements. Projecting from the wall were bastions heavily organized. The entire area was medieval in structure and its defense combined the fortress of the Middle Ages with the fire power of modern weapons. The Japanese used all types of earthquake-proof structures—private homes, churches, schools and government buildings—as isolated strong points. Machine guns and anti-tank weapons were sited within the buildings in such a manner as to protect approaches. The positions were improved by conventional defensive installations. Concrete structures were strengthened by sand bags. Entrances, stairways, windows and corridors were sandbagged or reinforced by concrete, and often protected by barricades of such construction that they withstood numerous hits from tanks firing 75 and 105mm guns at point blank ranges. Small rifle and machine-gun slits were chipped in walls. In several cases these slits were found to have the drawback of being very narrow apertures which limited fire to a single passageway; little thought seems to have been given to small arcs of traverse and search which, in some cases, would have been desirable. There were alternate positions for automatic weapons throughout the buildings. Man-made tunnels connected the rear and side with outlying bunkers. Barbed wire entanglements were employed inside and outside of buildings. In adjacent grounds there were foxholes of the standing type. The enemy's main defensive organization was usually on the ground floor. In some instances troops were deployed in upper stories and on roofs to support the main defensive positions; these troops carried on the fight after our forces had siezed the lower floors. Inside buildings were found bomb shelters constructed of a large cement culvert pipe, with one-half inch steel sheeting as a base for the roof, over which sandbags were stacked.

Approaches to buildings were also blocked by obstacles and mines covered by rifles, machine guns and anti-tank weapons, which were normally protected by heavily sandbagged pill boxes. Full advantage was taken of stone walls around houses and buildings to add to delaying obstructions.

Typical of the tenacious defense of buildings was the action centering around the Manila Hotel. After our troops occupied the upper floors of this structure following an all night battle, the enemy re-occupied the lower levels. The following morning the Japanese retired under pressure to an air raid shelter located in the basement. An estimated 200 of the enemy perished upon the sealing of the shelter entrance.

Charts and pictures illustrating building defenses are attached as Annexes 5 to 25. Particular attention is invited to Far Eastern University, (Annex 5) and to Rizal Stadium (Annex 6). The purpose of the defense of the University was to deny us the use of Quezon Blvd. and its approach to Quezon Bridge. No attempt was made to coordinate the defense of this position with Bilibid Prison or with Santo Tomas University, several blocks to the east. Enemy troops in Far Eastern University were estimated at not less than 200. The position was reinforced by sand bags and wooden barricades. The machine guns at the northwest corner of Quezon Blvd. and Azcarraga Ave. were emplaced in pillboxes of reinforced concrete and were additionally covered by three bands of barbed wire strung on steel rails embedded in concrete. The defense within the building was typical of that found in the Manila area.

The Rizal Stadium area was two blocks square and consisted of four main athletic structures within a large cement stadium. A drainage ditch 15 feet wide and 10 feet

deep along the entire east side of the stadium provided a natural tank trap. This approach was further protected by a concrete wall 15 feet high and 2 feet thick. Open fields to the north and west of the Stadium and a wide avenue (Vito Cruz) on the south afforded the enemy excellent fields of fire. The defense was centered around two buildings on the south side of the area, the Ball Park and the Coliseum. In each building all doors, windows and passageways were barricaded with sand bags. Small rifle slots had been chipped in the walls and street approaches were heavily mined.

c. *Streets*: Streets were blocked by all types of obstacles. Intersections were barricaded and further defended by automatic and anti-tank weapons sited to cover streets approaching the intersection. Approximately fifty barriers were removed between 7 February and 3 March in the Paco, Ermita and Intramuros Districts of South Manila. Annex 26 shows an approximate reconstruction of the installation at one typical street intersection. In this particular case there was a supply of railroad car axles nearby; these were set upright in the pavement to serve as barricades.

## 2. Other Fortifications.

a. *Pillboxes*: Pillboxes in the Manila area showed little departure from the conventional type. Annex 27 illustrates a type frequently encountered. Essentially, the materials used—concrete, metal, wood and sandbags—were standard. The thickness of the pillbox walls ranged from inches to several feet. Some had the inside walls sandbagged to a depth of several feet, thus reducing fragmentation within the confines of the positions.

The pillboxes and their immediate approaches were provided with obstacles, usually consisting of barbed wire entanglements, designed to force our troops into fire swept areas and to prevent the close approach of infantry and engineer assault groups. Connecting trenches, both covered and uncovered, were a normal part of the defensive scheme. (See Annex 28). In some cases, tunnels led from the pillboxes to the interior of nearby buildings and other pillboxes. These connecting trenches and tunnels permitted the rapid and unobserved movement of troops to or from threatened areas. Some of the pillboxes had limited fields of fire, but, when incorporated into the general scheme of organized defense, covered each other with well directed fire. Those having limited fields of fire were in positions that did not permit the opening of fire until the assaulting troops were fairly close. Such positions, while possessing this disadvantage, had the merit of being protected from the fire of weapons in the hands of attacking troops until they were at very short ranges, as is illustrated in Annex 29.

Following their doctrine of utilizing camouflage to the utmost, the Japanese found the destroyed areas of great value in providing material with which to conceal their positions. The debris from shattered buildings furnished additional protection to pillboxes inasmuch as it acted as a buffer, when piled around and on top of the positions, by dissipating the effect of exploding shells and demolition charges.

b. *Barricades*: Like other defensive installations discussed, barricades were constructed to meet the needs of the situation as it developed. A barricade in the form of steel rails embedded in the ground and standing six to eight feet high, irregularly spaced from two to three feet with barbed wire strung between, was commonly encountered. Anti-tank and anti-personnel mines were interspersed throughout the barricade itself and in front of it. Others encountered were of the "hedgehog" and "Cheval de Frise" types. Some barricades were made merely overturning automobiles and trucks. In other instances heavy factory machinery was moved into the streets and there firmly embedded. Fuel drums, into which steel rails or hardwood timbers were placed and then

packed with cement or earth were frequently found. Here, too, barbed wire and smooth wire was used. One kind of anti-tank barricade was composed of fuel drums set upright and arranged in two or more columns. The space between these columns was then filled with dirt, as were the drums themselves, and the areas in front of the barricades were sown with mines. (Annex 32). Anti-tank ditches and shell craters used as such were employed extensively.

Within buildings, corridors were heavily barricaded with ordinary household and office furniture. Other obstructions in the form of walls arranged in staggered positions were set up inside the passage ways. These walls, usually wooden forms filled with dirt, were from three to four feet thick and from seven to ten feet high, and provided enough clearance between the top of the wall and the ceiling to permit the lobbing over of grenades. (Annex 33).

Although the barricades encountered in the Manila City area were frequently well made, many were hastily improvised. Despite the fact that the troops committed to the defense of the city were a conglomeration of different branches and services and were equipped with comparatively little in the way of heavy construction material and machinery, an efficient system of barricades which facilitated stubborn defense was devised.

The ingenuity demonstrated in the utilization of means at hand for obstructions indicates that with more suitable materials the Japanese will in future operations oppose a more formidable type of barricade to attacking Allied troops.

c. *Minefields*: Minefields were used extensively by the enemy throughout the Manila area. Controlled and uncontrolled minefields as well as combinations of both types were found on roads, bridges, in the vicinity of barricades, and in open lots. Most minefields were covered by fire, but in many cases the enemy withdrew or was forced to evacuate from covering positions. No regular pattern within minefields was noted, and the minefields themselves were liable to be encountered anywhere. In general, the fields were poorly camouflaged, many mines being only partially buried and easy to locate.

There was apparently no organization in the choice of types of mines, for all available explosives were freely used and indiscriminately mixed. Naval beach mines were most common, and were followed in number by converted aerial bombs. These types were frequently found together, in the proportion of two beach mines to one aerial bomb. In addition artillery shells, mortar shells, depth charges were often used as mines.

As a rule, depth charges were prepared for electrical detonation, with control wires leading to a concealed position. These were also found placed on end six to eight inches below ground level. On top of the depth charge was a ceramic or yardstick mine flush with the ground. In fields and on grassy road shoulders, depth charges with ceramic mines and trip wires, either single or interconnected, were met. Fifty-five gallon drums were found to contain depth charges in conjunction with ceramic mines. This combination was most often used in road blocks.

Ceramic mines were frequently trip-wired, and yardstick mines were scattered on road surfaces or placed above buried 100 pound aerial bombs. In other instances, aerial bombs with a nose impact fuse set close to the surface were found; a pressure of only fifty pounds was sufficient for detonation.

Annex 34 shows a typical minefield in the New Manila Subdivision. North-south streets were prepared throughout with scattered mines. Two cross streets were mined; extensions into fields at the flanks included a potato patch, in which was found one of



Manila Naval Defense Force Comdr Iwabuchi, Mitsuji

"1. The North and South Forces will immediately destroy all bridges in the suburbs with the exception of Novaliches Bridge, (The Kobayashi Gp (Heidan) will be responsible for the Marikina and Pasig Bridges) 33 (MA) (San Juan) Bridge and the five large bridges (1 (I), 2 (RO), 3 (HA), 4 (NI), 5 (HO) ) over the Pasig River.

As to the demolition of the above mentioned bridges and of various small bridges in the vicinity of the principal zone of city, special orders will be given. However, the time of demolition will be about the same time as that for the demolition of the 4 large bridges.

"2. The demolition must be done completely and thoroughly. In order to prevent the guerrillas from action to construct bridges, and to prevent speedy transmission of intelligence and passage across, several guard personnel will be posted at the completely demolished principal bridges.

"3. Each unit will quickly report as soon as the principal bridges are destroyed."

Practically every important bridge in the city was destroyed. The relatively few left intact represented very difficult demolition jobs, a fact which suggests that the enemy lacked sufficient qualified personnel to undertake them. As a whole, the bridge demolition work was better executed and destruction more nearly complete in the Manila area than in the Central Plains of Luzon. Most of the bridge demolition in Manila would be considered good by American standards.

Japanese bridge demolition was marked by the following general characteristics:

- (1) On multiple span bridges, the span on the Japanese side was usually blown. Other spans in many cases were prepared for demolition but often remained intact.
- (2) In the demolition of concrete slab bridges, the enemy apparently concentrated on the destruction of the bridge decking.
- (3) Concrete arch type bridges were found blown in middle sections.
- (4) Steel truss bridges were sheared close to the supports with only abutments and piers left standing.
- (5) No bridges of any type were found that had been prepared for time demolition after our entry.

The only other significant use of demolitions was encountered during the assault on fortified buildings. In many instances our entrance and subsequent occupation of a small section of a structure were met by controlled blasts affecting only that portion held by our forces. Usually charges were too light to cause the destruction intended by the enemy. By this means, however, obstacles were often created, and re-entry by another route made necessary.

## V. WEAPONS AND THEIR EMPLOYMENT

### 1. General

The relatively small enemy garrison left for the defense of Manila proper had a great variety of weapons and ammunition. Months of preparation made possible systematic adaptation and improvisation of weapons for ground defense. One captured order, dated 18 December 1944, stated that "the time of decisive battle on Luzon Island is drawing nearer and nearer", and ordered the rapid execution of combat plans. Guerrilla reports of that period referred to accelerated defense preparations, the construction of underground machine shops, the installation of demolitions in buildings, and

the salvaging of war materials in Manila. A captured undated memorandum, presumably of the Manila Naval Defense Force, called for the immediate manufacture of two-wheeled carriages for 25mm and 13mm machine guns, "the wheels to be found regardless of the circumstances". Another document directed that as large a quantity of aviation gasoline and bombs as possible be removed from the suburbs to suitable places within the city so that they might be used as "weapons of attack or as material for the production of weapons". Scrap metal was saved, captured U. S. weapons and ammunition were made ready, and guns were moved from sunken ships and wrecked aircraft. Ordnance shops were found in Manila, several located in underground tunnels. In these the enemy had produced ground mounts for aircraft machine guns, hollow charge lunge mines, grenades, demolitions and improvised mines. The result was to give the defense force a concentration of automatic and support weapons out of proportion to its numerical strength.

Time also permitted some care in the selection and preparation of sites for all kinds of weapons. Slots for rifles and machine guns often at knee height were made in the walls of buildings. Although this arrangement restricted traverse, the apertures afforded excellent cover of shrewdly selected fields of fire. In the Laloma Cemetery, three 25mm automatic cannon, hidden in pillboxes camouflaged as burial mounds, complete with sod, flowers and statues or crosses, were emplaced for use solely against strategic traffic focal points. In one confirmed instance an artillery piece was emplaced on an upper floor of a downtown building, and many anti-aircraft guns fired into the streets from barricaded rooms in upper stories.

While within each center of resistance the fire plans apparently were characteristically thorough, coordination was lacking in the firing of weapons during the defense. This was probably attributable in large part to poor communications and weak overall organization of the miscellaneous units of the command. Control of the fire of individual weapons was reported as good, with last-minute ambush fire at point blank range repeatedly used to good effect by enemy riflemen, machine gunners and anti-tank gunners. The detonation of electrically controlled mines in buildings was also delayed until the critical moment. Each weapon was generally so emplaced and protected that, even after adjacent positions had been overrun, it remained capable of sustained fire on its original target area until individually rooted out or destroyed.

Except for miscellaneous army units north of the Pasig River, Japanese naval personnel were charged with the defense of Manila. In consequence, relatively few army infantry weapons were used. Some 75mm field guns, a few 47 mm anti-tank guns, standard infantry machine guns, 81mm and 90mm mortars, and 50mm grenade dischargers were encountered. In addition, Army 20cm spin-stabilized rockets with Type 4 launchers were employed in negligible quantity.

A prisoner of war confirmed the removal of 12cm naval guns and anti-aircraft guns from partially submerged ships in Manila Bay to positions within the city. Aircraft 20-mm cannons and anti-aircraft 25mm guns were mounted and emplaced for ground use. On occasion, U. S. Enfield and M1903 rifles, M1911 pistols, Browning automatic rifles, heavy machine guns and cal .50 machine guns were encountered, and a prisoner verified their use. A few captured M-1 rifles were found on enemy dead.

Most of the weapons encountered in Manila and referred to in the following discussion are described and illustrated in current manuals and bulletins on Japanese weapons. Some of the newer types are illustrated in the Annexes. (Part Three).

## 2. Grenades

Hand grenades were used extensively during the street and room-to-room fighting

in Manila. Type 91 and type 97 hand grenades, stick grenades and conical hollow-charge "grass skirt" hand grenades (see Annex 36) were commonly employed. Grenades were found near almost every Japanese position.

Molotov cocktails, many with red phosphorus as the incendiary substance, were found in practically every house and building that had been occupied by the enemy. It is believed that they were used to start the many fires the Japanese left in the areas they evacuated. These incendiaries were also dropped into the streets from windows of buildings and thrown from room to room and floor to floor. They produced relatively few casualties but were effective delaying weapons.

Small (1-3 kg) aerial bombs intended for use against parked aircraft were dropped from the upper stories of buildings on our troops below and proved effective as hand grenades. Some were found on the ground with dented noses, indicating that the arming vane had failed to rotate sufficiently to arm the bombs and permit detonation.

Small cakes of explosives were found with a pull type igniter, a short piece of delay fuse, and two or three blasting caps. They served as hand grenades and as booby traps. Another improvised grenade consisted of a 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ " length of 2" pipe, a blasting cap, a cal. .22 shell (captured U. S.), fuse, and powder. The ends were plugged with soft scrap metal.

### 3. *Small Arms*

The enemy in Manila made conventional use of rifles and automatic weapons. Despite frequent mention by our troops of "snipers," the sniper as a carefully placed individual rifleman specializing in long-range selective firing seldom made an appearance (hardly any telescopic rifle sights were found in Manila). Standard Japanese infantry rifles were not encountered in large numbers, and quantities of captured U. S. rifles were recovered by our forces still packed and unused. Because of the high proportion of automatic weapons, the rifle became a secondary weapon for harassing fire, protection of gun positions, and personal defense.

### 4. *Automatic, aircraft and anti-aircraft weapons*

Aside from the adaptation of aircraft and anti-aircraft weapons to ground use and the high proportion of automatic fire thus achieved, there was little out of the ordinary in the employment of automatic weapons in Manila. Fire of weapons in adjacent positions was apparently not closely coordinated for surprise or massed effect, although a formidable volume was often achieved.

The 25mm automatic cannon Model 96, apparently the basic automatic anti-aircraft weapon of Japanese naval units, was used in great number in Manila. The majority encountered were of the fixed single mount variety. These weapons, capable of delivering an estimated 250 rounds per minute, fired HE, HE tracer, and AP ammunition. They were used throughout the city, a few being emplaced for employment in a dual role and many for ground fire only.

Twenty mm aircraft machine cannon Model 99, both fixed and flexible, were frequently converted to ground weapons. They were undoubtedly removed from some of the many Japanese aircraft destroyed on the ground by our air strikes. Their great volume of fire was effective in delaying our forces. The muzzle blast of both the 20mm and the 25mm guns made them easy to locate, however. At least two 40mm anti-aircraft guns were also used against our troops in Manila.

The other principal automatic weapons were the 13mm machine gun Model 93, the

7.7mm Lewis machine gun Model 92, and the 7.92mm light Bren-type machine gun. Conventional Japanese army infantry machine guns were encountered in fewer numbers.

#### 5. *Mortars*

Mortars were used extensively for harassing fire, occasionally in conjunction with artillery fire. They were more effective than artillery in producing casualties and delaying our forward elements. Emplaced behind buildings, the mortars were difficult to locate. The calibers most commonly encountered were 15cm, 90mm and 81mm. (Although a new type of 81mm anti-aircraft mortar ammunition functioning as a parachute bomb was found in Manila in 10 February, no reports were received of its use).

On some occasions 50 mm grenade dischargers were used by the enemy inside buildings for direct fire, and throughout the city they were effectively employed against our troops in streets and buildings.

#### 6. *Artillery*

In Manila, as elsewhere in the Pacific, the enemy used his artillery as if for psychological effect rather than for devastation. He seemed to choose as preferred targets our battalion, regiment and division command posts, and placed accurate fire on them. Other targets notably singled out were the areas of activity at the Allied internee concentrations in Old Bilibid Prison and Santo Tomas University. In addition, much harassing fire was delivered on our forward elements. Occasionally a critical target such as a tank park was selected. In Manila the enemy appears to have been preoccupied with immediate targets to attempt counterbattery fire. Pre-registered fires were frequently employed to cover minefields, critical road junctions, and buildings most likely to be used by our advancing forces.

On targets of all kinds, the enemy failed to mass his fires for destructive effect. Except during a few periods at the height of the battle for Manila, he directed the fire of only one to three guns at a given target. In this way he drew our counterbattery fire on a minimum of targets and conserved some of his pieces for later use.

The main artillery weapons used in the defense of the city were the 12cm Type 10 high angle gun (navy); the 8cm (3 inch), 10-year type high angle gun (navy); and the 75mm field gun Model 38 on either a wheeled carriage or a modified pedestal mount.

The 12cm high angle naval gun formed the backbone of the Japanese artillery defense. Thirteen were captured or found destroyed in firing position in Manila, and others located at Nichols Field and Fort McKinley were actively employed. They were set on pedestal mounts, permitting wide traverse. A few were emplaced for both anti-aircraft and ground fire. In the Laloma Cemetery a two-gun battery (a third gun was on hand but not emplaced in its intended position) was sited with an open view for AA fire and had wide horizontal views for interdicting two main approaches to the city. To compensate for the lack of natural concealment, camouflage netting was used to mask each emplacement. These two guns also covered a minefield lying south of Grace Park airfield. Near the Manila Water Department reservoir two other 12cm guns were located; one of them destroyed two of our medium tanks.

Time-fused incendiary shells were used to start many of the city fires which destroyed blocks of buildings in the immediate path of our advance. Air bursts about twenty feet above the roofs discharged incendiary pellets into the buildings, while accompanying high explosive air bursts discouraged immediate fire-extinguishing operations. A normal proportion was two or three high explosive shells to one incendiary.

Direct fire, principally of 47mm and 75mm guns, was used from time to time both in street fighting and against buildings. During the shelling of Santo Tomas University, direct fire against buildings came from a 75mm gun or guns situated in an upper floor of an enemy-held building. Authentication of such an emplacement is found in the following translation of excerpts from a captured message book which belonged to a Probationary Officer BATA (unit not stated):

10 Feb—At 3d Shipping Hq.

"0130—2d Lt AINOUCHI came from Detachment Headquarters and requested me to emplace one field gun; we decided to put the OP on top of the building and emplace the gun on the third floor.

0500—2d Lt AINOUCHI and artillery personnel came from Detachment Headquarters and by using Chinese coolies carried the gun up to the second floor. Later, the platoon leader and 6 men came to help and, with their cooperation, we carried the gun up to the NE corner of the third floor.

0830—Commenced firing. Target—Santo Tomas University. Distance—3400 (TN: possibly meters). First round burst 5 miles to the left of the building. Aimed to the right and fired two rounds. They hit to the right and at the base of the building. White smoke is seen. Thereafter we fired fifty to sixty rounds continuously; fell in the vicinity of the target.

1000—Until 1000 the enemy did not fire. An enemy plane is flying over and appears that it is making an observation of our positions.

About this time one enemy shell landed on the center of this tower, and shrapnel fell. Approximately one minute thereafter two more rounds landed. Our forces continued their fire.

Ten minutes after the first round, four rounds in succession fell. Four more rounds followed and hit the pillar. One of these fell in the vicinity of our position. Before the first enemy round landed, I encouraged the gunners, asked them to oil the muzzle of the gun, and went down to my quarters."

### 7. Rockets

Although rockets, like artillery, were not employed in sufficient quantity in Manila to be devastating, their potentialities were demonstrated. Rocket fire was almost always employed at night simultaneously with artillery fire, a circumstance which made accurate reports on its source and effect difficult. More extensive use of rockets in future Japanese city fighting may be expected.

Three standard kinds of rockets were found: the 447mm and 20cm naval spin-stabilized rockets, and the Army 20cm spin-stabilized rocket Model 4. Launching devices were of various types and included tube launchers, open troughs and rail launchers on single, double and triple mounts. Those used in Manila proper are believed to have been the Navy 20cm rocket with rail launchers, and possibly the 447mm rocket. Army 20cm rockets with tube launchers were used extensively in the fighting in the hills east of Manila.

In addition improvised rockets consisting of Navy 60kg Model 97 bombs with welded iron and sheet steel propelling devices attached were found, ready to fire, in Fort McKinley, and may have been used in the Manila area.

The 447mm (17 $\frac{5}{8}$ "") rocket (see Inclosure 37) is 68 $\frac{1}{4}$ " long, weighs approximately 1500 pounds, contains a picric acid bursting charge, has a point-detonating fuse, and is estimated to have a maximum range of not over 2000 yards. Of 85 rounds found in a dump in Quezon City, Manila, the latest manufacturing date was in November, 1944. Observers' reports describing what is believed to have been the 447mm rocket in flight

state that it left a trail of sparks approximately 150 feet long, and detonated with a terrific explosion, doing extensive damage to buildings.

Rockets for the 20cm rocket launcher Model 4 (see Annex 38) recovered in the Manila area were manufactured at the Osaka Army Arsenal in late 1944. The rockets are 20.2cm in diameter, 38 $\frac{3}{4}$ " long, and are fused with a Type 100 mortar fuse. Japanese manuals give the range as from 360 meters at 10 degrees elevation to a maximum of 1800 meters at 50 degrees elevation. The launcher is similar to a large trench mortar. As stated in Japanese manuals and verified by experimental firing, the rocket must be fired by means of a long lanyard, since it shoots flame and showers powder particles to the rear, raising a cloud of dust as it leaves the launcher. It can be seen in flight by day and traced by its trail of sparks at night. Throughout its flight it makes a loud swishing noise. Its detonation is of a high order, greater in blast effect than in fragmentation. Instantaneous fuse settings used in the fighting east of Manila gave it a "daisy cutter" effect.

## VI. TACTICS AND TECHNIQUES

### 1. *General*

On the basis of experience gained in Manila, it may be stated that Japanese tactics and techniques in city fighting presented no radical departures from methods utilized by the enemy in other types of combat. Almost without exception, developments in Manila had ample precedent in previous campaigns.

It should be emphasized at the outset that the defense of Manila was influenced by certain factors which may not be present, either in part or in entirety, during future operations of a similar nature. Some of these circumstances complicated the defense; others facilitated it. In the first category were the following conditions: (a) the relative scarcity of weapons; (b) the lack of training and inexperience of the majority of enemy troops; (c) the conglomerate nature of those troops; and (d) the presence of essentially unfriendly civilians. On the other hand, the enemy's problems were simplified by: (a) the disproportionately large number of automatic weapons available as a result of the cannibalization of armament on planes and ships; (b) the prohibition against aerial bombing by American forces; (c) the initial restrictions on our artillery fire, a procedure prompted by our desire to preserve property to the greatest possible extent; and (d) our efforts to protect the friendly civilian population and our consequent reluctance to proceed ruthlessly.

### 2. *Conduct of the Defense*

A partial reconstruction of the enemy's plans prior to our assault upon Manila indicates that he anticipated attacks either from the sea, from the south, or by airborne elements. When our true intentions became evident, the enemy was not able to redeploy his strength and to reorient his positions completely. In an attempt to salvage as much as possible from a difficult situation, the Japanese commander apparently decided to establish Intramuros as the core of his defense. This central installation was to be protected by an outlying belt of highly developed positions in earthquake-resistant buildings, which, in turn, were guarded by pillboxes, trenches and barricades (See Annexes 39 and 40). These main defenses were situated south of the Pasig River. Units north of the river were seemingly given the four-fold mission of screening the principal positions to the south, of delaying the advance of our elements, of harassing our rear, and of guarding the approaches to the vital bridges across the Pasig until the moment of demolition.

Although fires set by withdrawing units and by artillery emplaced in the southern section of the city delayed the progress of our troops, the resistance offered by the northern Japanese forces was comparatively weak. Not until the passage of the river was completed did the nature of the enemy defense entirely reveal itself. Then it became clear that the defense was to consist, in the main, of independent centers of resistance which were well sited, well constructed, and fiercely held, but which were not coordinated in an overall plan.

As soon as the first Japanese positions in the southern part of the city were encountered, it was evident that, in constructing defensive installations the enemy had brought all his acknowledged ingenuity to bear. Demonstrating once again his ability to adapt his defense to the existing terrain, the enemy took excellent advantage of the specialized topography of the city. Virtually every street was barricaded. Reinforced pillboxes, carefully placed to allow assaulting troops only severely limited approaches, commanded critical points. Chosen for their strength as well as for their location, buildings took on many of the aspects of fortresses. Minefields, although generally inexpertly laid, were a constant hazard and acted as a delaying element. (Specific instances of the skill shown by the enemy in siting and constructing defenses may be found in Section IV, *Defensive Installations*.)

In these positions the enemy emplaced a considerable variety of weapons, standard, modified or improvised. The Japanese have always been reasonably proficient in the use of infantry weapons or weapons adapted for use by infantry. The defense of Manila produced no significant exceptions to this general rule. Inasmuch as this subject is discussed in some detail in Section V, Part One, only a summary of the salient features is presented here:

- a. On the whole, rifles and automatic weapons were employed conventionally.
- b. Fields of fire were chosen with care and permitted good coverage of critical areas.
- c. Within each center of resistance the fire plan was characteristically thorough; coordination between positions was, however, generally imperfect.
- d. Fire discipline was good; fire was withheld until assault troops were at very short range.
- e. Snipers, as such, were not used to any important extent.

The troops manning the pillboxes and serving the weapons were a variegated lot, poorly trained and inexperienced. What they lacked in skill, however, they redeemed by their suicidal tenacity. The vast majority was resigned to defending the positions until death, and there were no satisfactory indications that plans for withdrawal from outlying buildings to Intramuros were ever made. Within the buildings themselves, however, the Japanese retired to successive positions in the interior until trapped and exterminated.

In spite of excellent positions, good employment of weapons and fierce resistance by his troops, the enemy's defense was seriously impaired by his failure to coordinate centers of resistance. This common enemy weakness was perhaps attributable to inadequacies of the command, poor communications and the heterogeneity of the units available. The absence of an integrated fire plan has already been noted. In addition, there was little evidence of echeloned defense. Although concentrations of installations in certain areas gave the effect of depth, this seems to have been incidental and inadvertent rather than the result of a deliberate plan. The lack of coordination inevitably



#### 4. *Espionage and counter-espionage*

The enemy frequently employed pro-Japanese Filipinos on intelligence missions. Interrogation of captured spies disclosed that they were not directed to gather any special or unusual intelligence but were instructed to report on the locations of troops, installations, movements, and strengths.

Endeavoring to make the most of their physical resemblance to the Filipinos and to take advantage of the American inability to distinguish between Orientals, Japanese members of special intelligence units allowed their hair to grow long and adopted civilian disguise to facilitate entry into our areas. It has been impossible to determine the degree of success achieved by these units. A pertinent document is set forth below:

"Ultra Secret 4th Bn Daily Order No 2 28 Jan 45, MANDA HILL  
From: 4th Bn Co, OGAWA, Sautami  
"To: All Co COs and Plat Ldrs

In accordance with Manila Naval Defense Force Op Order No 25, special reconnaissance units will be organized.

1. CO: Naval Lt (legal) ANDO, Masafumi.
- 2: Organization: Two teams (or less) of three men each will be sent by all Bns of the Manila Naval Defense Force from each of their plts.
3. Duties: Observation, reconnaissance, demolition, burning, surprise attacks, and stratagems as ordered.
4. Selection of personnel: Personnel for these units will be carefully chosen and appointed with attention to the following points:
  - a. Firmness of purpose (keeping secrets, avoidance of improper actions).
  - b. Bodily strength.
  - c. Build and features.
  - d. Consideration must be given to personnel fluent in English.
5. Equipment: Pistols, hand grenades, etc., as required.
6. Clothing: As required, but mainly civilian clothes.
7. Performance of duty:
  - a. For the present the personnel will be on duty in their plts, and the Plat Ldr may use them in the patrol duties of his own unit.
  - b. Except when carried out directly under the control of the /Force/ CO, training will be carried out by each unit CO, for his own men.
  - c. The /Force/ CO will use the teams either individually or in conjunction with one another.
8. Miscellaneous: Unit personnel may grow long hair if they have obtained permission.  
A nominal roll of personnel selected will be immediately submitted."

Goaded by their failure to put an end to guerrilla activity in Manila, the Japanese, in desperation, determined to take positive action by declaring that all Filipinos, women and children included, found in the battle areas were to be considered guerrillas and were to be exterminated. This decision was carried out, in part. Below appears a translation of the document which directed this mass murder:

1. The Americans who have penetrated into Manila have about 1,000 army troops, and there are several thousand Filipino guerrillas. Even women and children have become guerrillas.
2. All people on the battlefield with the exception of Japanese military personnel, Japanese civilians, Special Constr Units (GANAPS in the Filipino language) will be put to death. Houses——" (Order breaks off here).

5. *Chemical Warfare*

One authenticated instance of the use of gas was reported on 12 February. During the house to house fighting in the Singalong District of Manila, a self-projecting vomiting-gas candle exploded in a room occupied by American troops. The soldiers, having immediately felt a stinging sensation in their eyes, withdrew and later became violently ill. Vomiting gas candles and frangible glass HCN grenades were discovered in dumps in the city and are known to have been in the hands of troops. This isolated instance, however, is believed to have been a lapse in command discipline rather than an authorized resort to chemical warfare.

A very few flame throwers were found in Manila, but none appeared to have been used.

6. *Armor*

One tank was encountered in Manila and it was destroyed by our tank destroyers on Faura Street on 16 February. On the same day, one armored car was observed on Dewey Boulevard.

7. *Summary*

In recapitulation, it may be said that the Japanese defense of Manila produced no innovations of consequence. The enemy's tactics and techniques gave evidence of the same strengths and weaknesses which have been apparent in his methods in other operations. In his favor were: his shrewd use of terrain; his excellent location and construction of individual positions; his ingenuity in improvising and adapting weapons; his skilled employment of individual weapons; and, above all, his great tenacity in defensive combat. He was guilty on the other hand, of several basic errors, among them; his inability to develop any degree of overall coordination in the plan of defense; his weak and ineffective employment of artillery; and his lack of appreciation of the potentialities of mines as defensive weapons.

The enemy, notwithstanding his deficiencies, proved himself a formidable opponent in the defense of a heavily populated area. Unquestionably he will profit by experience gained during the fighting in Manila, and, in consequence, it may be expected that some or all of his shortcomings will be corrected in the future.

## PART TWO

# ASSAULT TACTICS EMPLOYED

### I. GENERAL PLAN

#### 1. *Factors precluding early planning*

It is recognized that proper plans for the capture of a built-up area call for careful estimates of the situation based on detailed study of the city itself, and of enemy dispositions within and without it. The plans should comprise initial seizure within the city of area which gives advantage to the attacker in observation, fields of fire, means of communication, and which works to the disadvantage of the enemy in reducing his combat effectiveness and preventing or hindering his escape. Afterwards a general advance through the built-up area should be made. Formulating such plans for the capture of Manila was greatly influenced by several factors attributable not only to the enemy defense but also to special circumstances.

Initially, the plan of the XIV Corps in attacking Manila was complicated by several factors. Although to the U. S. Forces marching South from Lingayen Gulf the capture of the port of Manila at an early date was very necessary, in the early stages of the battle virtually all effort was directed to liberating American prisoners of war and Allied internees whom the enemy held at Santo Tomas University and at Bilibid Prison in North Manila. Special effort was also made to secure the vital installations of the water system. Advance elements of the XIV Corps came down from the North with great speed and drove rapidly into Manila, liberating the prisoners before the enemy could harm them. This drive resulted, however, not only in freeing the prisoners but also in securing virtually the whole of North Manila.

Another factor which prevented early planning was the difficulty in determining the location of main enemy dispositions within the city, or even if they existed. The Japanese defense of Manila comprised a strongly held core, the Intramuros, with its nearby fortified buildings, and surrounding this core, several isolated fortified localities. Units searched the city thoroughly as they went, yet struck nothing very formidable until reaching the center of the enemy defense. This rendered very difficult properly estimating the situation until major friendly forces were in contact with the bulk of the enemy.

#### 2. *Estimate of the situation*

Before U. S. Forces struck the main line of enemy resistance in Manila there was almost nothing on which to base an estimate. After solid contact was made at the Pasig River, the rigidity of the enemy defenses on the far bank tended to force the plan of action into the elementary expedient of crossing further upstream and attacking the enemy in flank.

#### 3. *Plan for the attack*

The XIV Corps, having secured North Manila to the Pasig River with two divisions abreast, the 37th Infantry Division on the right and the 1st Cavalry Division on the left, planned to move the 1st Cavalry Division and two regiments of the 37th Infantry Division Eastward, effect with this force a double crossing of the Pasig River, and attack Westward with divisions abreast against enemy fortifications in the Intramuros area. One regiment of the 37th Infantry Division was to move directly across the Pasig River and attack enemy positions on the South bank.

#### 4. *Conduct of the attack*

The 37th Infantry Division (less one regiment) moved eastward through North Manila, crossed the Pasig River and attacked West toward the enemy held Intramuros. The remaining regiment of the 37th Infantry Division held the river line directly across the Pasig from Intramuros. The 1st Cavalry Division, abandoning contact with the 37th Infantry Division, executed a wide wheeling movement inland and swept into Manila from the Southeast. This maneuver actually worked somewhat to the detriment of the overall attack, as it permitted a very strong center of enemy resistance, the Makati Circle area, to survive for days directly between the divisions, a thorn in the side of each. In this respect it is believed that by-passing too many strong isolated Japanese centers of resistance is a mistake, as the number of troops necessary to contain the Japanese will far exceed the number of Japanese contained. When Japanese Forces are deployed in rigid defense, it is considered advisable to destroy all enemy as the attack progresses. When it is advisable to by-pass centers of resistance, such centers of resistance should be reduced immediately, employing available reserves. If sufficient reserves are not immediately available, progress of the attack should be controlled by phase lines until strong points are eliminated.

Nevertheless, elements of the XIV Corps closed in on Central Manila and attacked the Japanese prepared defenses of which Intramuros was the hub. The fighting which resulted in the destruction of these defenses and the final elimination of enemy resistance in Manila was in reality that which characterizes the attack of a fortified locality, and for discussion may be divided into three categories, namely normal fighting in city streets, the reduction of strong earthquake proof buildings, and the attack upon the Walled City (Intramuros). The fighting did not fall together chronologically into these categories, as several strong enemy-held buildings were contained and by-passed to permit the assault upon Intramuros, and within Intramuros itself normal street fighting was resumed.

#### 5. *Limitations on bombing and artillery fires*

As it was desired to capture Manila as intact as possible, and since a large fraction of the civil population was still inside the city when U. S. Forces attacked, bombing of Manila or any part of it was forbidden, and the use of artillery fire against enemy fortifications was greatly restricted. Initially, sections of the city were attacked by Infantry, using small arms. Artillery fire was restricted to counter-battery and to observed fire on known enemy strong points. The casualty rate was alarming and the attack was slowed up to a point where more powerful measures were required. These measures consisted of attaching tanks, tank destroyers, and 4.2" mortars to the infantry, and a greater use of field artillery. However, as the main line of Japanese resistance was reached, it became apparent that destruction of the buildings in the path of advancing troops was essential. Artillery fire was still restricted to known Japanese positions but so many enemy riflemen were interspersed within the positions that artillery area fire immediately in front of the advancing troops became the rule rather than the exception. A general overall program of destruction by artillery fire was never employed. Japanese heavy mortars, 20 and 40mm guns, and even large caliber artillery were found in city buildings. The combination, therefore, of counter-battery (directed from observation posts and by plane spot), together with close-in fires in support of the advancing infantry resulted in almost total destruction of the defended areas.

## II. SPECIFIC METHODS USED

### 1. *Street fighting*

Tactics recommended in FM 31-50 for combat in towns were used to great advantage by U. S. Forces in the street fighting in Manila. In the ordinary street fighting most principles used were orthodox.

Streets were used as boundaries and units advanced through the interior of the city block by means of alleys or breaches made in walls. Platoon leaders assigned definite houses and buildings for squads to search. It was found that whenever a street is used as a boundary it should be made inclusive to one unit.

Small units worked from building to building, endeavored to secure the top floor of a building first and then work down through the lower floors. When a squad was used to search an isolated building half the squad remained outside covering the grounds and entrances while the other half entered and searched the building. On larger buildings where platoons were used, the support squad covered the advance of the assault squads which moved in by rushes. Once entrance was gained, one squad would immediately attempt to gain possession of the top floor leaving the other squad to secure the ground floor; however, the stairway leading to the top floor was protected in order to insure a line of supply and evacuation until the intervening floors were secured. Whenever a unit could advance from the top of one building to the top of another this was done and the new building cleaned out by the top to bottom process. In fighting from room to room explosives were freely used to make holes in walls through which grenades or flame throwers could be used against the enemy in adjacent rooms.

Automatic weapons were constantly used in giving support and covering fires, and usually machine gun sections were split to attach one light and one heavy MG to each assault platoon. Mortars were used mostly to provide smoke screens, and to place fire on enemy in the open.

In all aspects of street fighting it was proved highly important not to use too many troops to search or attack a building, but once entered, to reinforce immediately those forces which had executed entrance. As the attack moves on, a small containing force should be left in the building to prevent enemy infiltrators from re-occupying positions just reduced.

Communications: In city fighting, sound power telephones and runners were found to be the only reliable means of communication between company and platoons. Between higher units the SCR 300 proved the best, however it was usually necessary to operate the set from the upper level of a building.

### 2. *Assault teams*

Squads were organized into small assault teams with bazookas and demolitions. Heavier assault weapons such as flame throwers were kept with the platoon Hq. group available on call. In lightly held buildings\*most enemy were widely scattered trying to cover entrances, but as the more strongly fortified buildings were encountered it was found that enemy positions commanding the inside of a building were just as formidable as those directed to the outside. This necessitated the increased use of special assault teams which were employed to reduce enemy bunkers both inside and outside of buildings. In general the assault teams employed normal technique of automatic riflemen achieving fire superiority by firing into embrasures while flame thrower or demolitions teams approached and destroyed the enemy position. Prior to

the Luzon operation the 37th Infantry Division had undergone an extensive training program whereby each rifle company had a team of platoon size well versed in the technique of assaulting fortified positions. These assault teams proved invaluable in capturing the fortified buildings just outside Intramuros.

### 3. *Reduction of Fortified Buildings*

#### a. *General*

The enemy defenses of Manila included several heavily fortified buildings which stood in the open ground and guarded the approaches to the Intramuros, and which were of the strongest type of construction, being built to resist the earthquakes common in the Islands. These buildings, strongly fortified inside and out, were mutually supporting in fire, and the assault made on them by elements of the XIV Corps incorporated most of the principles advanced by FM 31-50, Part 1, "Attack on a Fortified Position." While the main line of Japanese resistance was based on these bastions, nevertheless enemy riflemen occupied every conceivable place of vantage and were often so cleverly concealed that the effect upon attacking troops was the same as if a wide area were being defended. It is true that this line was breached with the capture of the Post Office Building and the assault on Intramuros then took place, but the later capture of three buildings to the South, the Legislative Building, Finance Building, and City Hall proved to be the heaviest fighting in Manila.

#### b. *Development of Technique*

The modern buildings in Manila were strongly built, earthquake proof, of heavily reinforced concrete. Many of them were surrounded by parks and wide streets which precluded anything except direct assault across open ground. Buildings were laborously converted into individual fortresses of the most formidable type with sandbagged gun emplacements and barricades in the doors and windows covering all approaches to the building, and emplacements within the building itself covering the corridors and rooms. The reduction of each building was actually a series of battles in itself. The problem of assaulting such a fortified building, constructed to be earthquake resistant, required a specialized solution. The first such buildings to be encountered was the Police Station. Indirect artillery fire was placed upon it and fire from 4.2" mortars and infantry supporting weapons. The building was assaulted by riflemen—unsuccessfully. Tanks were then brought in, and although two of them were put out of action by mines and enemy fire, they succeeded in placing sufficient direct fire upon all sides of the building to permit the final assault. Even then the Japanese did not withdraw and the last of them were destroyed in sandbagged emplacements dug deep in the floor of the basement. The same methods were used against other well constructed buildings, until the large public buildings South of the Pasig River were encountered; namely, the City Hall, the Metropolitan Water District Building, the General Post Office, and the Agricultural, Finance and Legislative Buildings. Here it was necessary to bring in 155mm howitzers for direct fire, from ranges of less than 600 yards. As building after building was captured, the techniques improved until the final assault upon the Finance Building, which incorporated all the techniques developed by experience up to that time. In that action 155mm howitzers, tank destroyers, and tanks fired against two sides of the building. Because the rest of the city was in friendly hands, the direct fire was confined to the ground and first floors in order to prevent the danger of shells going through open windows. As the lower portions of the outer walls disintegrated, the walls and roof settled; but the concrete was so strongly reinforced that the structure bent rather than collapsed. The guns were then moved and fired at the other two walls, and the procedure continued. Just prior to the assault, tanks and M-7's fired

HE and WP into the upper stories, thereby driving the Japs into the basement; and immediately upon cessation of this fire, the infantry assault teams attacked, effected an entrance through breaches in the walls, and succeeded in eliminating the last of the enemy garrison in about four hours.

#### 4. Method of Assault

It is necessary to employ all weapons possible in the preparatory fires in order that troops gain a foothold in a fortified building. High-angle artillery and mortar fire prove worthless against buildings of this type. Direct fire, high velocity, self-propelled guns, like tank destroyers, M-7's, and tanks prove effective only after hours of shelling have literally torn the building asunder. Direct fire with 105mm howitzers is useless. However, the 105mm howitzer on carriage M7 may be used to enlarge the cracks created by 76mm tank destroyer guns. During all shelling, the enemy either will move to elaborate previously prepared tunnels in the basement or at least away from the outside defenses so that our troops may move in. Preparatory fires should be as intense as possible to disorganize and shock the fanatical enemy. A building of more than one floor is often untenable if the enemy holds the upper floors, even though our troops are inside. Therefore, the best method of using the direct fire weapons is to pound the roof and top floors first and work the fire down to the basement and ground floor, thus placing our troops on equal terms with the enemy insofar as elevation is concerned. However, if the intention is to demolish the building completely, the direct fire weapons should be employed on the ground floors first. This will prevent the debris and rubble from falling on and forming a large pillbox on the lower floors. The use of artillery at direct fire ranges involves considerable risk from enemy small arms. Service of the piece precludes use of even the light protection afforded by the gun shield, therefore firing positions must be cleared of snipers before the artillery is brought in.

After the assault guns have completed their preparatory fires, heavy fire should be continued from machine guns and rifles placed in adjoining buildings. Smoke must be placed on any adjacent enemy positions capable of firing on the friendly assault units. The enemy will immediately attempt to remain his guns in the building under attack, and this necessitates moving troops very rapidly into the building. Once committed to the assault, troops must not falter. Embrasures caused by our weapons should be used as points of entry rather than normal entrances, which will be covered by fire. The number of casualties will be reduced if, when moving into a Jap occupied building, the attacking units deliver fire from the beginning of the attack even though no enemy fire is received initially. At times the enemy permitted our troops to enter a building, and held their fire until our troops were entering corridors or other exposed places. Also the Japanese frequently dropped grenades from stories above the ground floor. Our troops found that by firing continuously as they moved forward, the enemy tended to open fire sooner and thus enable friendly units to locate his position. This type of fire also greatly reduced the accuracy of enemy return fire.

Inside the building, the attackers should bring corridors, windows, doorways, or other likely sources of enemy resistance under fire as soon as possible. When the first corridor or section of rooms are taken, additional troops should be committed at once. Speed is essential and as soon as a stairway is secured these troops should advance to the upper floors, allowing no time for the enemy to recover. Attackers should get into the highest floor possible immediately either by going up stairs or directly up the walls, since once the upper floors are under control, the remaining enemy can be eliminated much easier. A point to stress—*go into the building firing*. The enemy is usually badly dazed by our tremendous fire power and by continuing heavy fire at

possible positions. By using grenades in closets, fortifications, and rooms or hallways before entering, the assault units can further upset the enemy and prevent him from getting set for the close-in fighting. Rocket launchers or rifle grenades can be used to fire on positions which cannot be reached by hand grenades. The troops on the lower floor should continue to eliminate all resistance encountered. Guards should be left covering all holes and pillboxes suspected of having an underground entrance. Holes and pillboxes should be burned out by flame throwers and then covered, and small parties should be organized to search the building thoroughly, checking debris, holes, and all possible hiding places. In one instance, a large number of Japanese were driven to the basement of a large building. Friendly troops held the balance of the building. Flame throwers and grenades were employed through holes which engineers blew in the floor and the enemy was annihilated without loss to our troops. In attacking buildings and fighting inside, it is important that only sufficient men be assigned to a single assault mission. A small, well-trained unit can take an objective of this type more efficiently than a force which is so large as to cause confusion among the troops. A platoon can often establish a foothold in all except very large buildings. However, this unit should be followed closely by another unit so as to take full advantage of any favorable situation or to counteract any unfavorable one which may have arisen.

The fight for a large fortified building may go on for days, with troops fighting from corridor to corridor and room to room. At night a defensive perimeter must be thrown around the building if at all possible or the enemy will reinforce from the outside. The perimeter system must be organized within the building as well, else the enemy will reoccupy by night the favorable positions he lost during the day.

#### 5. *Mine Removal*

Most of the mines found were improvised from depth bombs, high explosive shells, and aerial bombs. The technical problem of disarming was less difficult than the tactical problem of removing them from fire-swept areas. Among the several methods employed, one of the most effective in the South Manila area was as follows:

Infantry occupied the ruins of each side of the street to prevent close-in rifle fire. A tow cable was attached to the front of a tank. With four engineers behind the tank it proceeded along the street toward the mine field, firing machine guns and cannon at the enemy positions. When the mines were reached, the tank stopped its cannon fire but continued with machine gun fire. One engineer ran forward to the nearest mine, disarmed it, and after attaching the tow cable, dashed back to the rear of the tank. The tank, continuing fire, pulled out the mine by backing away. The routine was continued, using alternate engineers, until the field was cleared. The tank and infantry then advanced to new positions. A well-qualified mine removal man can accomplish the disarming and removal in ten to fifteen seconds, and the Japanese do not seem to be able to direct their fire on a man in that length of time.

#### 6. *Assault on Intramuros*

The assault upon Intramuros was unique. A thick masonry wall averaging 20 feet in thickness surrounded Intramuros. Extensive gun emplacements and tunnels in the wall itself had been constructed by the Japanese. Maximum use was made of the apparently impregnable cover to protect enemy defensive installations. The assault upon it was characterized by a prodigious use of direct fire artillery, tanks, tank destroyers, and overhead artillery fire for one hour prior to the attack. In the final assault of the Walled City, the 145th Infantry Regiment used an entire company of medium tanks, an entire company of tank-destroyers, a special assault-gun platoon, two flame thrower tanks, and

the regimental M-7's from the Cannon Company plus an additional platoon from the 148th Infantry. Artillery pieces up to and including 155mm howitzers were used in direct fire missions also, but their particular vulnerability to small arms fire precluded their extensive use. Great difficulty was had in getting direct fire weapons across the Pasig River and into position because of the intensity of enemy fire. The whole attack on Intramuros was delayed until the heavy assault guns could be brought over and placed into battery. The main purpose of the direct fire was to breach the walls, and two places were selected where the masonry was to be opened. Such was the organization of fire that each gun had its own part of the area in the wall to be destroyed. The hour's bombardment, however, did not open the wall cleanly, but rather crumbled it so that foot troops could climb over without having to use ladders. When the breaches were made, one at the North end of the city and the other at the Northeast corner, the assault units moved in. The 129th Infantry attacked across the Pasig River from the North in assault boats (after shooting steps into the river embankment with 76mm tank destroyers), while the 145th Infantry attacked overland from the West. So heavy was the preparation, that entrance was gained almost without opposition. Once our units were inside Intramuros, normal street fighting again took place, except in Fort Santiago. This was a medieval fort, containing many dungeons and deep recesses and tunnels, filled with Japanese. Among the expedients found workable in combating the enemy therein was the sealing of deep cavities by demolition teams. The extinction of other pockets to which access was difficult was effected by pouring gasoline into them and igniting it with WP grenades.

## 7. *Special Techniques*

### a. *Observation Posts in Street Fighting*

In some cases it was very helpful to have an observation post in a high building some distance to the rear of the attacking units, with direct communication to the attackers. Because of the limited visibility in many cases this rear CP was able to observe and report to the attacking company actions and locations of the enemy. In close-in fighting, the attacking companies should have the SCR 300 channel number of the adjacent units, so that in an emergency direct communication may be established by switching to the appropriate channel. This means is recommended only for emergencies or situations where the information might become worthless after a few minutes; for example, enemy escaping from a strongpoint.

### b. *Use of Flame-throwing Tanks*

In one instance, Japanese held the second floor of a building and commanded the stairways by the use of hand grenades thrown from sandbagged positions out of sight. A flame-throwing tank was brought into the doorway and maneuvered into position to shoot flame up the stairs into enemy defenses. The Japanese were driven out and the assault troops siezed the stairs. On another occasion a flame-throwing tank discharged its flame through a window into a deeply recessed and sandbagged machine gun position, destroying the enemy.

### c. *Effect of Unfused Projectiles on Walls*

Considerable advantage was thought to be gained by the use of unfuzed 155-mm HE shells for the purpose of opening holes in heavy walls. While the ballistic properties are not noticeably different without the fuze, observers agreed that the initial penetration with unfuzed shells created a more pronounced fissure than was caused by the use of HE with fuze delay. This fissure responded readily to subsequent use of HE with fuze delay.

d. *Night Operations*

Night attacks through the rubble and debris of a defended city are extremely difficult and hazardous. The many hiding places make it impossible to keep from bypassing Japanese who have to be hunted out the next day. Movement is difficult and silence is almost impossible. Any attacks made at night in the city should be local and against known positions and terrain. Attacks against buildings should not be launched after 1600. The enemy had the distinct advantage of being in the dark while our troops were definitely silhouetted when approaching the building. Also the large number of mines used by the Japanese in Manila made night movements extremely dangerous. Moves of a minor nature are desirable and advantageous, but large-scale and continuous moves should be avoided. Usually the danger of disaster involved is too great to compensate for the advantages gained.

8. *Conclusions*

a. Street fighting in Manila was normal and advanced no principles or tactics not already covered in FM 31-50.

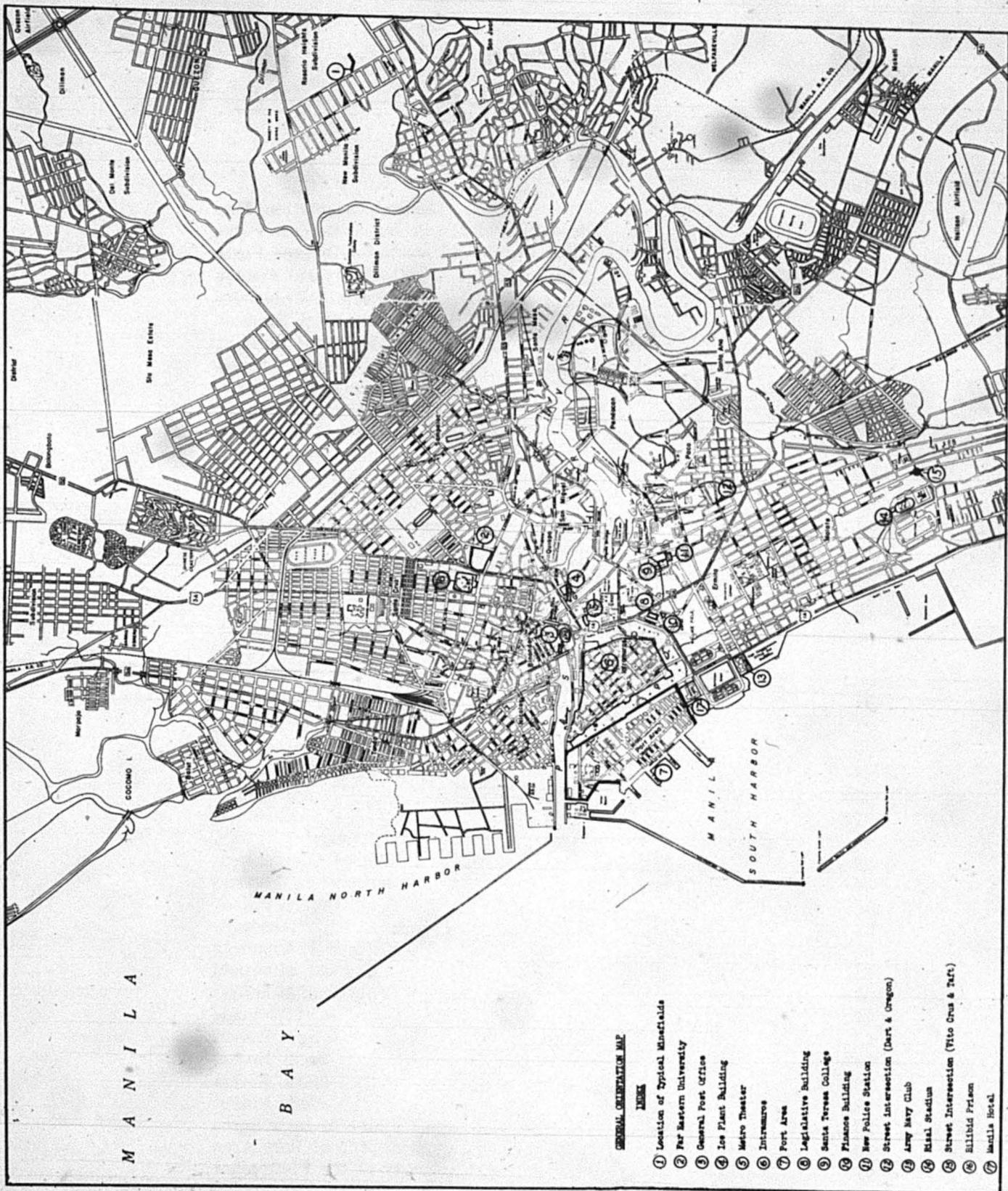
b. The stubborn Japanese defense of large fortified buildings standing in open ground necessitated use of combined tactics of assault on fortified positions and combat in towns, in order to secure their reduction.

c. The unique situation of assaulting a medieval rampart presented itself. Large numbers of assault guns and artillery pieces including those of medium caliber were laboriously and dangerously emplaced within close range of the rampart, and only after employing direct fire and heavy bombardment did the guns succeed in driving the defenders from the walls and opening breeches for assaulting troops.

PART THREE  
ANNEXES

I N D E X

<i>Annex</i>	<i>Title</i>
1	General Orientation Map
2	Disposition of Manila Naval Defense Force
3	Organization Chart—Manila Naval Defense Force
4	Organization Chart—Kobayashi Heidan
5	Far Eastern University
6	Rizal Stadium
7	Ice Plant Building
8	Metropolitan Theater
9	General Post Office
10	Ground Floor, General Post Office
11	Second Floor, General Post Office
12	Santa Teresa College
13	Pillbox in Front of Santa Teresa College
14	Room in Santa Teresa College
15	New Police Station
16	Southwest Corner of New Police Station
17	Strongpoint New Police Station
18	Connecting Trench from Emplacement to Wall
19	Entrance to South Wall—Intramuros
20	East Side—Ice Plant Building
21	Street and Building Organization
22	Defenses of Legislative Building
23	Defenses of Finance Building
24	Sketch of Ice Plant
25	Sketch of Aquarium
26	Typical Street Intersection
27A	Typical Pillbox
27B	Typical Pillbox
28	Pillbox and Connecting Trench
29	Pillbox Construction
30	Miscellaneous Pillboxes
31	Typical Pillbox
32	Barricade
33	Barricade in Passageway
34	Typical Minefield
35	Vito Cruz Minefield
36	Grass Skirt Grenade
37	447mm Rocket
38A	20cm Rocket
38B	20cm Rocket
38C	20cm Rocket
39	Map of Intramuros
40	Map of Port Area
41	University of the Philippines



M A N I L A

B A Y

**GENERAL ORIENTATION MAP**

**INDEX**

- ① Location of Typical Minefields
- ② Far Eastern University
- ③ General Post Office
- ④ Ice Plant Building
- ⑤ Metro Theater
- ⑥ Intramuros
- ⑦ Fort Area
- ⑧ Legislative Building
- ⑨ Santa Teresita College
- ⑩ Finance Building
- ⑪ New Police Station
- ⑫ Street Intersection (Dart & Oregon)
- ⑬ Army Navy Club
- ⑭ Rizal Stadium
- ⑮ Street Intersection (Vito Cruz & Tart.)
- ⑯ Bilibid Prison
- ⑰ Manila Hotel

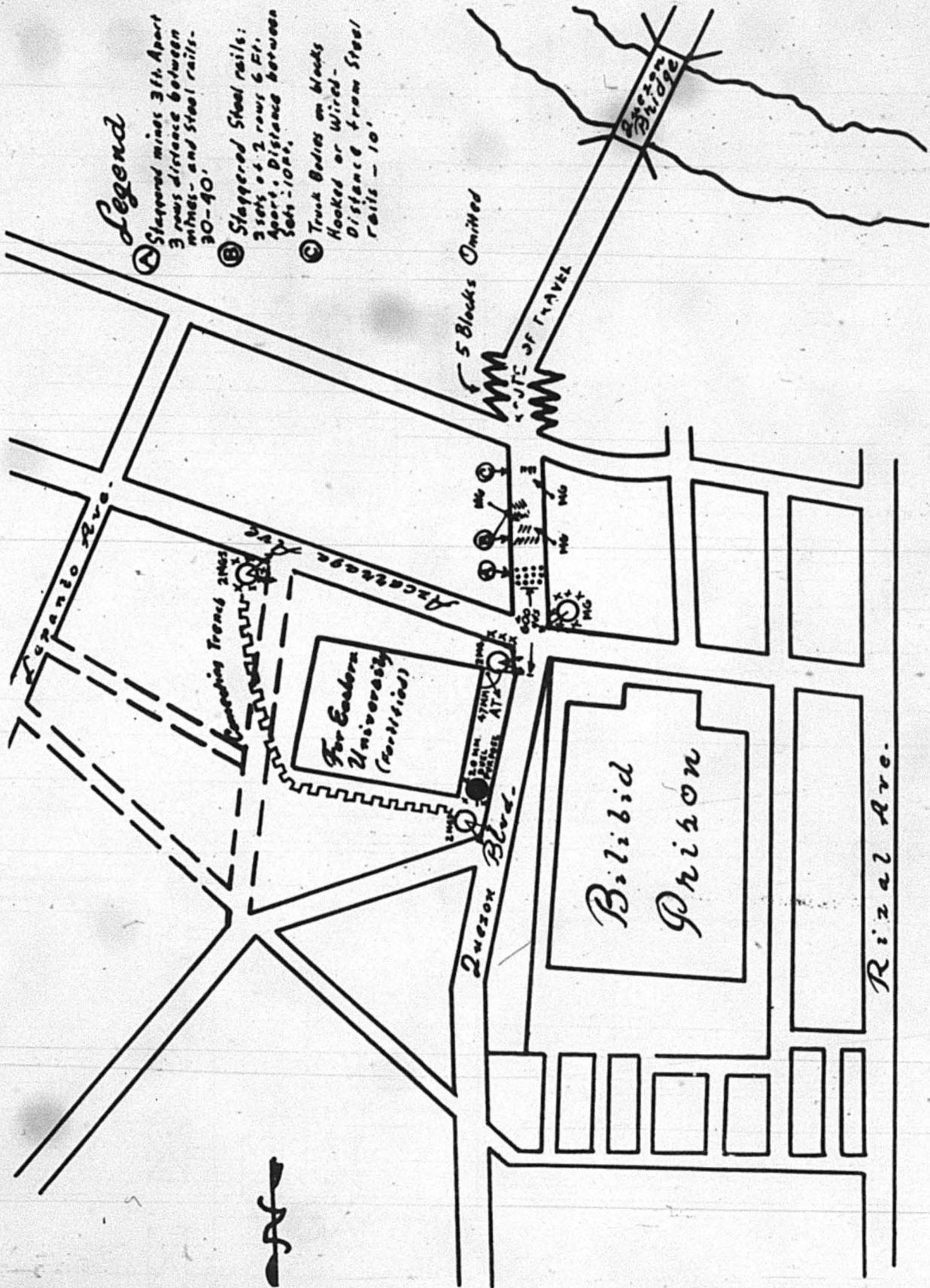


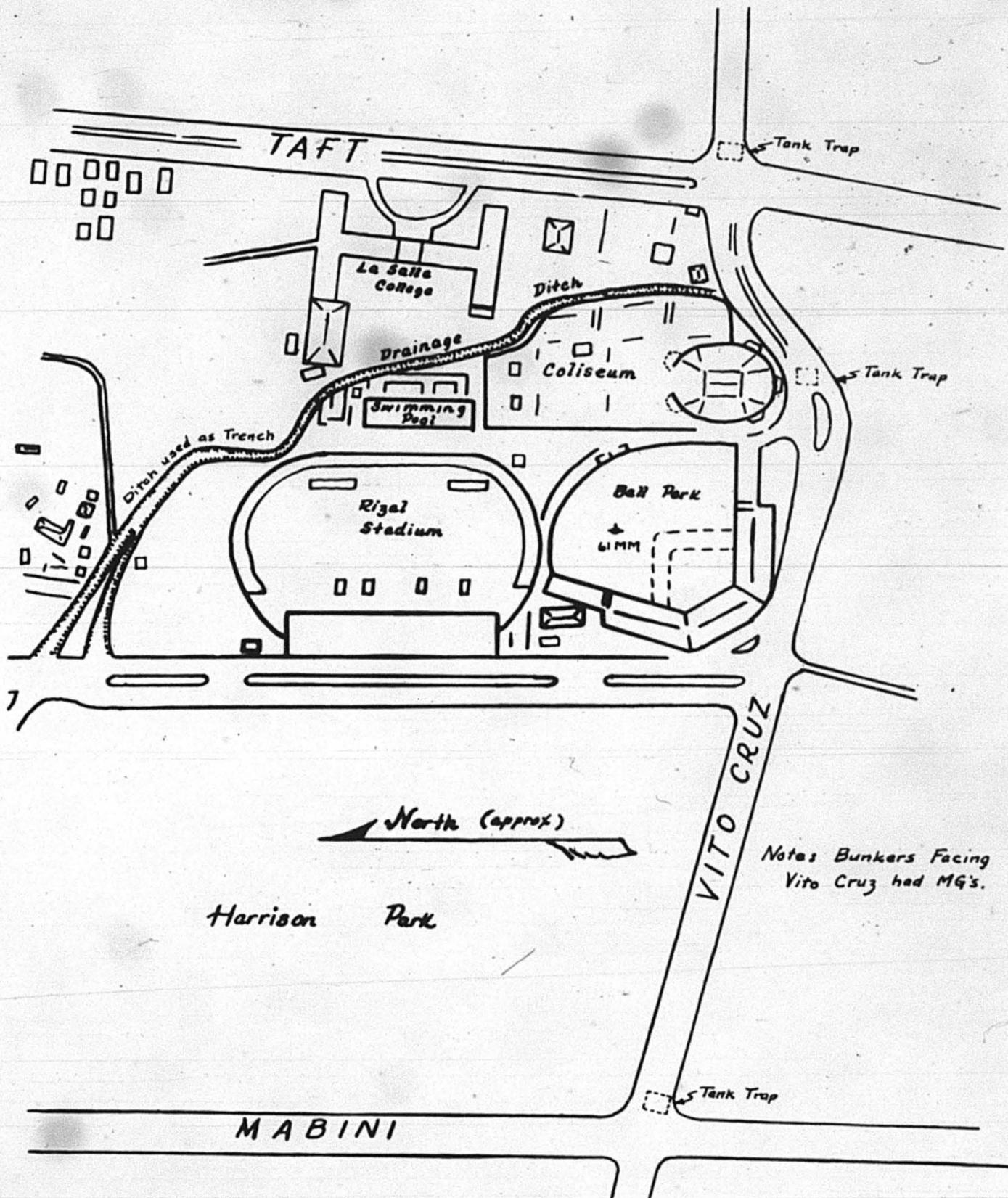




**Legend**

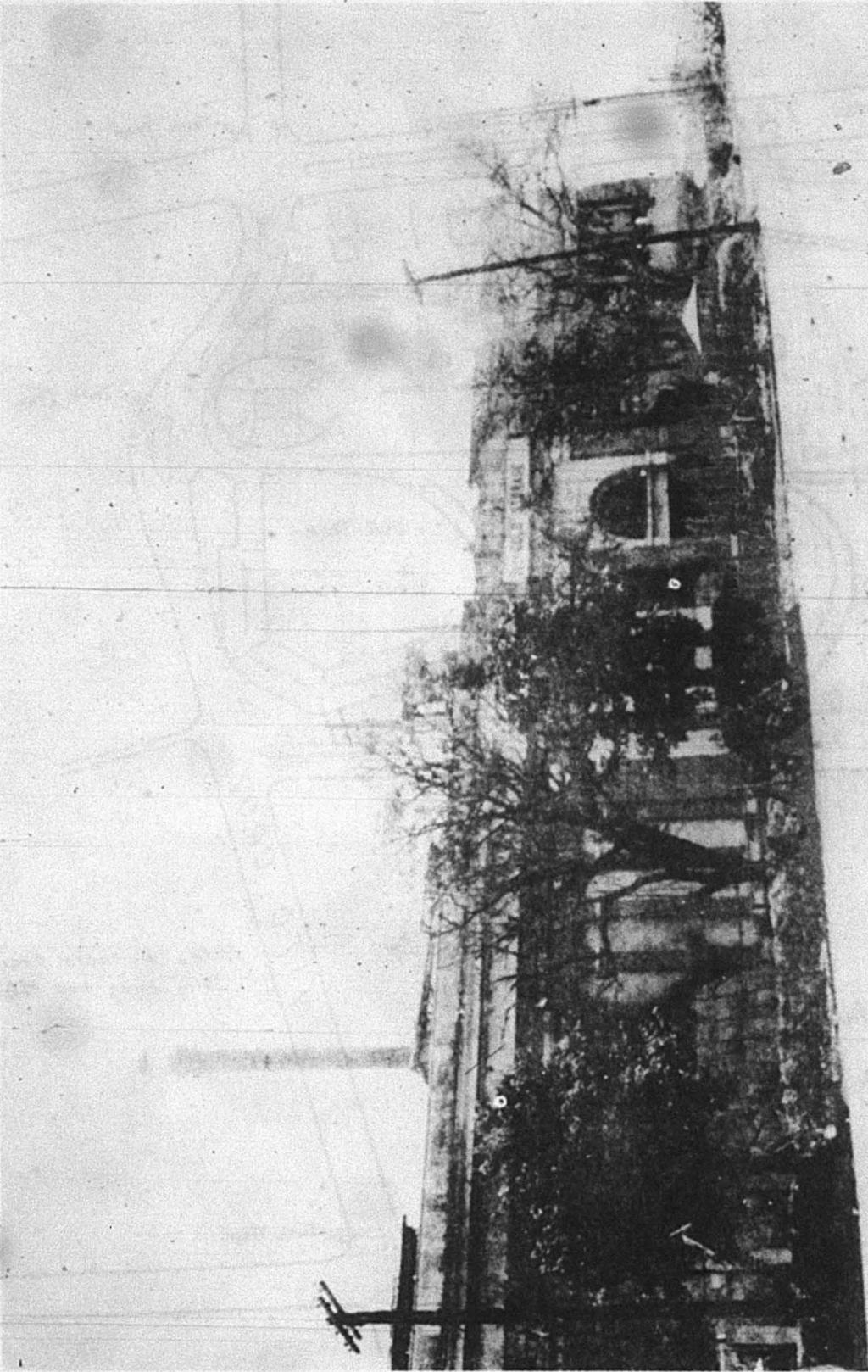
- Ⓐ Staggered mines 3 ft. Apart  
3 rows distance between  
mines - and Steel rails -  
30-40'
- Ⓑ Staggered Steel rails:  
2 sets of 2 rows 6 ft.  
Apart. Distance between  
sets - 10 ft.
- Ⓒ Track Bed on blocks  
Hooked or Wired -  
Distance from Steel  
rails - 10'



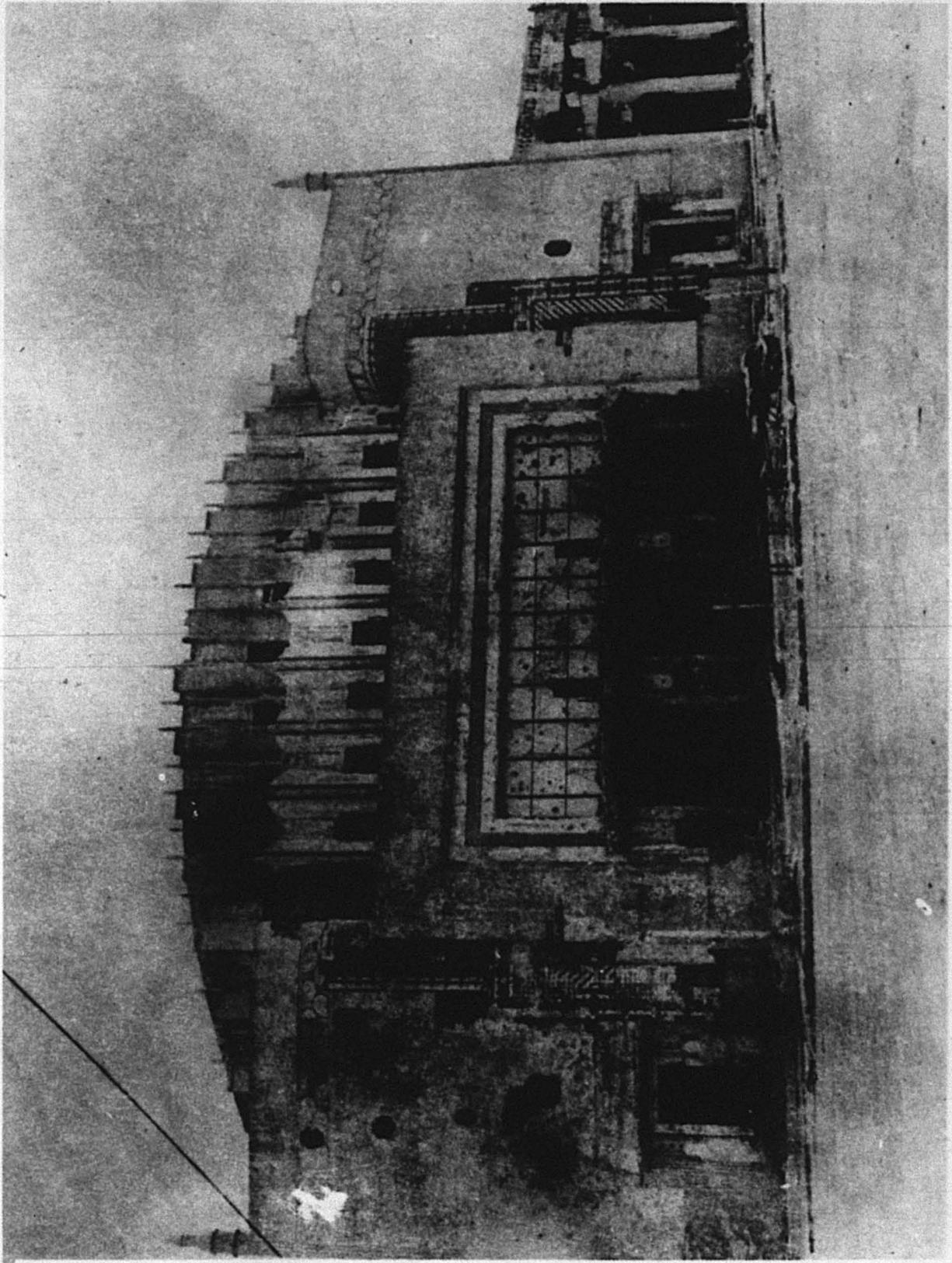


Notes Bunkers Facing Vito Cruz had MG's.

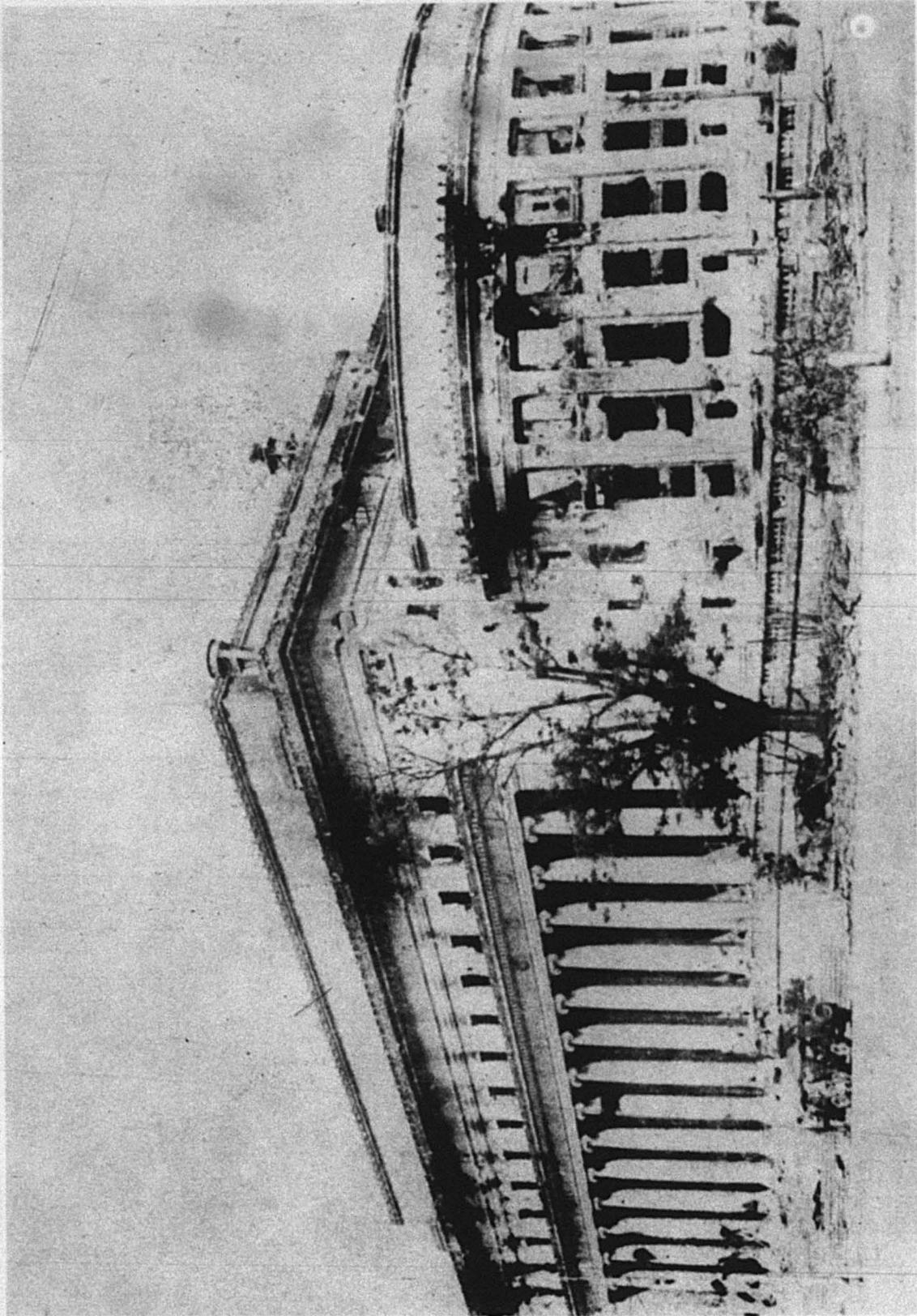
Rizal Stadium Annex 6



Ice Plant Building  
Annex 7



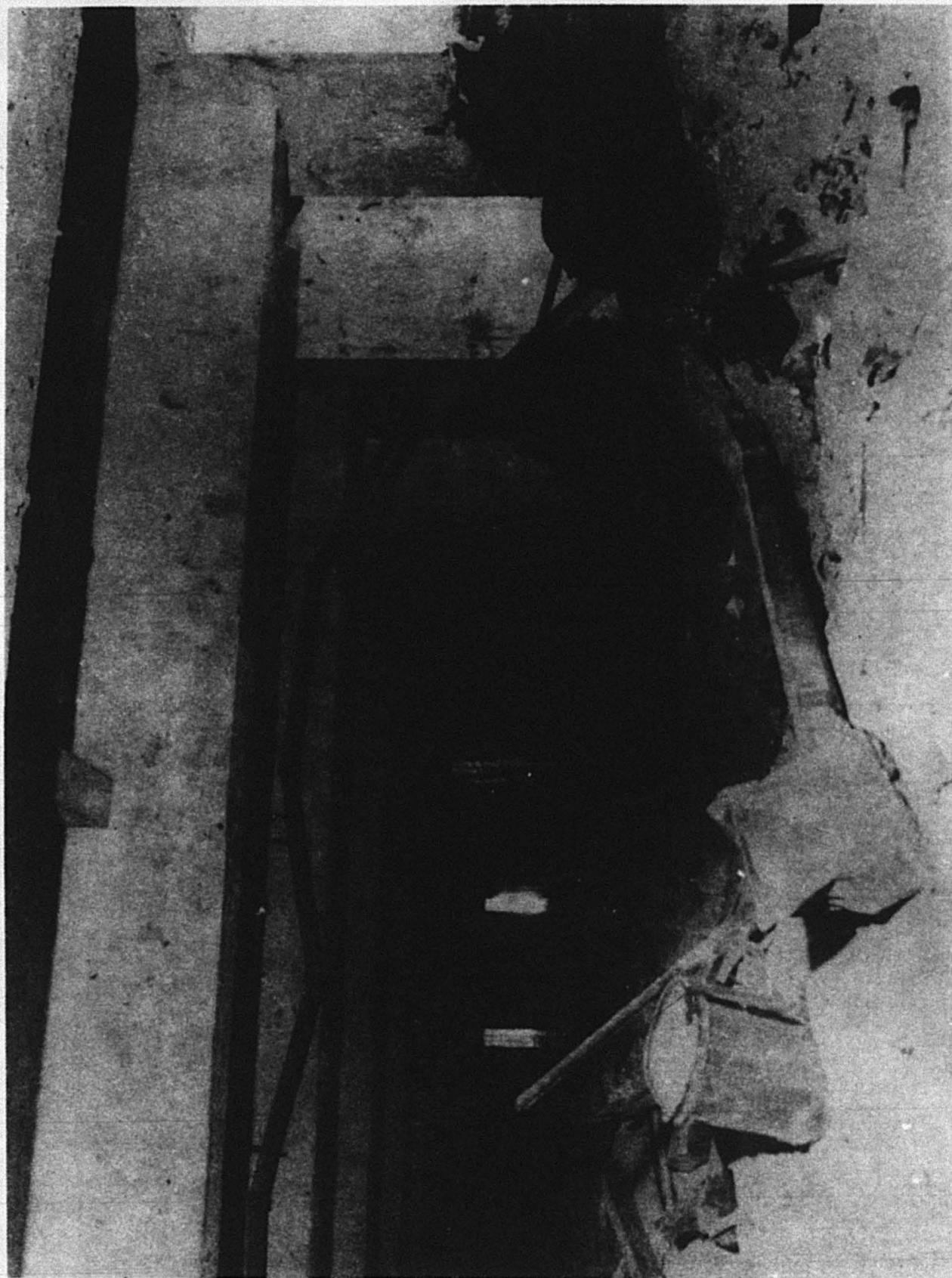
Metropolitan Theater  
Annex 8



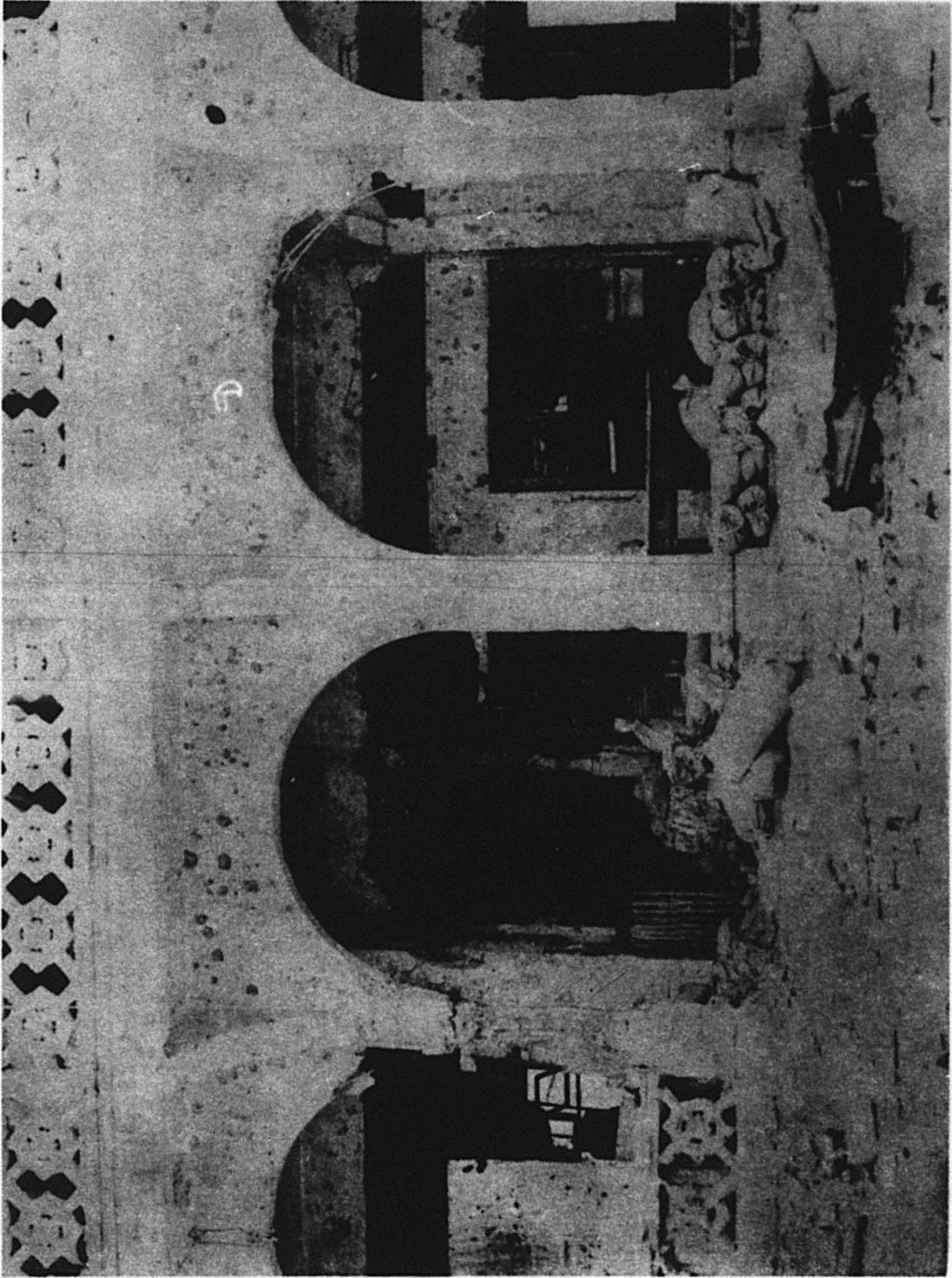
General Post Office  
Annex 9



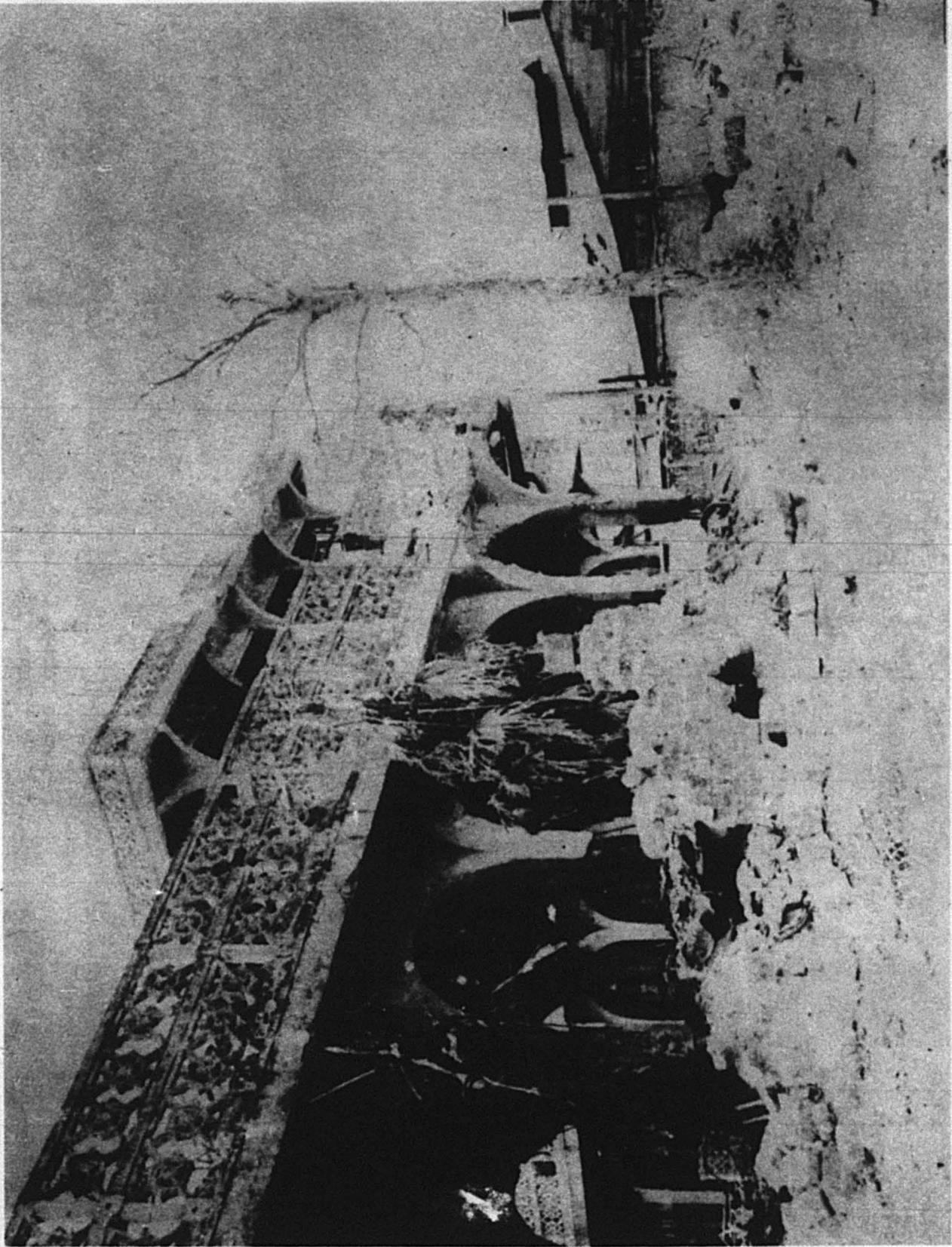
Second Floor - General Post Office  
Annex 11



Ground Floor - General Post Office



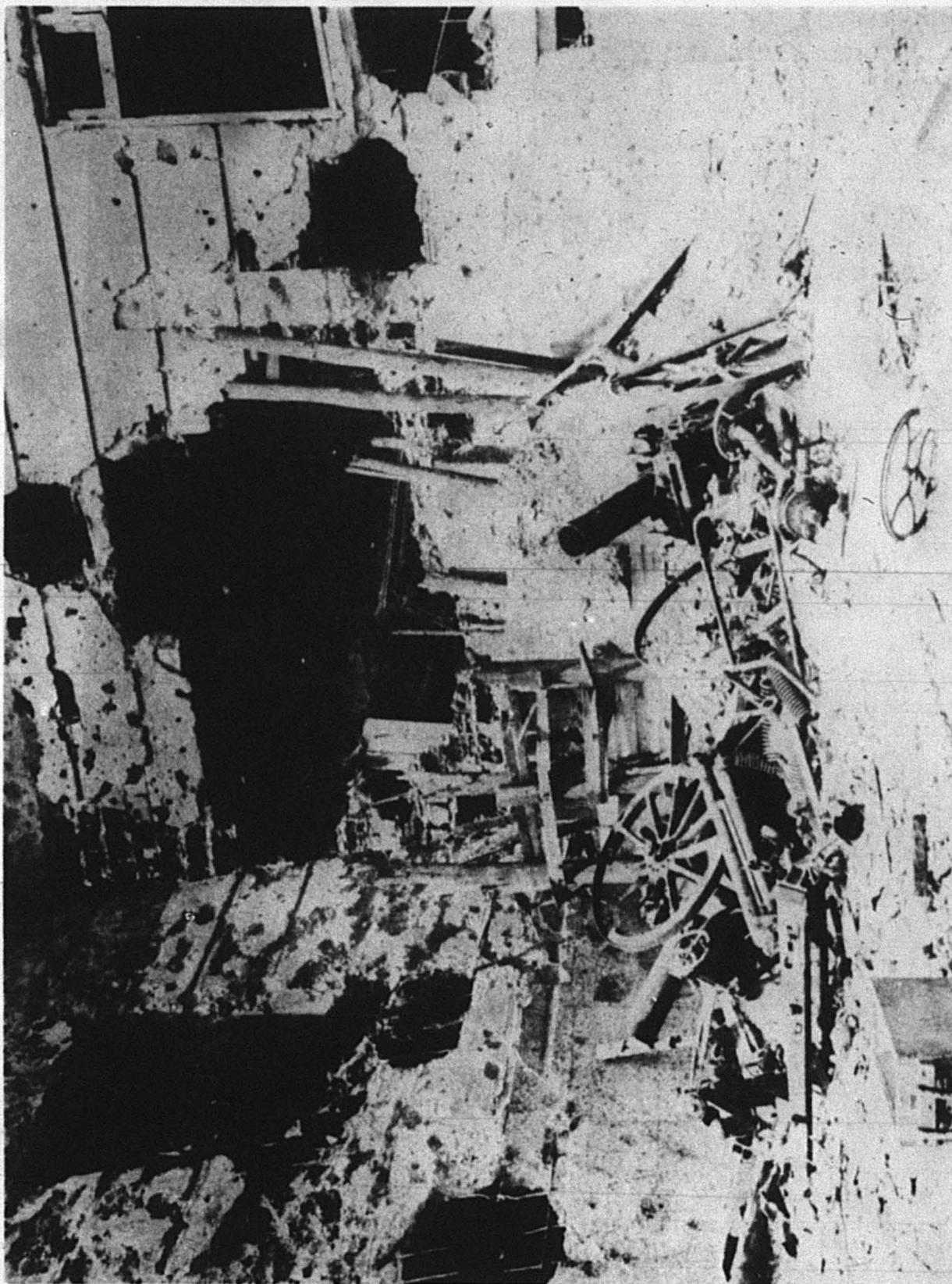
Santa Teresa College  
Annex 12



Pillbox in front of Santa Teresa College Building  
Annex 13



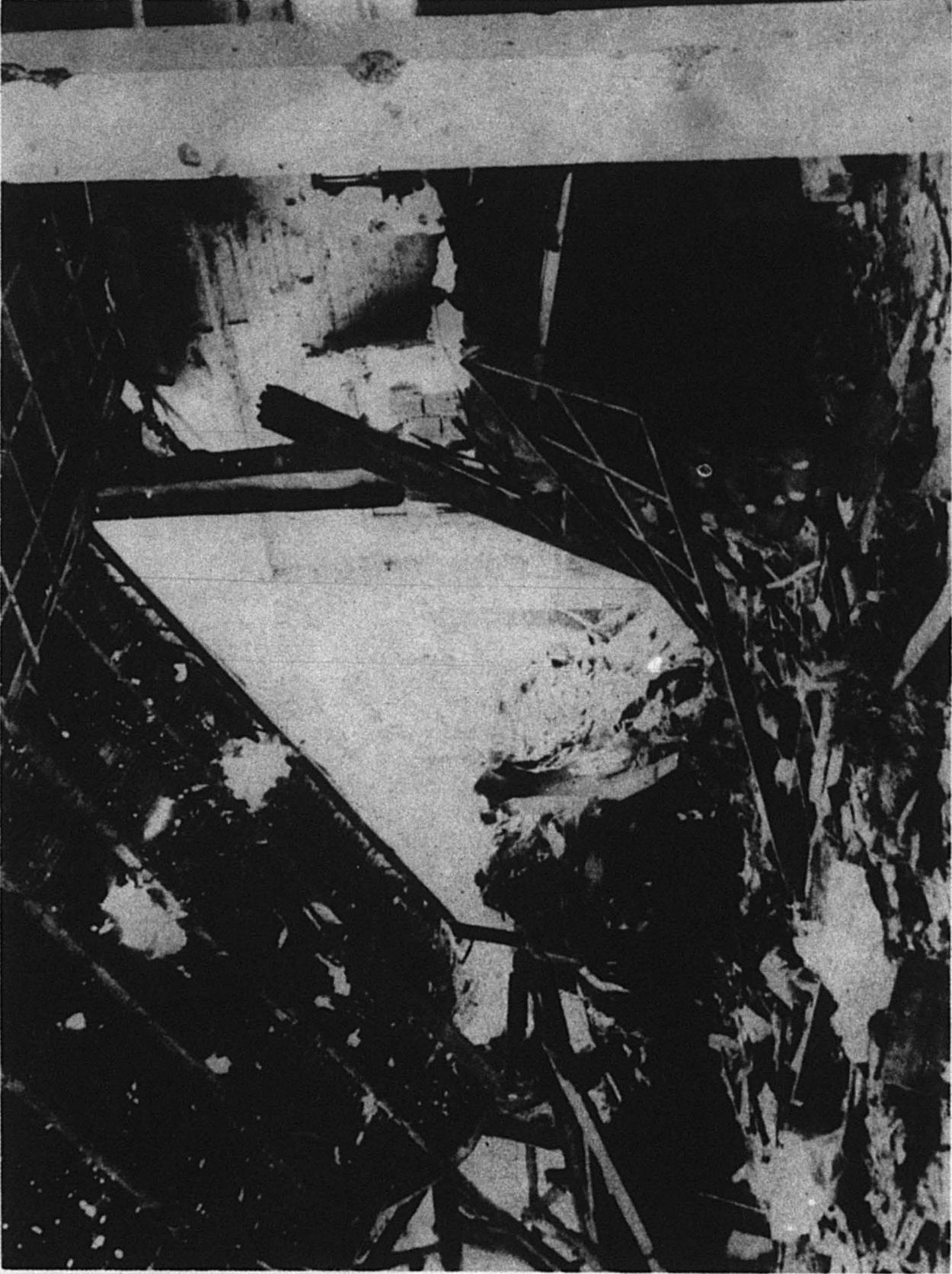
Room in Santa Teresa College  
Annex 14



Front view of New Police Station  
Annex 15



S77 corner of New Police Station  
Annex 16



Strongpoint, New Police Station  
Annex 17



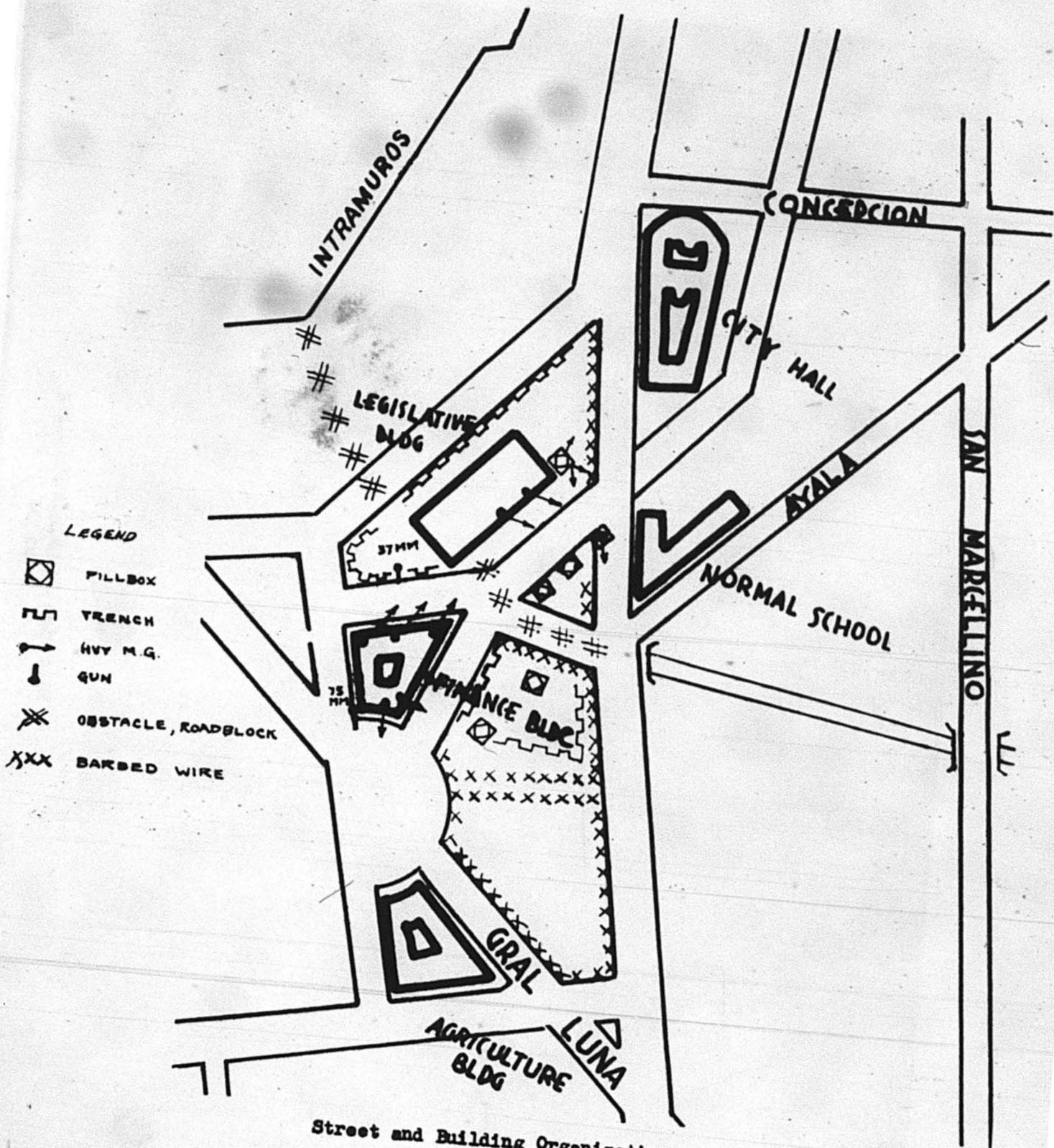
Connecting Trench from emplacement to Wall  
Annex 18



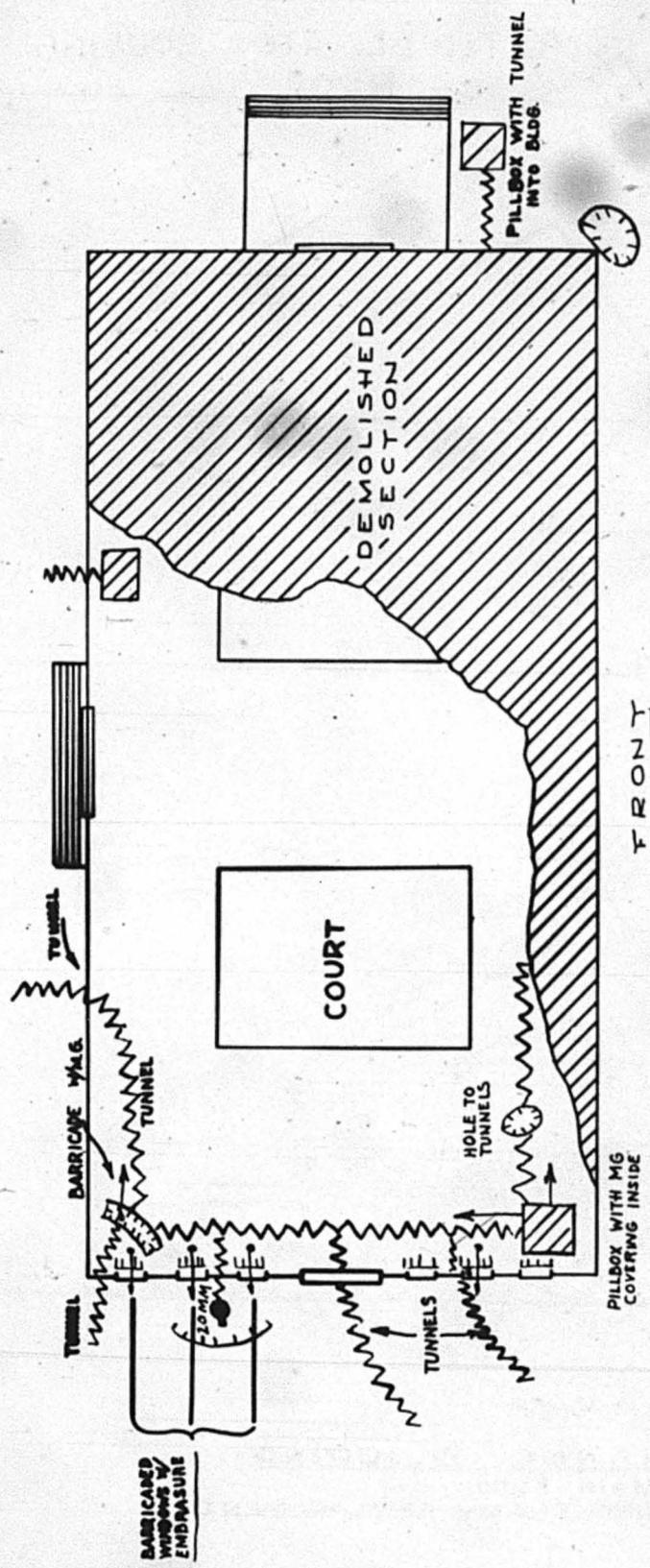
Entrance to South Wall - Intramuros  
Annex 19



East side Ice Plant Building  
Annex 20



Street and Building Organization  
Annex 21

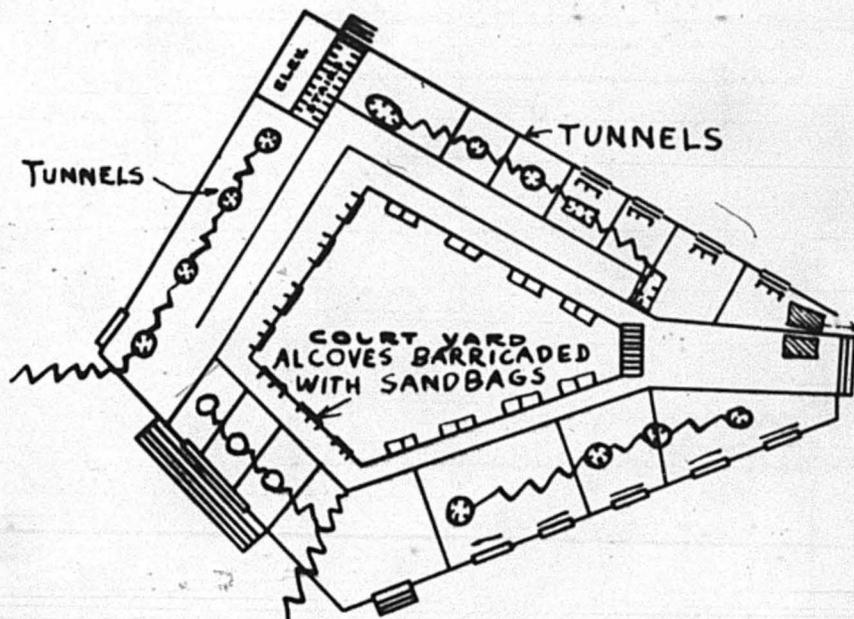
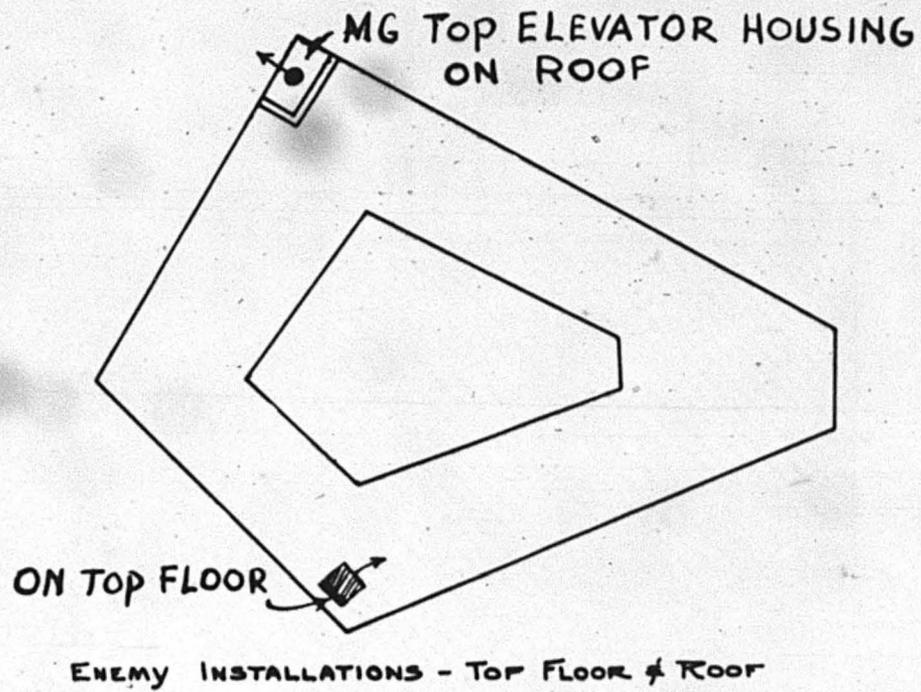


LEGISLATIVE BUILDING  
 PLAN OF GROUND FLOOR  
 SHOWING ENEMY EMPACEMENTS

NOTE : UPPER FLOORS - WINDOWS ALL  
 BARRICADED - SNIPERS AT  
 VARIOUS POINTS

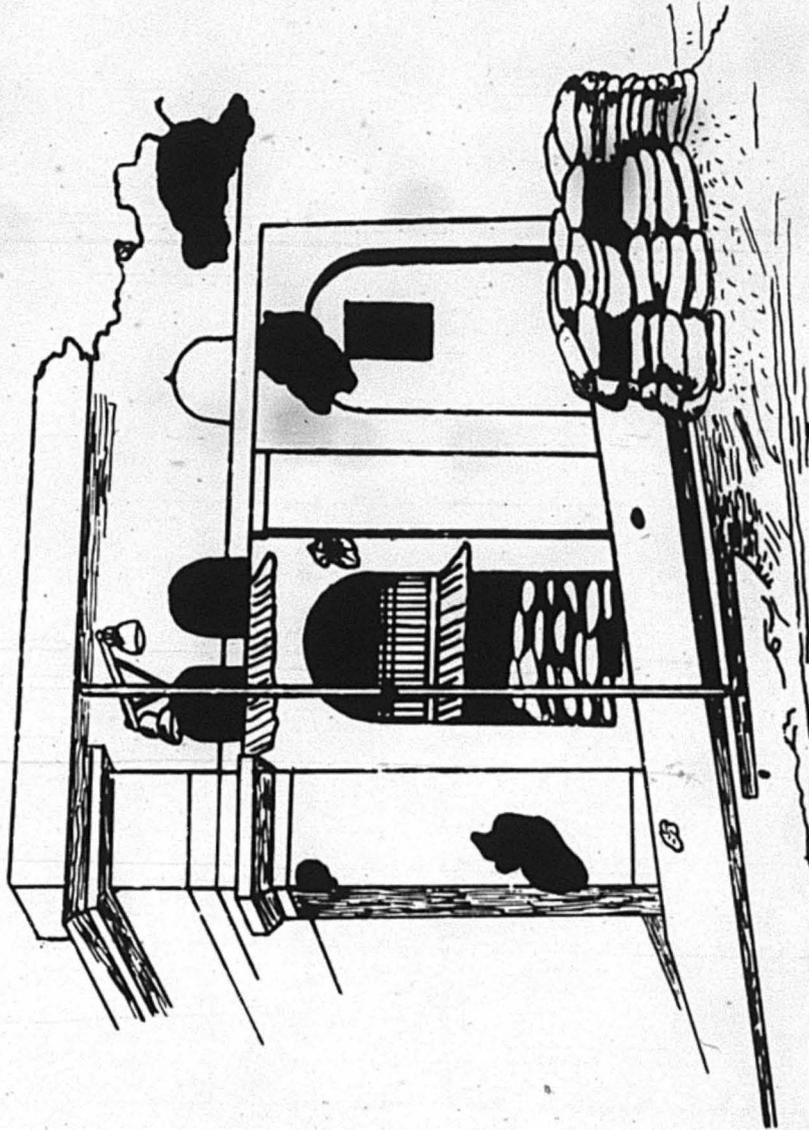
Defenses of Legislative Building  
 Annex 22

NOTE: MANY WINDOWS BARRICADED  
ON UPPER FLOORS.

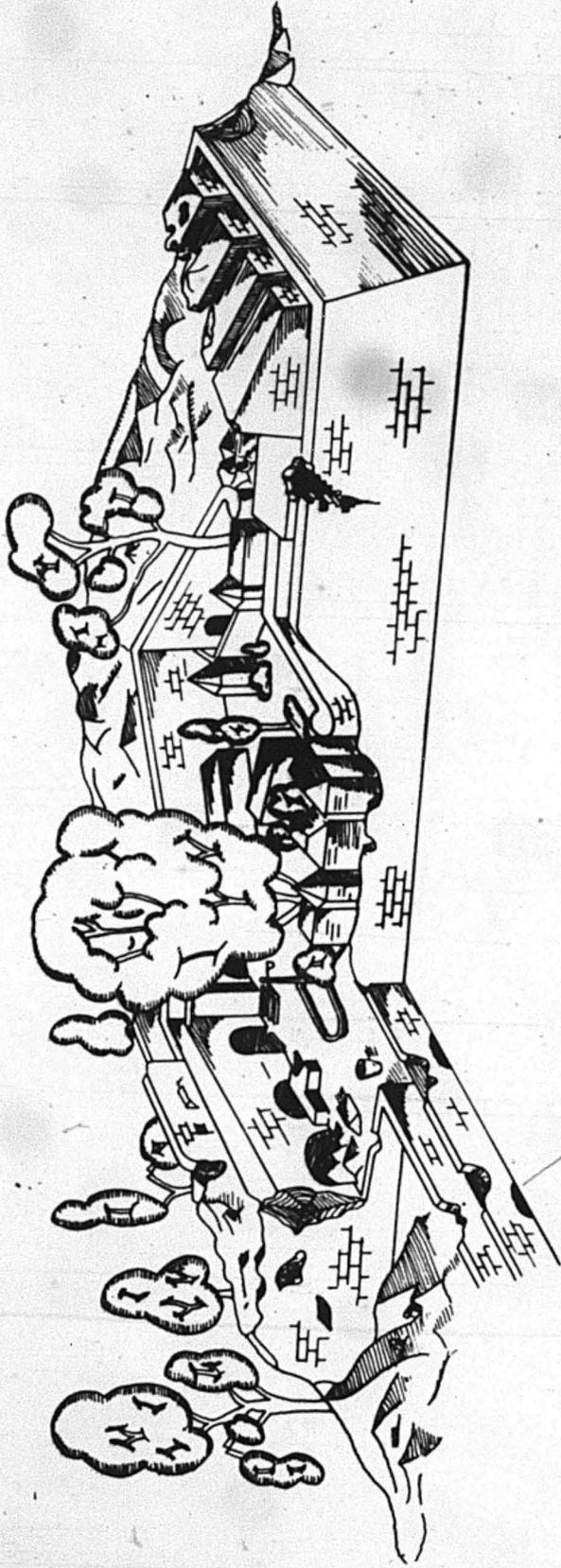


FINANCE BUILDING  
MAIN FLOOR  
SHOWING ENEMY EMPLACEMENTS

Defenses of Finance Building  
Annex 23

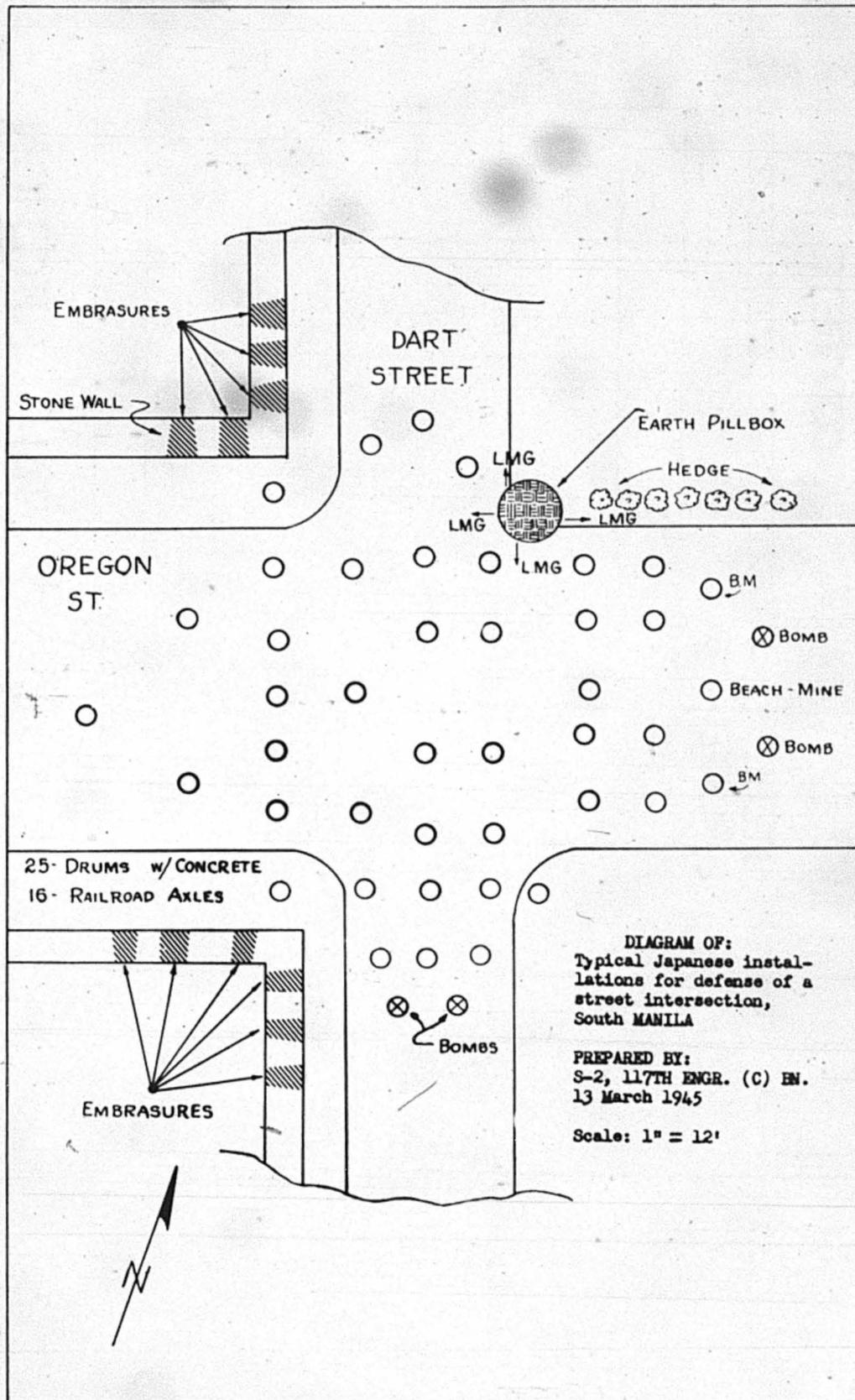


SKETCH OF ICE PLANT SHOWING TYPICAL ENEMY DEFENSIVE INSTALLATIONS



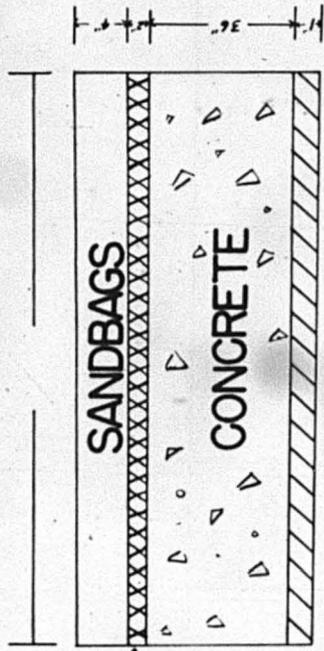
SKETCH OF AQUARIUM LOOKING SOUTH FROM WALL  
OF INTRAMUROS

TROOPS ENTERED THROUGH BREACH MADE BY DIRECT  
FIRE FROM ASSAULT GUNS AND TANKS. 115 ENEMY  
DEAD WERE COUNTED IN THIS BASTION.



Typical Street Intersection  
Annex 26

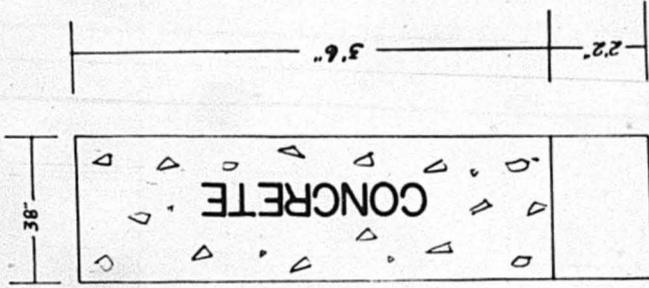
# CROSS SECTION - TOP



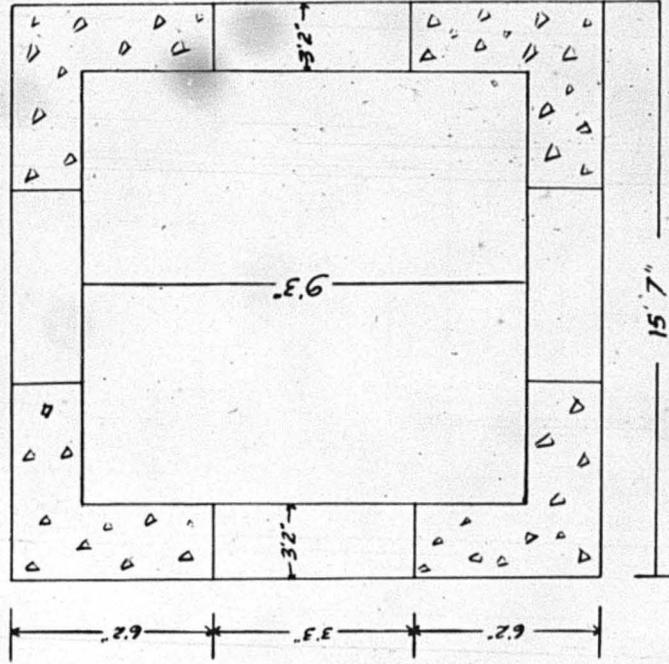
WIRE MESH FENCE

1" STEEL PLATE

# END VIEW



3.6"

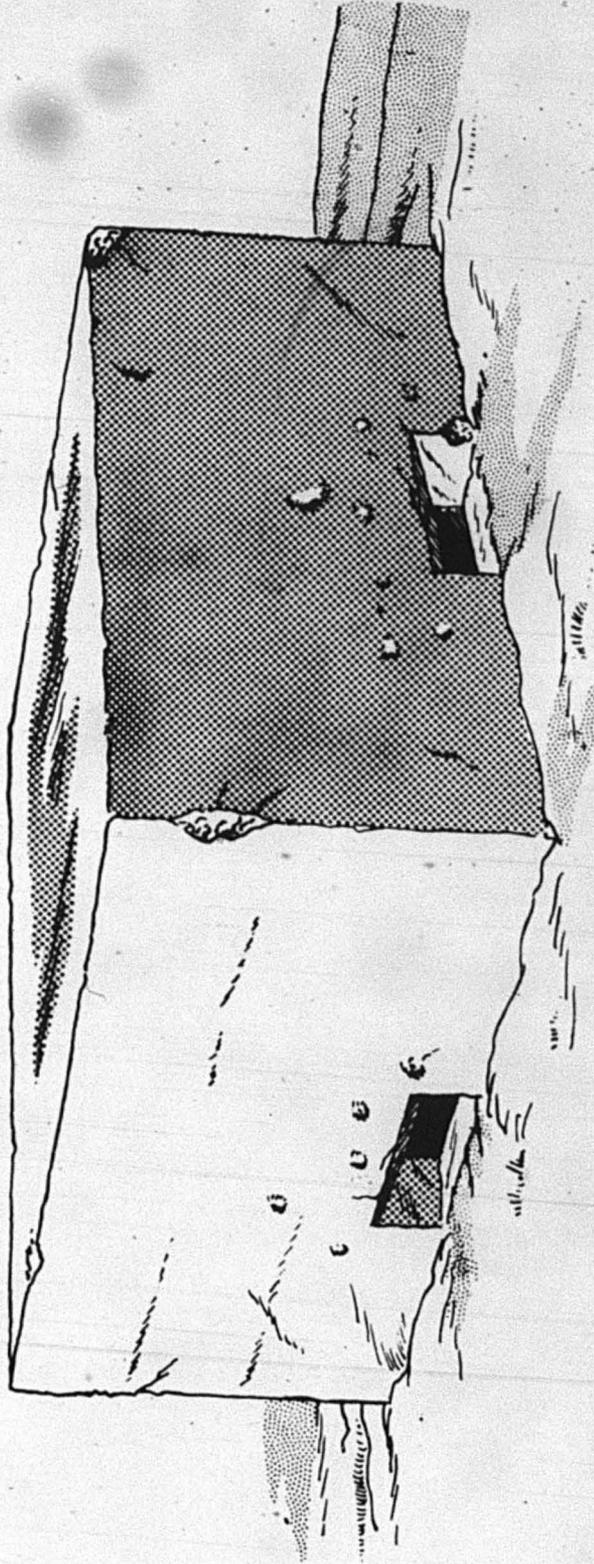


# HORIZONTAL SECTION

NOT DRAWN TO SCALE

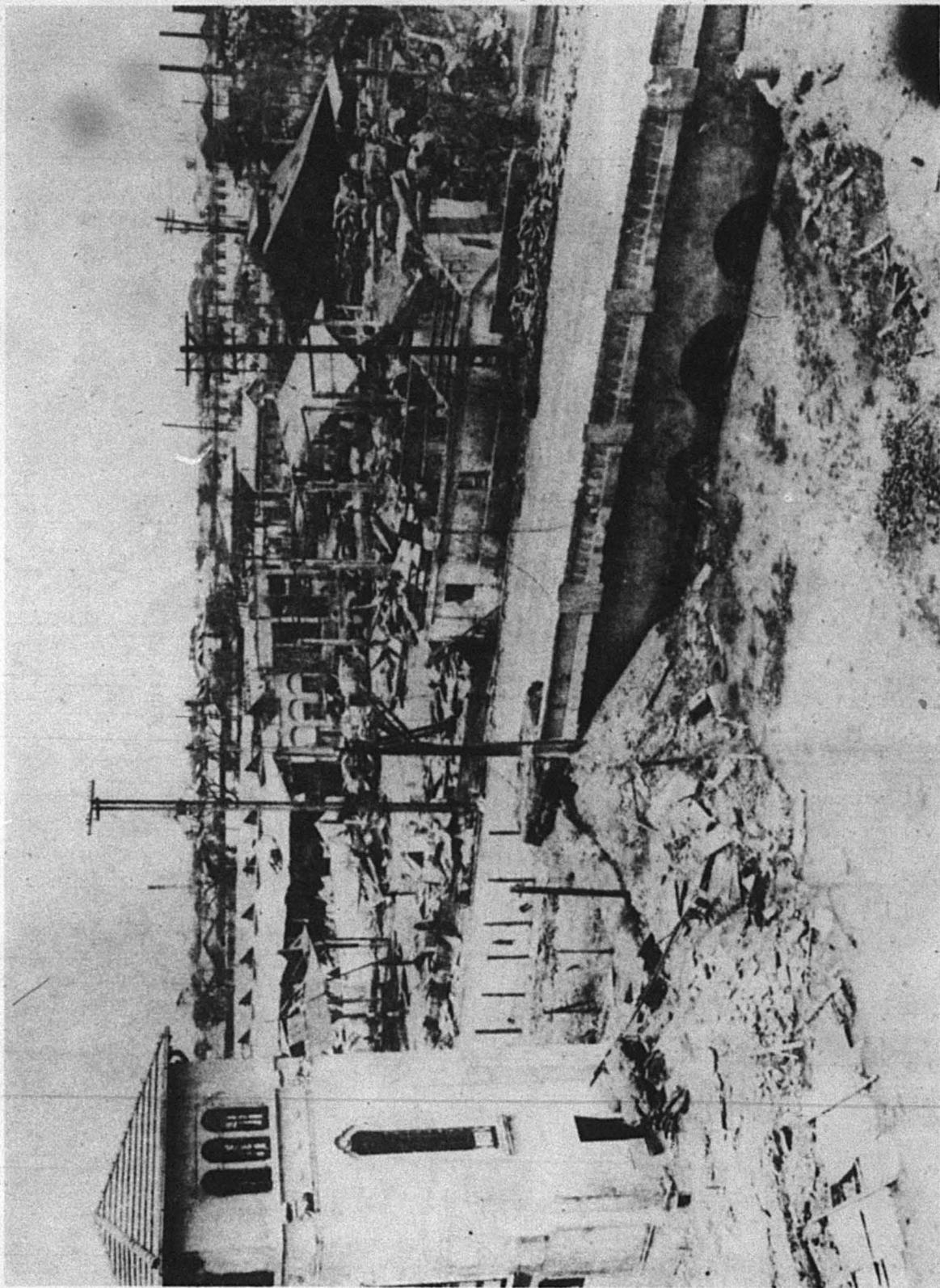
Typical Pillbox  
Annex 27 A

PILLBOX AT PACO R.R. STATION

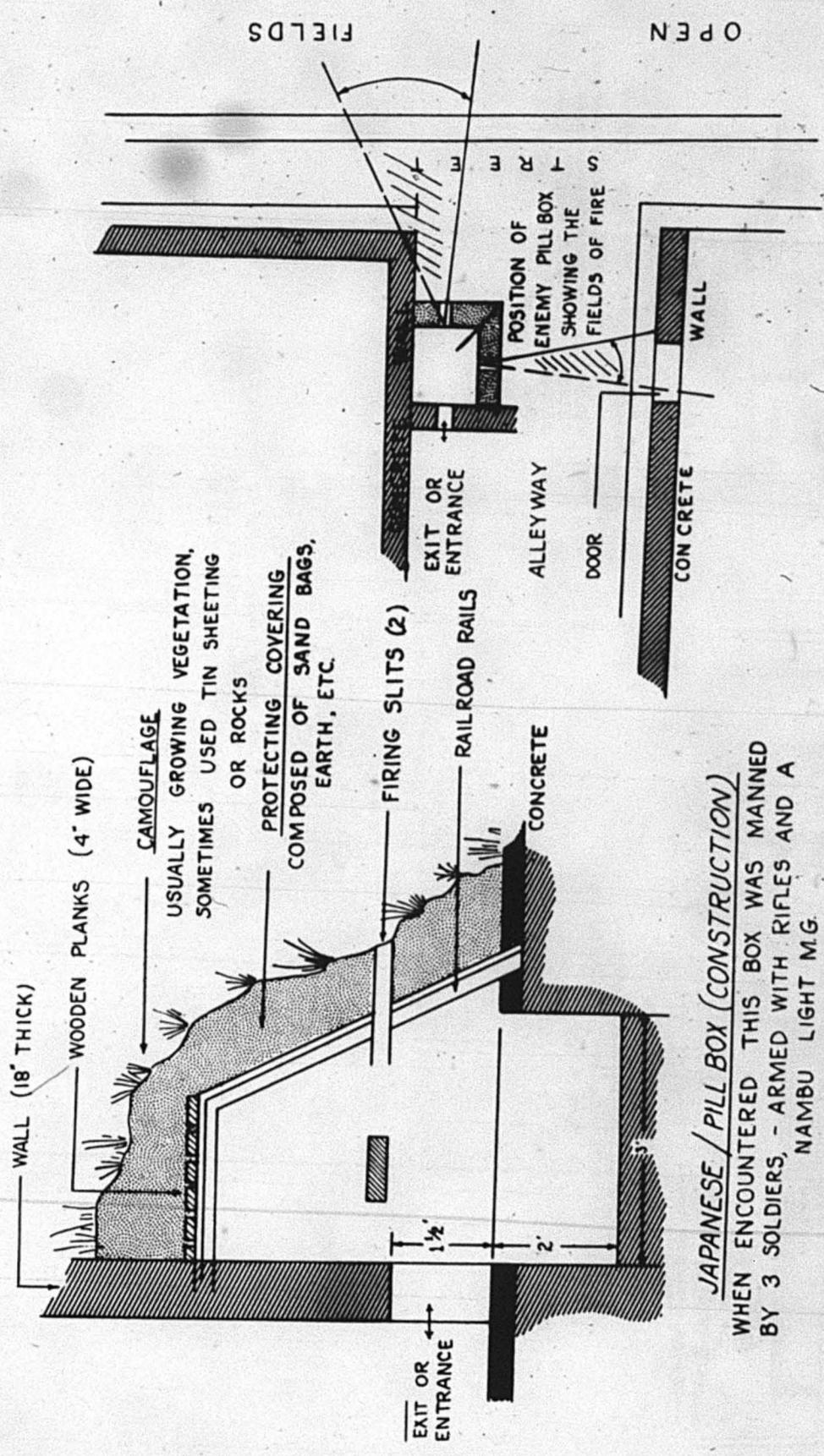


ELEVATION

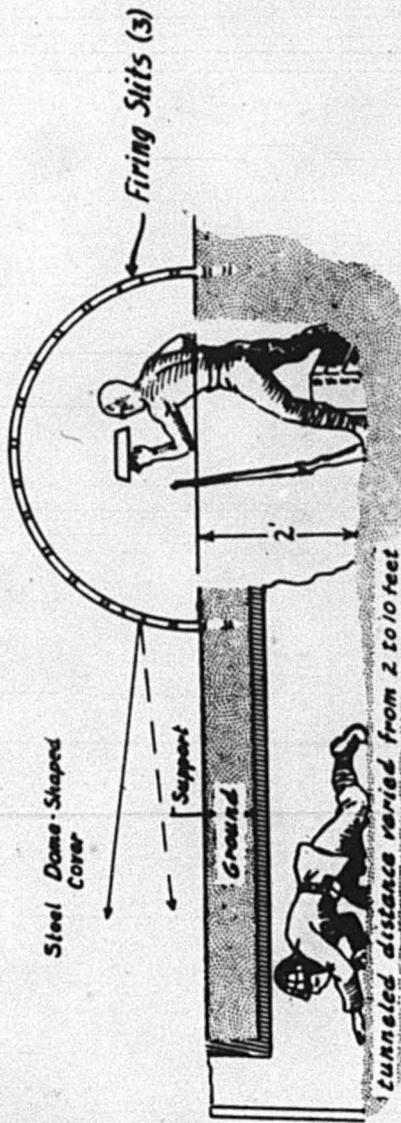
Annex 27 B



Pillbox and connecting Trench  
Annex 28

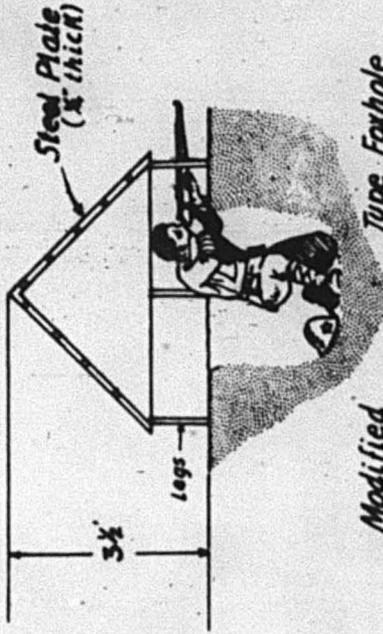


JAPANESE PILL BOX (CONSTRUCTION)  
 WHEN ENCOUNTERED THIS BOX WAS MANNED  
 BY 3 SOLDIERS, - ARMED WITH RIFLES AND A  
 NAMBU LIGHT M.G.



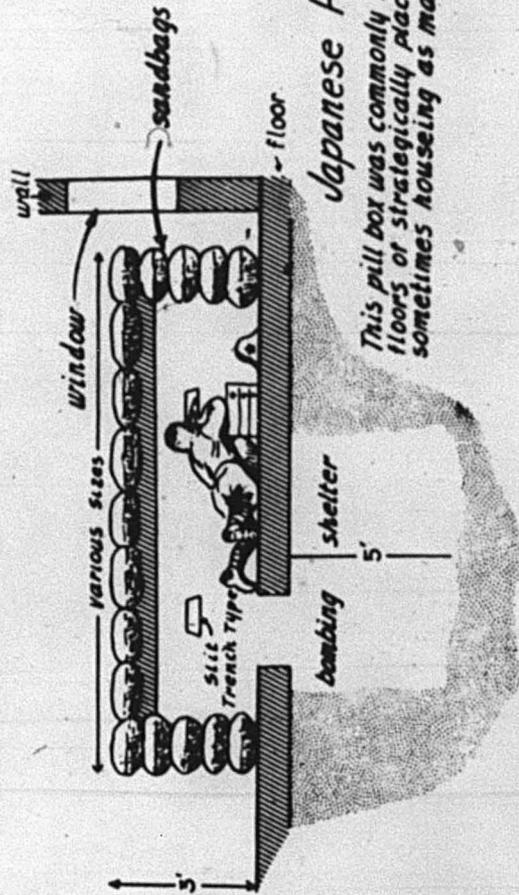
### Japanese Pill Box

2-man type, usually defended an area requiring a limited field of fire.



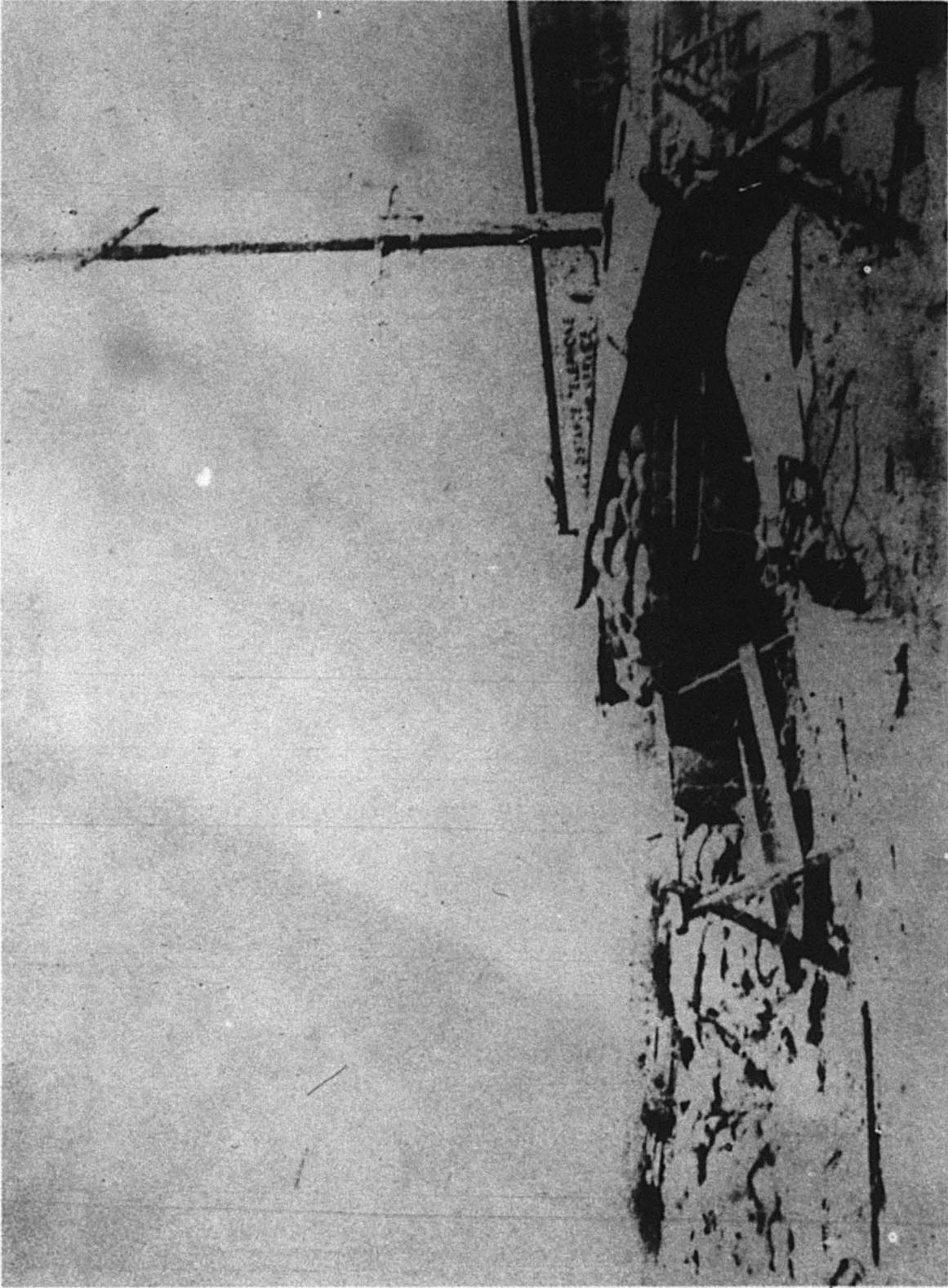
### Modified Type Foxhole

This particular emplacement was located at the gate entrance of a factory. All around visibility was afforded by the type of construction used.

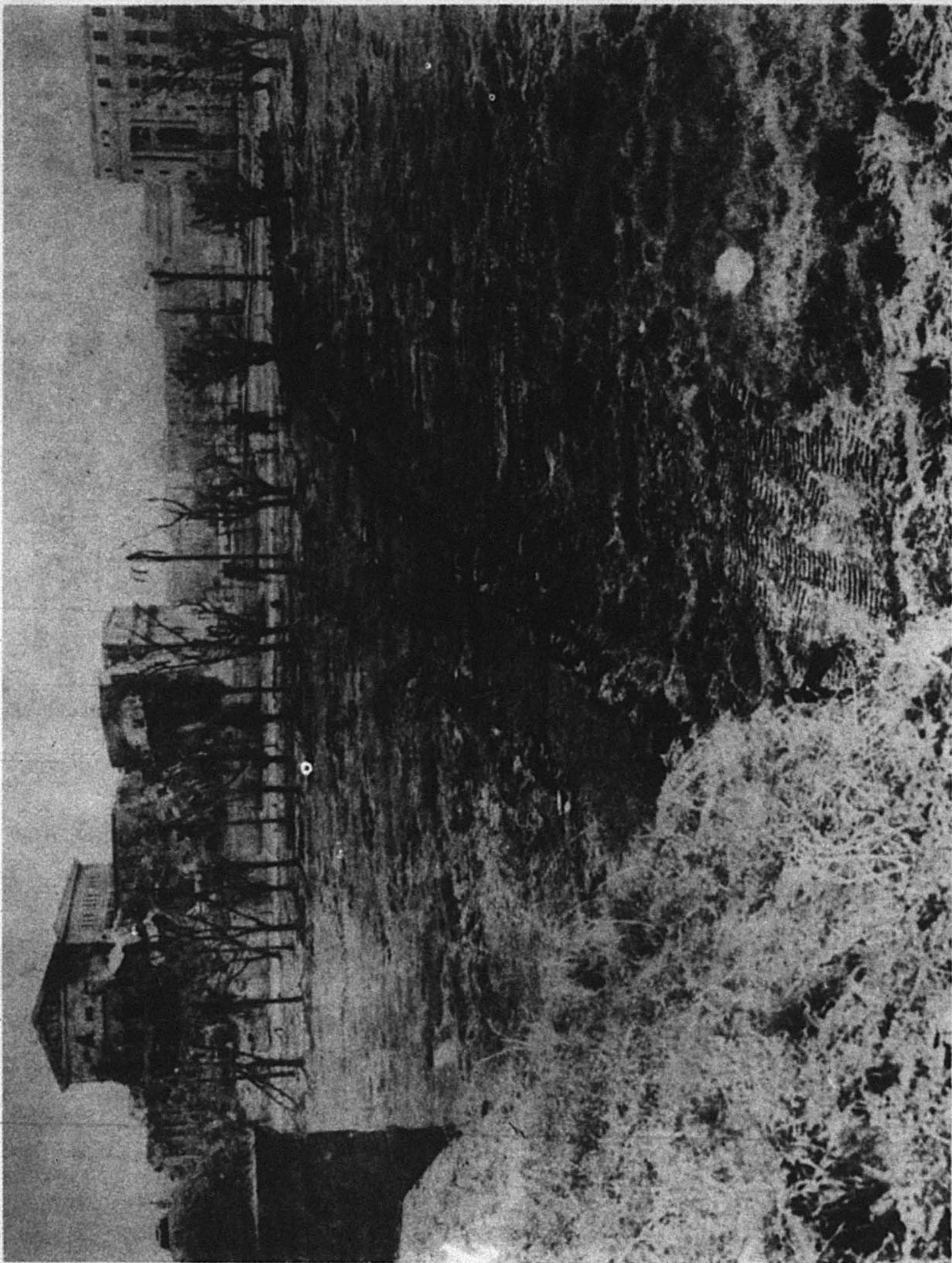


### Japanese Pill Box

This pill box was commonly found on the ground floors of strategically placed buildings, sometimes housing as many as 12 men.

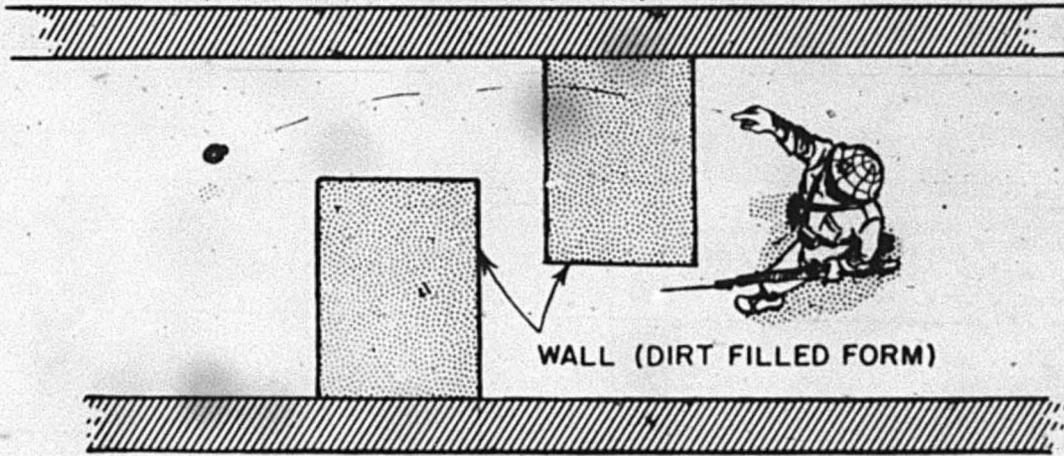


Typical Pillbox  
Annex 31

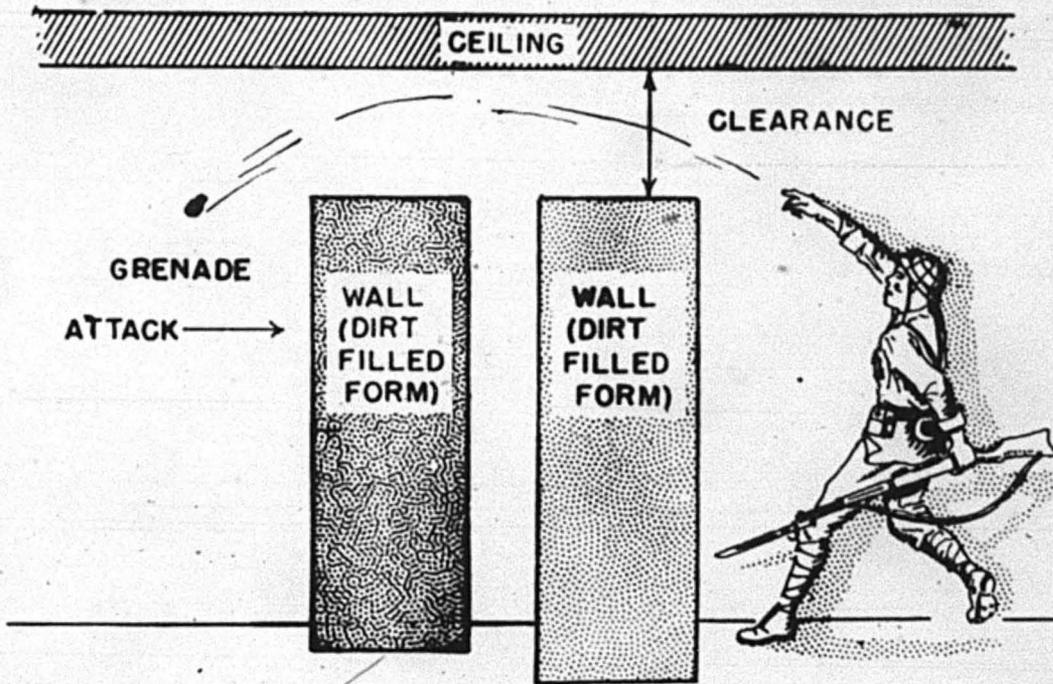


Barricade  
Annex 32

*Top View of Passageway*

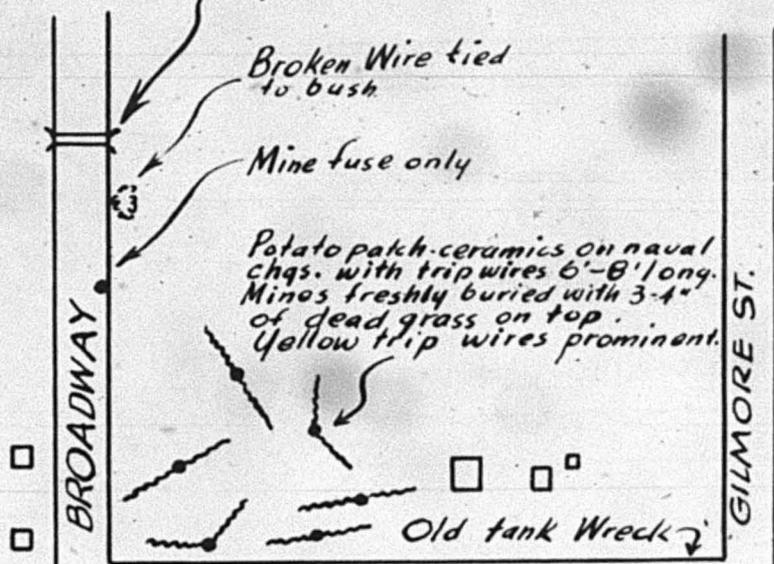


*Plan*



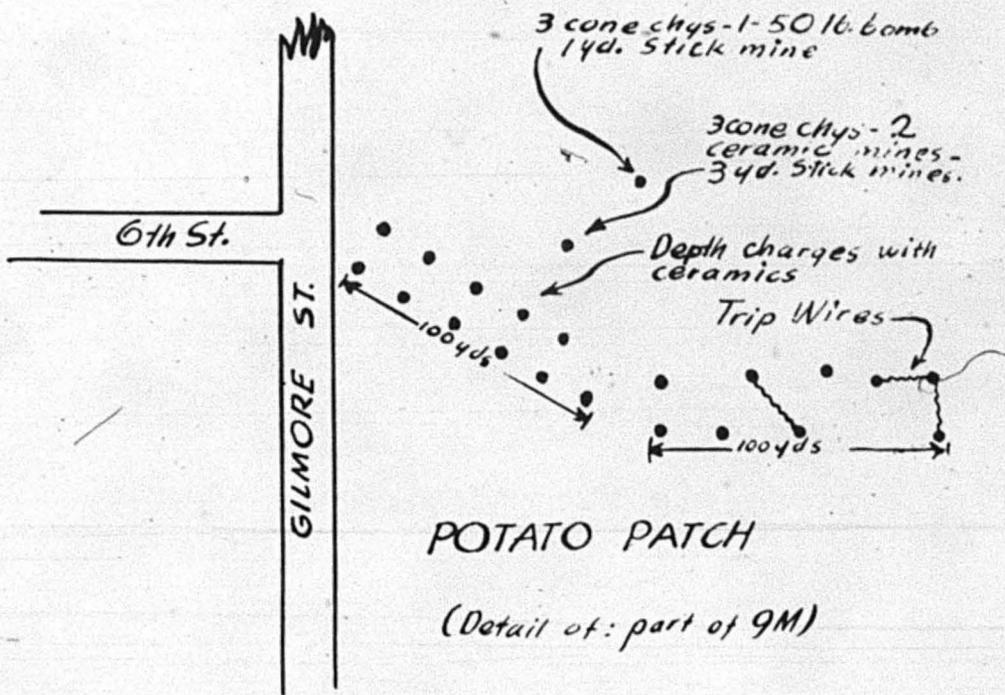
*Elevation*

8" D-6" W Ditch at Concrete Culvert believed to have been prepared to receive yardstick mines.



8th St.

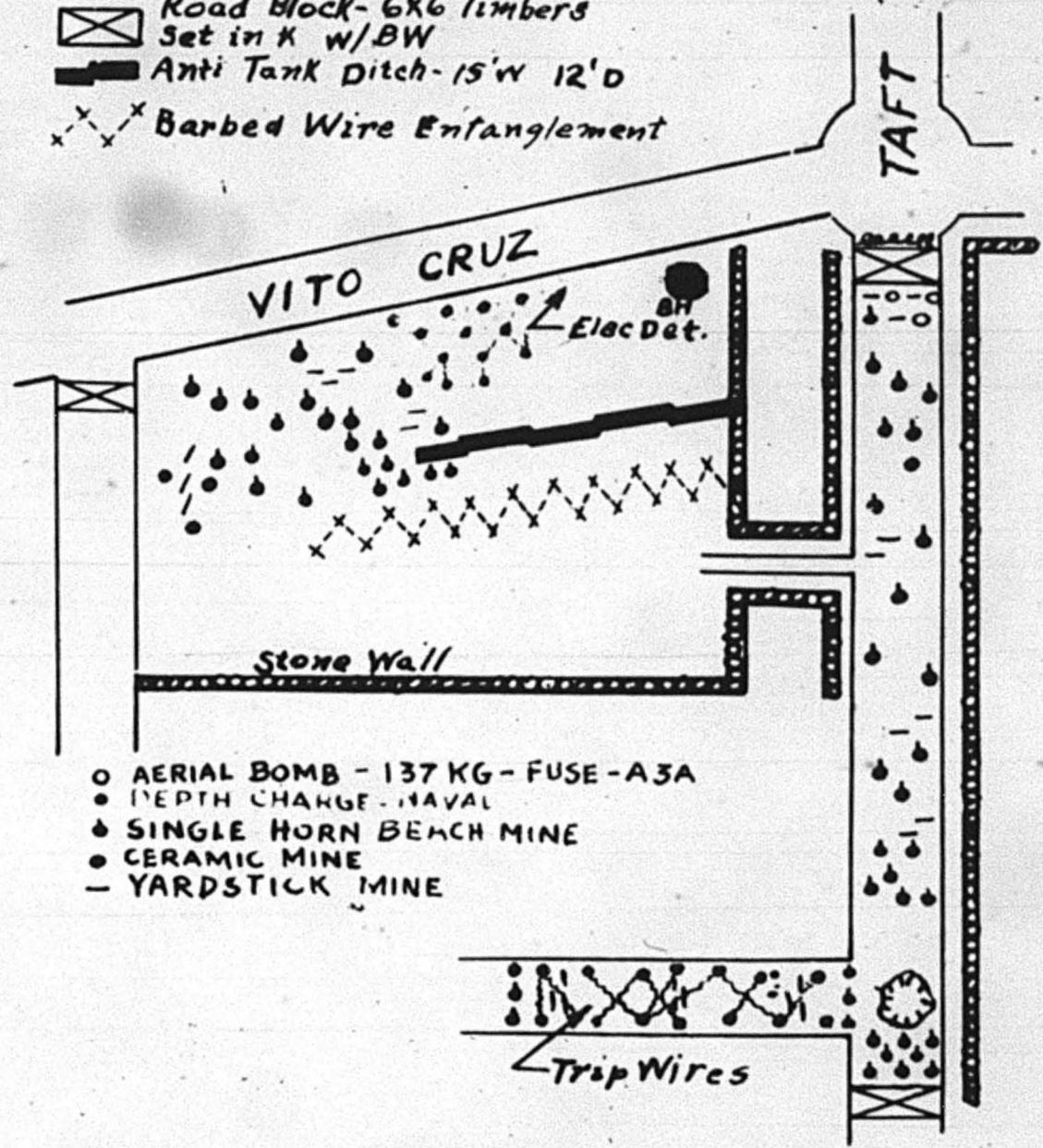
Crater - Naval chq explosion  
Filipino Killed.  
Note - 9 additional naval chqs.  
found on 8th St. 1 with trip wires  
tied to, and hidden by, a new board.  
(Detail of: Part of 9M)



POTATO PATCH

(Detail of: part of 9M)

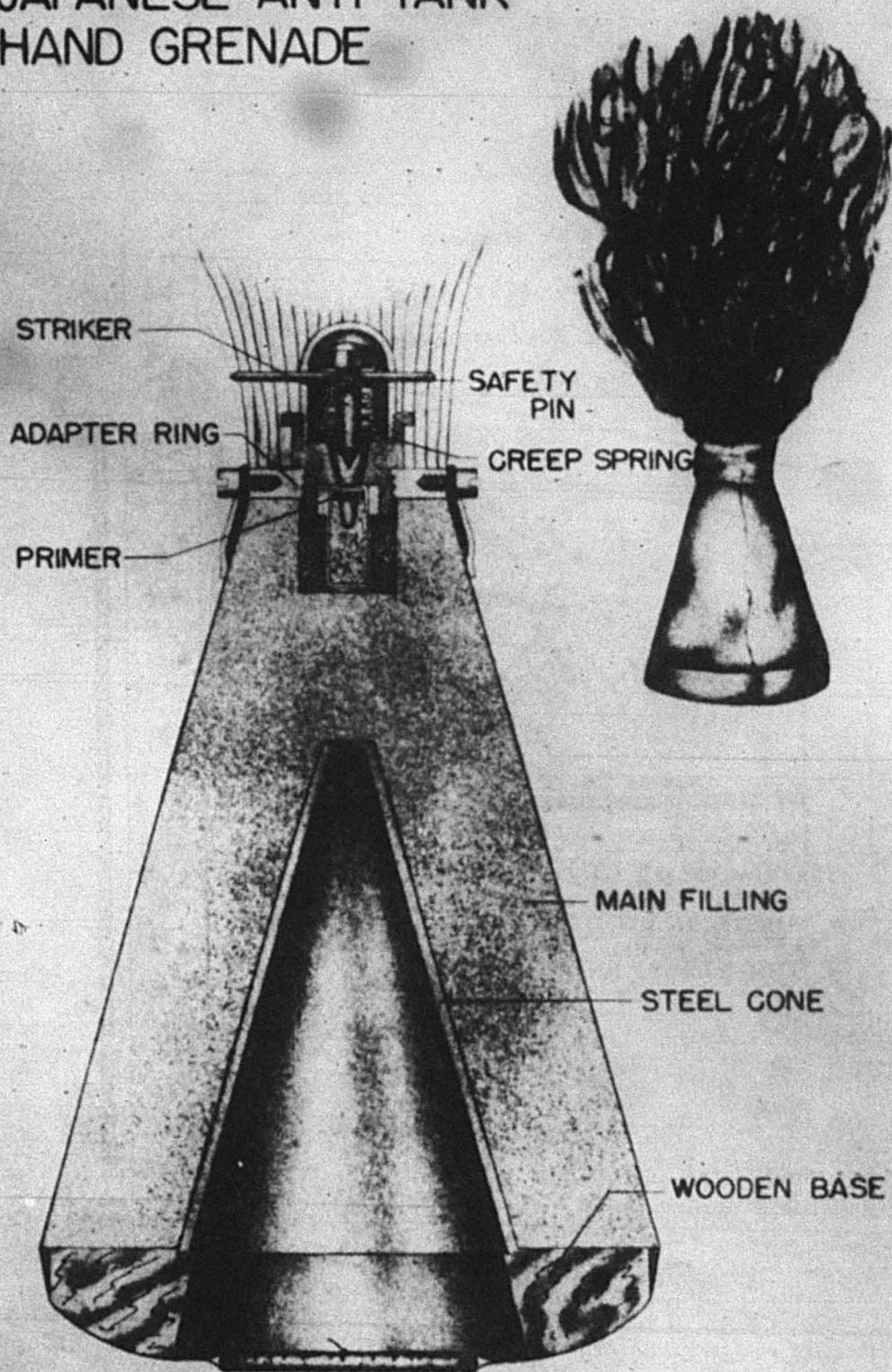
-  Road Block - 6x6 Timbers  
Set in X w/BW
-  Anti Tank Ditch - 15'w 12'd
-  Barbed Wire Entanglement



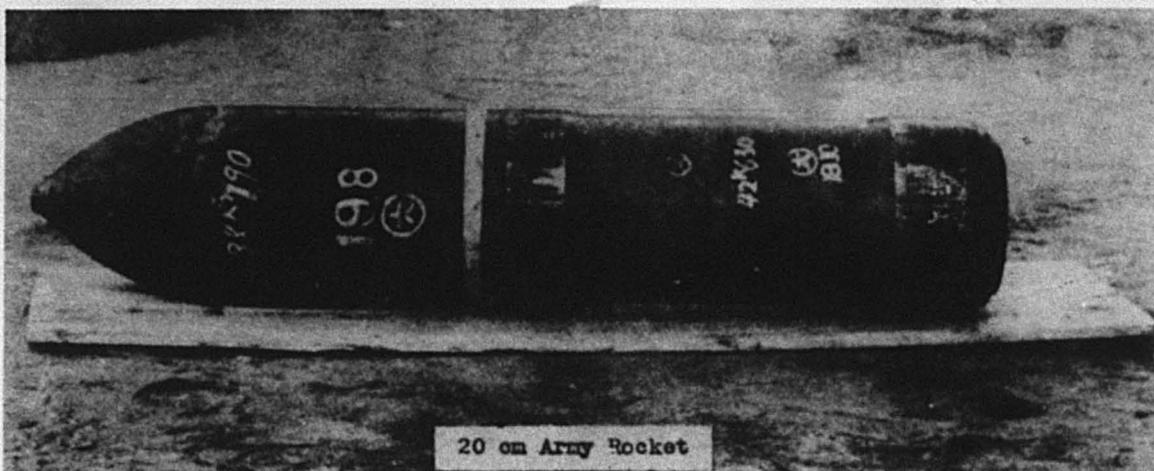
- AERIAL BOMB - 137 KG - FUSE - A3A
- DEPTH CHARGE - NAVAL
- ▲ SINGLE HORN BENCH MINE
- CERAMIC MINE
- YARDSTICK MINE

Vito Cruz Minefield  
Annex 35

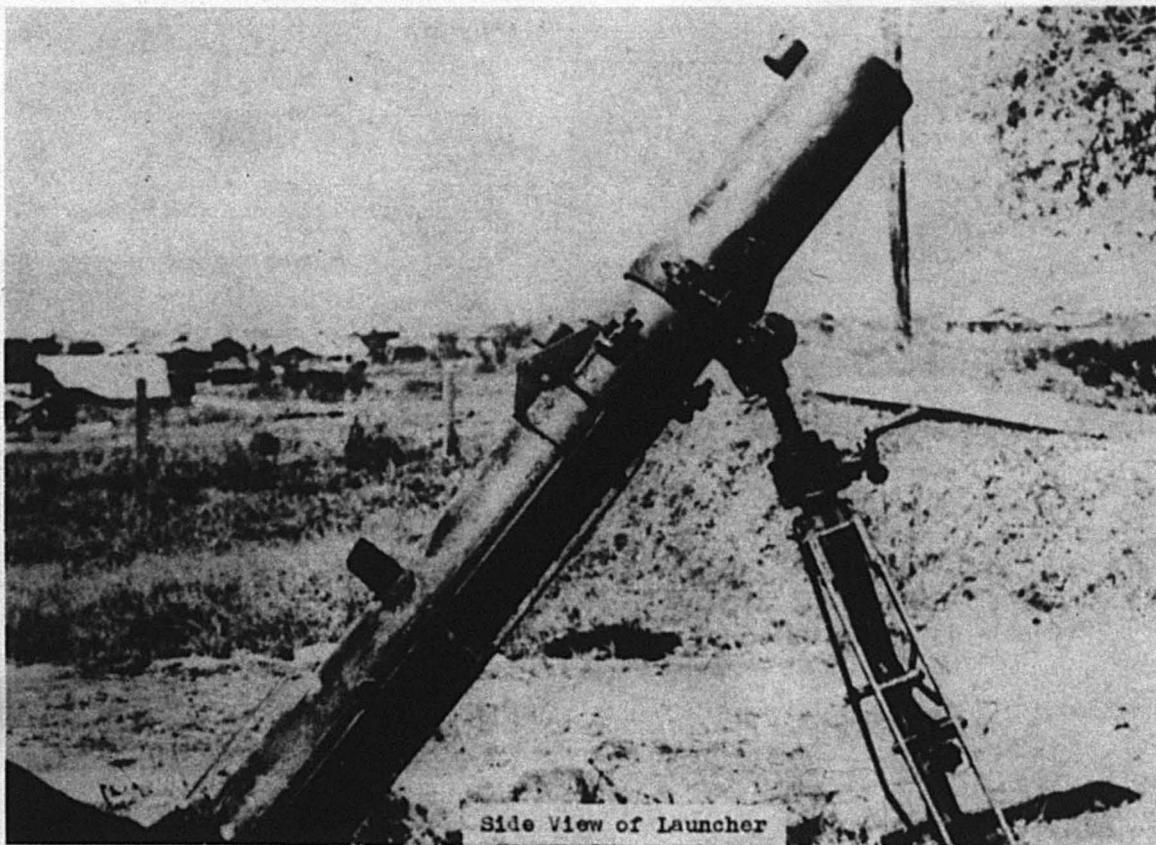
# JAPANESE ANTI-TANK HAND GRENADE



Grass Skirt Grenade  
Annex 36



20 cm Army Rocket



Side View of Launcher

20-cm Rocket  
Annex 38 A

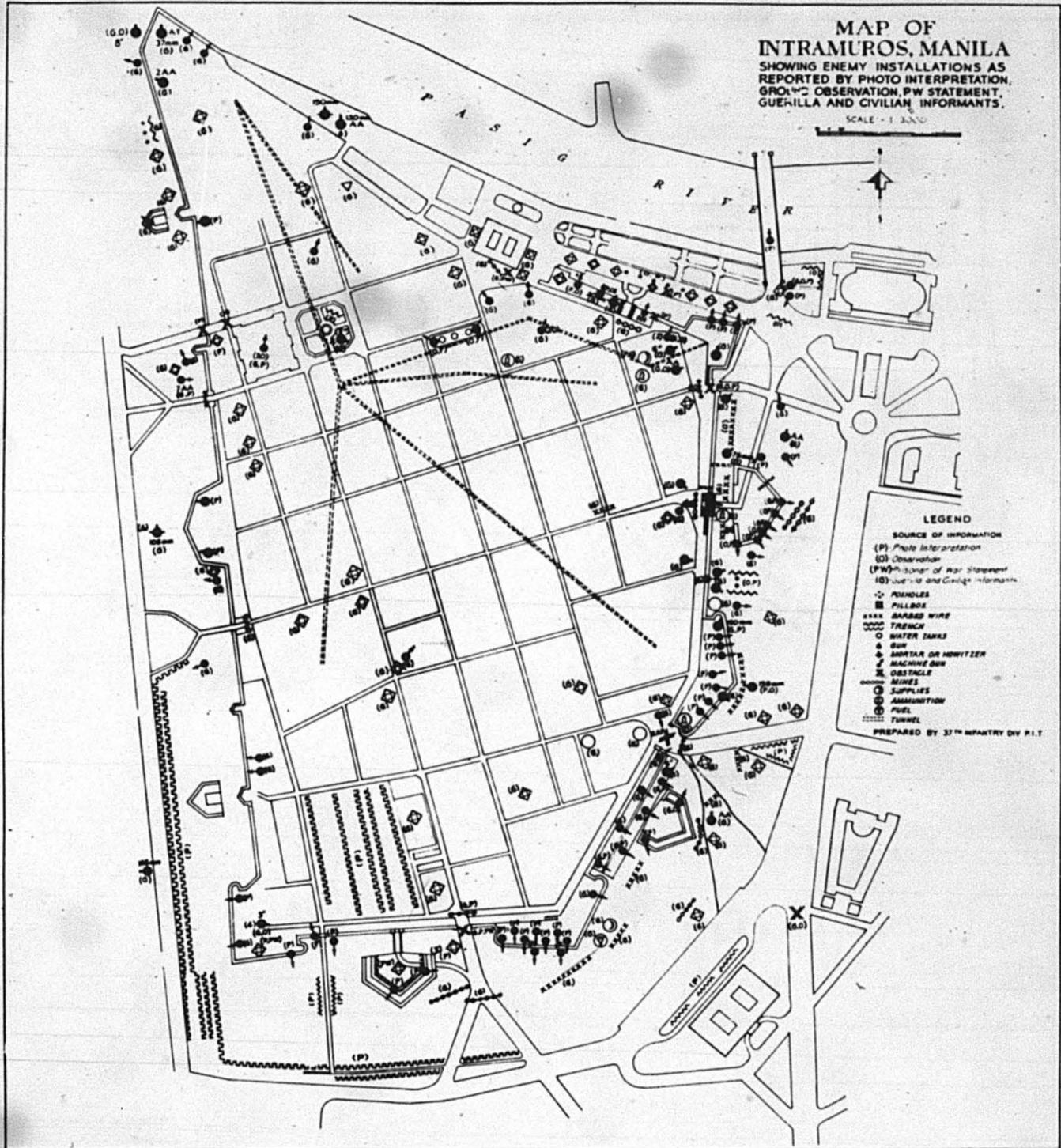


20-cm Rocket  
Annex 38 B

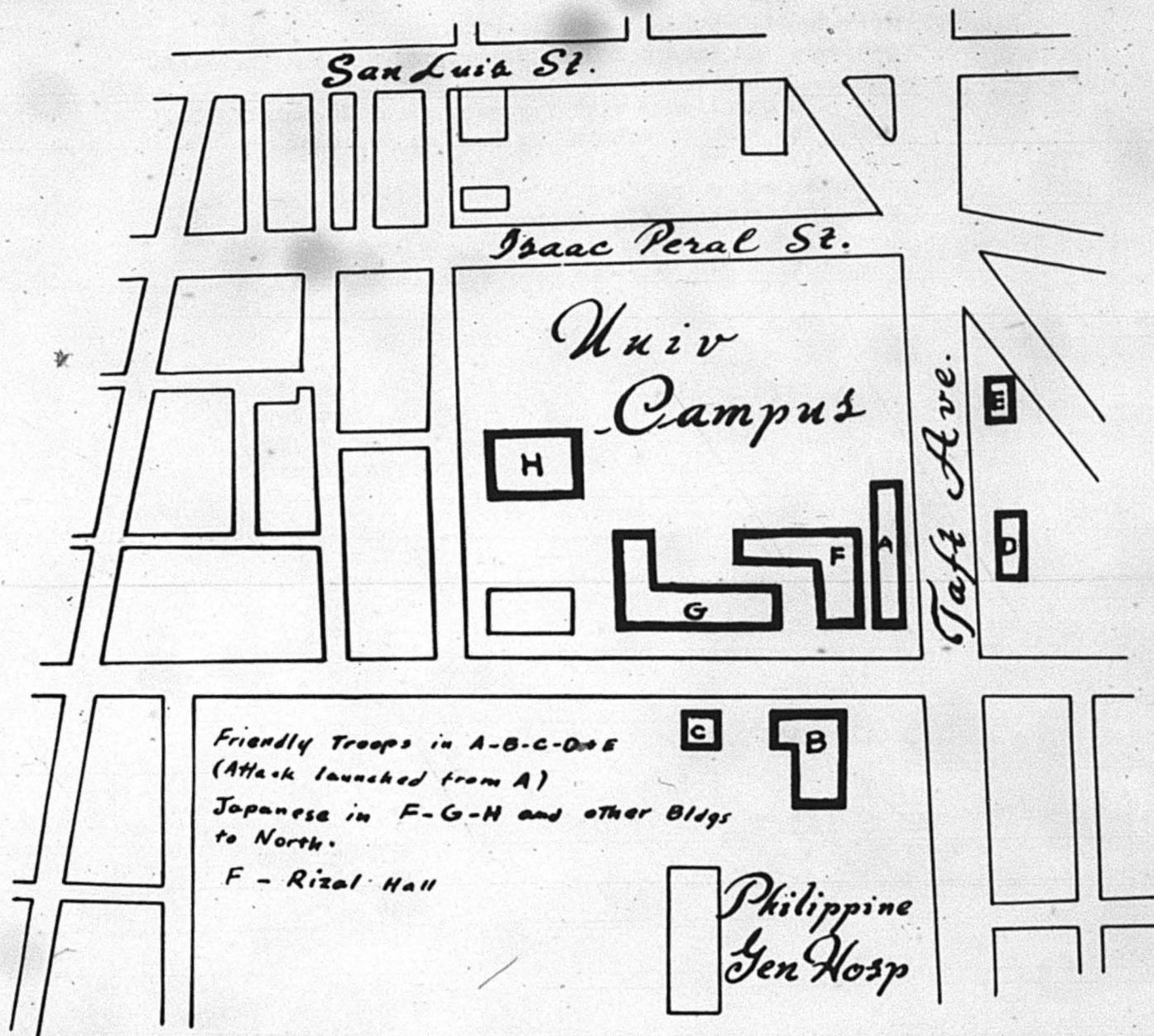


Close View of Launcher  
(Showing Method of Loading)

20-cm Rocket  
Annex 38 C







University of the Philippines  
Annex 41

LIAISON COMMITTEE (TOKYO)  
FOR  
THE JAPANESE NAVY AND ARMY

S 275

27 October 1945

To: Colonel Munson  
Subject: In Regard to the Command of General Yamashita

In compliance with the request of 10 October 1945,  
AG005, we wish to submit the data as enclosed.

We are submitting it in Japanese now, and the  
translation will be submitted later.

For the Chairman

/s/ Col. A. Yamamoto  
/t/ A. Yamamoto  
Colonel I.J.A.  
Committee Member

A true copy

/s/ Alf C. Watson  
1st Lt., JAGD

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

*Milton S. Seligman*  
1st Lt. Inf

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution  
~~Defense~~  
Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Exhibit No. 405

*Exhibit 405*

1. Commands held by General YAMASHITA, Tomoyuki

At the outbreak of the war General YAMASHITA was under the command of Field Marshall TERAUCHI, Commander-in-Chief of the Southern Army. Later, in August 1942 he assumed command of 1 Area Army in MANCHUKUO. In early October 1944, he again came under the command of Field Marshall TERAUCHI and arrived in MANILA to assume command of Area Army. Official documents and evidence requested by the Allies are held by the Southern Army (unless they have been burned.)

Since the Central (TN Presumably referring to the War Ministry) burned reports at the cessation of hostilities, the following data was furnished through recollections of Staff officers who participated in the operations. Consequently, the information cannot be construed as absolutely correct.

- A. The areas commanded by General YAMASHITA from 7 Dec 41 to 2 Sep 45 are as per Appendix 1a (25 Army) and 1b (14 Area Army.)

2. Appendix 1a

At the outbreak of the war that part of MALAY Peninsula lying South of 10° N. Latitude

From about 10 Jan 42

In addition to above, include that part of SUMATRA lying north of the equator

From April 1942

Include the whole island of SUMATRA

3. Appendix 1b

(TN Sketch of PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, names of places in English.)

- B. Strength, designation, and branch of service (Army, navy, air force) of units of company strength and above under command of General YAMASHITA during this period are as follows:

NOTE: Appendix 2a was compiled through recollections of 25 Army Staff. Appendix 2b is the Order of Battle as it stood at the cessation of hostilities and the information therein is accurate.

Appendix 2a

From the outbreak of war to end of MALAY Campaign:

Imperial Guards Division

5 Div

18 Div

3 Tk Brig (Headquarters, 1 Tk Regt, 6 Tk Regt, 14 Tk Regt, Tank Group (DAN Engineer Unit)

Artillery Group (DAN) (TN No designation given)  
(Headquarters, 3, 5 and 17 Med Arty Regts)

20 (?) (TN Sic) Independent Mort Bn.

Independent anti-tank companies (SOKUSHARO) (two-three)

15 and 20 Independent Engr Regts

1 Railway Inspectorate (KAMB) ( ), 5 and 9 Ry Regts

River crossing material companies (two-three)  
 Bridge construction material companies (two)  
 Anti-aircraft artillery batteries (four-five)  
 25 Army Sig Unit  
 5 Fld Trans Hq  
 Line of communication motor transport battalions (six)  
 Line of communication motor transport companies (20)  
 25 Army Fld Ord Dep  
 25 Army Fld Breight Dep  
 25 Army Fld Mt Dep  
 Line of communication hospitals (three-four)  
 6. Co-operating forces  
     3 Flying Div (Co-operating)  
     3 Shipping GP (DAN) (attached)

Navy and air force were not under the command of General YAMASHITA.

7. Appendix 2a

ORDER OF BATTLE OF 14 AREA ARMY

8. 14 Area Army Commanding General  
     General YAMASHITA Tomoyuki (            )  
     14 Area Army Hq  
     41 Army  
     35 Army (as per appendix)  
     26 Div  
     1 Div  
     103 Div  
     10 Div (less Inf Group Hq)  
     23 Div  
     19 Div  
     105 Div  
     2 armored Div (less 2 armored Div AA Unit)  
     55 Independent mixed Brig  
     58 Independent mixed Brig  
     68 Brig
9. 7, 8, 9 Independent Tank Cos  
     18 Independent Antitank gun Bn  
     20 Independent Antitank Gun Bn  
     25 Independent Antitank Gun Bn  
     26 Independent Antitank Gun Bn  
     26 Independent MG Bn  
     12 Medium Arty Regt (A)  
     77 Field AA Bn  
     59 Field machine cannon Co  
     54 Field machine cannon Co  
     7 Medium mortar Bn  
     65 Independent Engr Bn (A)  
     6 Medium mortar Bn  
     8 Railway Regt  
     2 Field AA Searchlight Bn  
     6 Railway Transport Hq  
     3 Independent Radio Co  
     2 Sig Regt
10. 27 Sig Regt  
     14 Area Army Training Unit  
     14 Area Army MP Unit  
     1 Commando Co  
     7 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
     8 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
     9 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
     12 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
     11 Specially established machine cannon Unit

11. 13 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 14 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 15 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 63 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 64 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 65 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 66 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 67 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 68 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 69 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 70 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 71 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 72 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 16, 17 Specially established machine cannon Units  
 18, 19 Specially established machine cannon Units  
 54 Specially established machine cannon Unit  
 22, 23, 24 Specially established machine cannon Units  
 25, 26, 27 Specially established machine cannon Units  
 28, 29, 30 Specially established machine cannon Units  
 96 Independent Wire Co  
 123 Independent Wire Co  
 117, 118 Independent Radio Platoons  
 120 Independent Wire Co  
 12 Sea Raiding Unit (SENTAI)  
 12 Sea Raiding Base Bn  
 12. 19 Shipping Engr Regt  
 21 Shipping Engr Regt  
 25 Shipping Engr Regt  
 32 Shipping Engr Regt  
 1 Shipping Engr Field Replacement Unit  
 15 Debarkation Unit  
 8 Sea Transport Bn  
 9 Sea Transport Bn  
 10 Sea Transport Bn  
 5 Field Shipping Depot (B)  
 61 Anchorage Hq (A)  
 63 Anchorage Hq (A)  
 58 Construction Duty Co  
 146 Specially established Water Duty Co  
 147 Specially established Water Duty Co  
 148 Specially established Water Duty Co  
 149 Specially established Water Duty Co  
 150 Specially established Water Duty Co  
 13. 151 Specially established Water Duty Co  
 15 Hospital Ship medical squad (A)  
 4 Flying Division (HIKO SHIDAN)  
 1 Raiding Group (SHUDAN)  
 2 Air Signal Group  
 132 Airfield Bn  
 4 Special Air Signal Unit  
 MANILA Army Air Depot  
 Line of Communications Force assigned directly to  
 14 Area Army (see appendix)  
 14. ORDER OF BATTLE OF 14 AREA ARMY (Appendix)  
 Line of Communications Force assigned directly to  
 14 Area Army  
 14 Area Army line of communications Department (see  
 table of organization)  
 62 Independent Motor Transport Bn  
 63 Independent Motor Transport Bn  
 210 Independent Motor Transport Co  
 260 Independent Motor Transport Co  
 49 Field Road Construction Unit

- 57 Field Road Construction Unit
- 58 Field Road Construction Unit
- 12 Field Duty Unit Hq
- 22 Field Duty Unit Hq
- 316 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 317 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 319 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 320 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 15. 321 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 322 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 323 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 324 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 325 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 329 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 330 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 124 Land Duty Co
- 37 Construction Duty Co
- 46 Specially established Construction Duty Co
- 16 Field Postal Unit
- PHILIPPINE PW Internment Camp

- 16. Appendix
- 14 Area Army Line of Communications Department Organization
- 14 Area Army Line of Com Inspectorate, Commanding Officer
- 14 Area Army Line of Com Inspectorate
- 85 Line of Com Sector Unit Hq
- 12 Army Hospital Southern Army
- 13 Army Hospital Southern Army
- 14 Army Hospital Southern Army
- 88 Line of com Sector Unit
- 74 Line of Com Hospital
- 138 Line of Com Hospital
- 139 Line of Com Hospital
- 14 Casualty Transport Unit Hq
- 14 Area Army Field Ordnance Depot
- 14 Area Army Field Motor Transport Depot
- 6 Field Transport Hq
- 14 Area Army Field Freight Depot
- 17. 326 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 327 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 328 Independent Motor Transport Co
- 30 Field Hygiene and Water Supply Section (B)
- 92 Casualty Transport Platoon
- 93 Casualty Transport Platoon
- 3 Mobile Ordnance Maintenance Unit
- 129 Line of Com Hospital
- 134 Line of Com Hospital
- 137 Line of Com Hospital

18. APPENDIX. 14 AREA ARMY ORDER OF BATTLE

- 19. 35 Army Order of Battle
- CG, 35 Army, Lt Gen SUZUKI, Sosaku
- 35 Army Hq
- 16 Div
- 30 Div
- 100 Div
- 102 Div
- 54 Independent Mixed Brigade
- 76 Field AAA Bn
- 1 Signal Unit
- 23 Specially Established Motor Transport Company
- 24 " " " " " " " " " " " "

25 Specially established Motor Transport Company  
 47 " " Construction Duty Company

20 Attached List:

Organization of 1 Signal Unit

CO-1 Signal Unit CO  
 1 Signal Unit Hq  
 104 Independent Wire Company  
 105 " " "  
 130 " Radio Platoon  
 107 " Wire Company  
 98 " Radio Platoon  
 99 " " "  
 109 " " "  
 111 " " "  
 112 " " "

21 41 Army Order of Battle

22 CG, 41 Army. Lt Gen YOKOYAMA, Shizuo  
 41 Army Hq  
 8 Division  
 MANILA Defense Hq  
 26 Independent Mixed Regiment  
 13 Independent Machine Gun Battalion  
 25 " " "  
 23 " Antitank Gun "  
 37 " " Company  
 22 Medium Artillery Regiment (B)  
 20 Independent Heavy Artillery Battalion  
 21 " Mortar Battalion  
 4 Medium Mortar Battalion  
 5 " " "  
 3 Rocket Gun "

23

MANILA AA Artillery Unit Hq  
 78 Field AA Artillery Battalion  
 51 Field Machine Cannon Company  
 52 " " "  
 10 Specially established Machine Cannon Unit  
 24 Shipping Engineer Regiment  
 6 Amphibious Raiding Unit (KAIJO TEISHIN SENTAI)  
 7 " " " " "  
 9 " " " " "  
 10 " " " " "  
 11 " " " " "  
 13 " " " " "  
 14 " " " " "  
 15 " " " " "  
 16 " " " " "  
 17 " " " " "  
 18 " " " " "  
 19 " " " " "

24

1 " " Base Unit  
 2 " " " "  
 3 " " " "  
 5 " " " Battalion  
 6 " " " "  
 7 " " " "  
 8 " " " "  
 9 " " " "  
 10 " " " "  
 11 " " " "  
 13 " " " "  
 14 " " " "

15 Amphibious Raiding Base Battalion  
 16 " " " "  
 17 " " " "  
 18 " " " "  
 19 " " " "  
 20 " " " "  
 25 101 Independent Radio Platoon  
 110 " " " "  
 123 " " " "  
 126 " " " "  
 22 Specially established Motor Transport Company  
 111 Land Duty Company  
 144 Specially Established Sea Duty Company  
 145 " " " "  
 63 Line of Communications Hospital  
 78 " " " "  
 86 " " " "  
 141 " " " "  
 1 Field Replacement Headquarters  
 12 Air Signal Regiment  
 4 Special Air Signal Unit  
 9 Air Intelligence Unit  
 10 Air Intelligence Regiment  
 26 61 Air-Ground Radio Unit  
 11 Air Sector Headquarters  
 35 Air Sector Headquarters  
 86 Airfield Battalion  
 134 Airfield Battalion  
 147 " " "  
 148 " " "  
 149 " " "  
 47 Airfield Company  
 22 Field Airfield Construction Unit  
 136 " " " "  
 137 Field Airfield Construction Unit  
 18 Shipping Air Depot

- C. Orders and accessory orders relative to placing under the command of General YAMASHITA the areas and troops designated in "A" and "B" above.

Since General YAMASHITA, who was the commanding general of both the 25 Army and the 14 Area Army, was under the command of the commander-in-chief of the Southern Army, Field Marshal TERAUCHI, and since his orders and accessory orders were issued by the above-mentioned Field Marshal TERAUCHI, an investigation of the Southern Army Headquarters is desired.

The above orders and accessory orders were reported to the War Department but were burned upon the cessation of war and are now non-existent.

- D. Orders, instructions, reports, communications, and all records issued to General YAMASHITA from the higher headquarters pertinent to defense and demolition which involved any civilian massacres in MANILA, in the provinces of LUZON, and in the islands of the PHILIPPINE Archipelago during the period from Jan - Sep 45:

These materials are not at this office at the present. We desire that the Southern Army be investigated. However, the findings from all the facts given by the persons concerned are immediately reported in the following:

1. In view of the precarious position of the PHILIPPINES and the resultant failure of the LEYTE operation following the suspension of the SHOGO ( ) plan of battle, a decisive battle in the PHILIPPINES became impossible. The situation farther developed to the extent that the defense of the homeland and the Chinese mainland against American thrusts became desparate. Therefore, in the latter part of December, the Southern Army placed the 4 Air Army under the command of the 14 Area Army and issued on Jan 45 an order embodying the following:

SOUTHERN ARMY ORDER

- a. The 14 Area army will hold firmly to the strategic areas of the PHILIPPINES, and will endeavor to crush the enemy and destroy their thrusts toward the Japanese homeland and Chinese continent.
2. Situation of the 14 Area Army and the activities of the Southern Army from the beginning of 1945:

Because of the stoppage of shipping and maritime communication following the failure of the LEYTE Operation, the area army was forced to operate and fight on its own. The strength on LUZON has been put at over 200,000 but it was unbalanced, especially by the lack of mobility, air power, and supply which made any future operation very difficult. Therefore, the Southern Army devised a delaying campaign and planned to concentrate its forces in the rear. Accordingly, the concentrating of fuels and rations by use of sea trucks and the concentrating of signal equipments and other critical war materials and equipments by air became necessary. However, all the fond hopes, expectations, and effort put into the plan were shattered again and again due to the vigilance of the American forces. Condequently, only about three heavy bombers were able to conduct supply and liaison work daily.

3. Conduct of operations after the American landings on LUZON:

Following the suspension of the LEYTE operation, the area army was concentrated generally in the MANILA, CLARK, AND BAGUIO sectors. It was being prepared for the American landings, but in January it was dispatched to meet the landings in the LINGAYEN sector. On this occasion the Southern Army dispatched to the area army a telegram giving encouragement and also

instructions embodying the following points;

Instruction

- A. The 14 Area Army will hold the sea and air bases firmly. If it becomes necessary to relinquish them, see that the enemy cannot use them. (The Southern Army and the area army gave no instructions of the kind which you specify regarding the disposition of civilians.)

Furthermore, in the event that the area army is forced to give up its sea, air, and military bases, these facilities will be completely demolished to prevent enemy use. MANILA will be defended to the utmost, and in event of its loss, its use to the enemy will be hampered by cutting off its water supply and other such measures.

Thus, the Southern Army entrusted all the PHILIPPINE operation to the area army and proceeded vigorously with the greater part of its strength to the task of building up the defenses along the Peninsula of INDO\* CHINA.

- E. Orders, instructions, reports, communications, and records issued by General YAMASHITA to his subordinate commanders which have the same content as those in the preceding paragraphs:

An investigation of the 14 area army headquarters is desired in this regard. However, the following is presented for what reference value it may have:

1. The defense of MANILA served as a forward outpost for the main defensive positions in the area of MONTALBAN, IPO, ANTIPOLLO. The defense were conducted at Fort William McKinley, at the neck of land south of Nichols Airfield, at the defense position on the northern tip of KAROKAN Airfield. In addition, a suicide battalion resisted from the remains of Fort Santiago at the city's center and from the area of the post-office and the PASIG River bridges. It appears that they were ordered to restrict American use of the city of Manila as long as possible. Furthermore, it appears that the naval forces completely destroyed the naval base of CAVITE and the wharfs of MANILA
2. The MANILA Defense Unit was hastily organized as required by the changing situation. It was composed of untrained soldiers intended as replacements in SUNDA Islands, BORNEO, NEW GUINEA, etc.; navy units in the vicinity; shipping force personnel; line of communication personnel; and other miscellaneous units. Japanese civilians in the area, many of whom had no basic military training, were drafted into the unit. The staff was incompetent and leadership was insufficient. The unit engaged with the Allies without adequate time to consolidate or to train.

6. Service record of General YAMASHITA, Tomoyuki,  
Commanding Officer, 3 Inf. Regt

Chief of Military Affairs Branch (GUNJIKA), Military  
Service Bureau (GUMMUKYOKU), War Ministry

Chief of Mil Affairs Investigation Dept (GUNJI CHOSA BU)  
War Ministry

- 1936 Commanding General, 40 Inf Brig (KOREA)
- Fall 1937 Commanding General, CHINA Garrison Group (GHUTON HKEDAN)  
(PEKING, TIETSIN)
- Fall 1938 Chief of Staff, North CHINA Area Army (PEKING)
- 1939 Commanding General, 4 Div (North CHINA Central (CHINA)
- 1940 Inspector-General Aviation
- Nov 1940 Observer in EUROPE
- June 1941 Commanding General, KWANTUNG Defense Army (BOEIGN)  
(MANCHURIA)
- Oct 1941 Commanding General 25 Army
- Aug 1942 Commanding General, 1 Area Army (MANCHURIA)
- Sep 1944 Commanding General, 14 Area Army

Details at present are unavailable, since records were  
lost through fire.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE  
WASHINGTON

TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, GREETING:

I certify that the document hereunto annexed contains (1) a true copy of a certified copy of the official French text of the convention for the amelioration of the condition of the wounded and sick of armies in the field (Red Cross Convention) signed at Geneva July 27, 1929, which certified copy is on file in the archives of this Government, and (2) the English translation of that convention.

I further certify that, according to the official records of the Department of State, the convention first entered into effect June 19, 1931, six months after the deposit of at least two instruments of ratification, in accordance with the provisions of article 33 of the convention and became effective in respect of the United States of America August 4, 1932, six months after the deposit of its instrument of ratification.

I further certify that, according to the official records of the Department of State, the following countries deposited instruments of ratification of the convention at Berne on the dates indicated below, and that the convention became effective for each high contracting party six months after the deposit of its instrument of ratification in accordance with the provisions of article 33 of the convention:

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA  
Prosecution

Exhibit No. 406

Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Australia .....	June 23, 1931
Austria .....	March 13, 1936
Belgium .....	May 12, 1932
Bolivia .....	August 13, 1940
Brazil.....	March 23, 1932
Bulgaria.....	October 13, 1937
Canada.....	February 20, 1933
Chile .....	June 1, 1933
China.....	November 19, 1935
Czechoslovakia.....	October 12, 1937
Denmark.....	August 5, 1932
Egypt.....	July 25, 1933
Estonia.....	June 11, 1936
Finland .....	February 8, 1936
France.....	August 21, 1935
Germany.....	February 21, 1934
Great Britain (including all parts of the British Empire which are not separate members of the League of Nations; inclu- ding also as from April 1, 1937 Aden and Burma which had partici- pated in the convention as part of India before that date).....	June 23, 1931
Greece.....	May 28, 1935
Hungary.....	September 10, 1936
India .....	June 23, 1931
Italy.....	March 24, 1931
Japan.....	December 18, 1934
Latvia.....	October 14, 1931
Mexico.....	August 1, 1932
Netherlands.....	October 5, 1932
New Zealand .....	June 23, 1931
Norway .....	June 24, 1931
Poland. ....	June 29, 1932
Portugal.....	June 8, 1931
Rumania.....	October 24, 1931
Spain .....	August 6, 1930
Sweden .....	July 3, 1931
Switzerland .....	December 19, 1930
Thailand .....	June 3, 1939
Turkey.....	March 10, 1934
Union of South Africa.....	June 23, 1931
United States of America.....	February 4, 1932
Yugoslavia.....	May 20, 1931
Venezuela.....	July 15, 1944

and that, according to the official records of the Department of State, the Swiss Federal Council received notification of adherence to the convention on the dates indicated below, and that, with the exception noted below, each adherence became effective six months after the date of its receipt by the Swiss Federal Council in accordance with the provisions of article 36 of the convention:

Argentina.....March 5, 1945  
El Salvador\*.....April 22, 1942  
Ethiopia .....July 15, 1935  
Iraq.....May 25, 1934  
Lithuania.....February 27, 1939  
Peru.....March 10, 1933  
Union of Soviet Socialist  
Republics.....September 26, 1931

"(The Minister of Switzerland at Washington informed the Secretary of State, by a note dated April 27, 1942, that El Salvador, in notifying the Swiss Federal Council of its adherence to this convention, stated in its notification (translation) "that the Government of El Salvador considers itself...immediately bound" by this convention "by reason of the state of war in which it now finds itself with Germany, Italy and Japan.")

I further certify that the Department of State has received no official notification that this convention has been denounced by any party thereto and that the Department of State considers the convention as being in force at the present date.

I further certify that, in response to a proposal made by the Government of the United States, Italy agreed, in a note verbale of January 2, 1942, a copy and translation of which were transmitted to the Department of State with despatch no. 2058 of January 30, 1942 from the American Legation at Bern, "to apply during the actual state of war between Italy and the United States of America....the Geneva Convention of July 27, 1929, for the wounded and sick...".

I further certify that, in response to proposals made by the Government of the United States through the Swiss Minister in Tokyo, the Swiss Minister telegraphed on

January 30, 1942 that the "Japanese Government has informed me: 'first. Japan is strictly observing Geneva Red Cross convention as a signatory state'...".

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the Seal of the Department of State to be affixed at the City of Washington, in the District of Columbia, this twenty-sixth day of October, 1945.

/s/ James F. Byrnes  
Secretary of State  
of the United States of America.

Commission's Ex A

upper

上

mountain

峰

Command

命令



下

Power

樓

room

何

what

事

matter?

1/17

U.S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

Prosecution

Defense

Received:

Exhibit No. A

Commission's Esc B

I

1504

S.A. vs Tomoyuki YAMASHITA

~~Execution~~

~~Commission~~

Exhibit No.

A

Received: \_\_\_\_\_